

INFORMATION TO USERS

This manuscript has been reproduced from the microfilm master. UMI films the text directly from the original or copy submitted. Thus, some thesis and dissertation copies are in typewriter face, while others may be from any type of computer printer.

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleedthrough, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send UMI a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

Oversize materials (e.g., maps, drawings, charts) are reproduced by sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left-hand corner and continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps.

Photographs included in the original manuscript have been reproduced xerographically in this copy. Higher quality 6" x 9" black and white photographic prints are available for any photographs or illustrations appearing in this copy for an additional charge. Contact UMI directly to order.

ProQuest Information and Learning
300 North Zeeb Road, Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346 USA
800-521-0600

UMI[®]

**A DESCRIPTIVE STUDY OF THE LANGUAGE OF TERNATE,
THE NORTHERN MOLUCCAS, INDONESIA**

by

Rika Hayami-Allen

B.A., Seoul National University, 1990

M.A., University of Pittsburgh, 1995

**Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of
Arts and Sciences in partial fulfillment
of the requirements for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy**

University of Pittsburgh

2001

UMI Number: 3038240

**Copyright 2001 by
Hayami-Allen, Rika**

All rights reserved.

UMI[®]

UMI Microform 3038240

**Copyright 2002 by ProQuest Information and Learning Company.
All rights reserved. This microform edition is protected against
unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.**

**ProQuest Information and Learning Company
300 North Zeeb Road
P.O. Box 1346
Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346**

UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

FACULTY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES

This dissertation was presented

by

Rika Hayami-Allen

It was defended on

November 16, 2001

and approved by

Alan Juffs

Richard Scaglione

Terrence Kaufman and Sarah G. Thomason

Committee co-chairpersons

Copyright by Rika Hayami-Allen
2001

ABSTRACT

A DESCRIPTIVE STUDY OF THE LANGUAGE OF TERNATE, THE NORTHERN MOLUCCAS, INDONESIA

Rika Hayami-Allen, PhD

University of Pittsburgh, 2001

This is a descriptive study of the language spoken on the island of Ternate and some adjacent islands including Halmahera, in the northern Moluccas, eastern Indonesia. The study is based on data collected between May 1998 and April 1999 on the island of Ternate. The dissertation consists of description of phonology, morphology, and syntax, with some discussion of the orientation system and variations within the language.

Although Ternatean is a West Papuan language, it has many Austronesian features and loanwords due to the long history of language contact. There are also some regional features, such as the orientation system, that are present in all languages in the northern Moluccas regardless the language families. Among West Papuan languages, Ternatean has more Malay-looking typology, such as SVO word order and a simplified inflectional system.

Ternatean has a fairly simple phonology. It has five vowels and nineteen consonants, and the stress is predictable in native vocabulary and in most borrowed vocabulary. All affixes are prefixes, and the morphology is also relatively simple. There are two noun classes, human and nonhuman. There is no inflection on nouns. Verbs may

take an optional subject clitic, but except for 1st person subject clitics, these are not used much in speech. No inflectional tense, aspect, or mood markings exist in the language. NPs have the possessor NP on the left of the head noun and all other modifiers on the right of the head noun, and VPs are left-headed. The word order is SVO with the negative marker in the sentence-final position. Non-verbal predicates occur immediately after the subject NP without a copula.

The orientation system characteristic of this area is based on geographical features (land and sea). A brief comparison between Ternatean and Tidorese, the language spoken on the island of Tidore, and some variants found within Ternatean are included in the last two chapters.

The dissertation also includes twelve texts and a word list which contains approximately 3,500 entries.

FOREWORD

I would like to acknowledge my gratitude to those who have helped me in this study. I am grateful for the financial support from Andrew Mellon Predoctoral Fellowships, which made the beginning of the research possible, and for the support and encouragement from the Department of Linguistics, University of Pittsburgh.

I heartfelt thanks go to all the people in Ternate who provided me data and who helped me in various ways. Especially, Isnawia Hi. Hayatuddin, Rosita Abdul, Jamalia Hamid, Yati Numang, Yenny from Taduma, Nutfah Muhammad Arif, Rahel and Yeni Gofotoo, Alexius Agustinus Djangu, Erik M. Harun, Ajir Saubada, Halil Umar, Abdul Wahid, Jena Saptu, Haji Arham and their families did a lot for my research and the daily life in Ternate. People in Tabahawa, Dufa-Dufa, and Sulamadaha on the island of Ternate offered me so much hospitality and friendship as well as linguistic data. Mr. Ibrahim at RRI at the local radio station provided some recorded stories and songs. Rector Prof. Rivai Umar, Prof. Abdulrahman, and Prof. Gufran Ali Ibrahim at the Khairun University in Ternate welcomed me and offered me help. The Sultan of Ternate, his family, and officials were very accepting and understanding about the linguistic study. My research went smoothly and I was able to get some precious data because of their help.

I am indebted to Terrence Kaufman and Sarah Thomason, the chairpersons for this dissertation, who guided me and gave me detailed advice from the beginning till the end. They were great resource in the process of my data collection and analyses. I would also like to thank my other committee members, Alan Juffs and Richard Scaglione. They helped me broaden my ideas, and their timely encouragement kept me going in difficult times. I would also like to say thank you to Dr. John Justeson, who helped me create the

word list. I am grateful to Dr. Miriam van Staden for sharing her field experience and knowledge on Tidorese and people of Tidore. Dr. Mick Creati allowed me to use his nice photograph of Ternate. He and his wife, Dr. Cathy Adami, also shared information on the local situation and provided me accompany during my stay on the small island.

Finally, my study would not have been possible without help of my family. Robert B. Allen, Sr. helped me create maps and figures and solved computer problems with patience. My husband, Robert B. Allen, Jr., provided historical and comparative data, Indonesian glosses for the word list, checked grammar, and gave me suggestions, assurance and encouragement throughout the study. I truly thank them for their support.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF MAPS AND FIGURES.....	xv
LIST OF TABLES.....	xvi
ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS.....	xviii
CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION.....	1
1.1. General information.....	1
1.2. Historical background.....	6
1.3. Written materials.....	6
1.4. Literature review.....	8
1.5. Fieldwork.....	9
1.5.1. Outline of fieldwork.....	9
1.5.2. Language situation.....	10
1.5.3. Methodology.....	10
CHAPTER 2 WORDS, AFFIXES, AND CLITICS.....	12
2.1. Words.....	12
2.2. Affixes.....	12
2.3. Clitics.....	13
2.4. Subject and possessive markers.....	14
2.4.1. Subject clitics.....	16
2.4.2. Possessive affixes.....	18
CHAPTER 3 PHONOLOGY.....	22
3.1. Consonants.....	23
3.1.1. Oral stops.....	23
3.1.2. Affricates.....	24
3.1.3. Fricatives.....	24
3.1.4. Nasals.....	25
3.1.5. Flap.....	25
3.1.6. Lateral approximant.....	26
3.1.7. Central approximants.....	26
3.2. Vowels.....	27

3.2.1. Front vowels.....	28
3.2.2. Central vowels.....	28
3.2.3. Back vowels.....	28
3.3. Syllable structures.....	28
3.3.1. Syllable structures of current Ternatean.....	28
3.3.2. Underlying syllable structure.....	30
3.3.3. Vowel sequences.....	33
3.3.4. Syllabification of nasals.....	35
3.4. Stress.....	36
3.5. Phonetic rule.....	37
3.6. Phonemic rules.....	38
3.6.1. Vowel dropping.....	38
3.6.2. Assimilation.....	40
3.6.3. Antepenultimate mid-back vowel raising.....	40

CHAPTER 4 PARTS OF SPEECH..... 42

4.1. Nominals.....	42
4.1.1. Nouns.....	42
4.1.2. Personal pronouns.....	43
4.1.3. Demonstratives.....	48
4.1.4. Interrogative pronouns.....	49
4.1.5. Locatives.....	50
4.1.6. Numerals.....	51
4.1.6.1. Basic numerals.....	51
4.1.6.2. Numerals for non-humans.....	54
4.1.6.3. Numerals for humans.....	56
4.1.6.4. Ordinal numbers.....	58
4.2. Verbs.....	58
4.2.1. Stative verbs.....	59
4.2.2. Active intransitive verbs.....	60
4.2.3. Existential.....	61
4.2.4. Transitive verbs.....	61
4.2.5. Ditransitive verbs.....	63
4.3. Auxiliaries.....	64
4.3.1. VP-final auxiliary.....	64
4.3.1.1. <i>Dadi</i> : potential.....	64
4.3.1.2. <i>Aku</i> : to be allowed.....	65
4.3.2. Auxiliaries before the main verb.....	66
4.3.2.1. <i>Musti</i> : necessitive 'must'.....	66
4.3.2.2. <i>Sari</i> : intentional 'will'.....	67
4.4. Adverbs.....	67
4.4.1. Words which do not function as verbs elsewhere.....	67
4.4.2. Adverbs which have verb counterparts.....	69
4.4.3. Adverbs which have noun counterparts.....	70

4.4.3.1. Time adverbs.....	70
4.4.3.2. Locatives.....	71
4.5. Prepositions	72
4.5.1. <i>Toma</i> and <i>se</i> : oblique markers.....	72
4.5.2. <i>Se</i> : association ‘with’	75
4.5.3. <i>Ka</i> : locative.....	75
4.5.4. <i>Sigado/sido/sado</i> : limit.....	77
4.6. Conjunctions.....	78
4.6.1. <i>Kara</i> : new action/state	78
4.6.2. <i>Mongo</i> : continuation.....	79
4.6.3. <i>Se</i> : coordinator.....	80
4.6.4. <i>Bolo</i> : alternative.....	81
4.6.5. <i>Dogo</i> : addition.....	82
4.6.6. <i>Mai</i> : opposition.....	83
4.6.7. Conjunctions borrowed from Malay.....	84
4.7. Non-clitic particles.....	85
4.7.1. Nnegative markers.....	85
4.7.1.1. <i>Ua</i> : general negative marker.....	85
4.7.1.2. <i>Afa</i> : negative imperative.....	86
4.7.1.3. <i>Bole</i> : prohibition of excess.....	86
4.7.1.4. <i>Ri</i> : any more.....	87
4.7.1.5. <i>Mara</i>	88
4.7.1.6. <i>Kama</i> : negative scope marker.....	88
4.7.2. Aspectual markers.....	90
4.7.2.1. <i>Rai</i> : perfective.....	90
4.7.2.2. <i>Maju</i> : imperfective.....	92
4.7.2.3. <i>Hang</i> : not yet.....	93
4.7.3. Sentential particles.....	94
4.7.3.1. <i>E</i> : informative.....	94
4.7.3.2. <i>O</i> : acknowledging.....	95
4.7.3.3. <i>I</i> : confirmative tag.....	97
4.7.3.4. <i>Wa</i> : negative tag.....	98
4.7.4. <i>Waje</i> : complementizer.....	99
4.7.5. <i>Ma</i> and <i>yang</i> : relative clause introducer.....	99
4.7.6. Other particles.....	100
4.7.6.1. <i>Si</i> : time order and cause	100
4.7.6.2. <i>So</i> : explanation.....	103
4.7.6.3. <i>Ma</i> : attention	103
4.7.6.4. <i>Ra</i> : emphatic.....	105
4.7.6.5. <i>Joo</i> and <i>njoo</i> : polite markers.....	106
4.7.6.6. <i>La</i>	107
4.7.6.7. <i>E/he</i> : interjection.....	109
4.7.6.8. <i>Ya</i> : interjection.....	110
4.7.6.9. Frustration <i>cee</i>	111

CHAPTER 5	MORPHOLOGY.....	112
5.1.	Lenition.....	113
5.2.	Reduplication.....	117
5.2.1.	Partial reduplication.....	117
5.2.2.	Total reduplication.....	119
5.2.2.1.	Changing category.....	119
5.2.2.2.	No change in category.....	120
5.2.2.3.	Words with reduplicated forms.....	122
5.3.	Other prefixes.....	123
5.3.1.	The reflexive prefix <i>ma-</i>	123
5.3.2.	The aspect marking <i>ma-</i>	125
5.3.3.	Reciprocal <i>maku-</i>	127
5.3.4.	Causative <i>si-</i>	129
5.3.5.	Unproductive prefixes.....	133
CHAPTER 6	NOUN PHRASES AND VERB PHRASES.....	135
6.1.	Noun phrases.....	135
6.1.1.	Possessive NPs.....	136
6.1.2.	Attributive nouns.....	138
6.1.3.	Attributive VPs.....	138
6.1.4.	NP with a relative clause.....	140
6.1.5.	NP with a numerical expressions.....	140
6.1.6.	NP with demonstratives.....	141
6.1.7.	Conjoined NPs.....	142
6.2.	Verb phrases.....	142
6.2.1.	Simple VPs.....	143
6.2.2.	Serial verb constructions.....	144
6.2.2.1.	Manner.....	146
6.2.2.2.	Purpose.....	148
6.2.2.3.	Instrumental.....	148
6.2.2.4.	Equatives.....	149
6.2.2.5.	Directionals.....	150
6.2.2.6.	Terminative <i>moi</i>	151
6.2.3.	Coordinated VPs.....	152
CHAPTER 7	SIMPLE SENTENCES.....	154
7.1.	Declarative sentences.....	154
7.1.1.	Sentences with non-verbal predicates.....	155
7.1.2.	Sentences with a verb.....	156
7.1.3.	Negation.....	157
7.1.3.1.	<i>Ua</i> : general negative marker.....	157
7.1.3.2.	<i>Hodu</i> : negation of desire.....	158

7.1.3.3. <i>Doho</i> : negation of knowledge.....	159
7.1.4. Existential sentences.....	160
7.1.4.1. The verb <i>sema</i>	160
7.1.4.2. Negating existentials.....	161
7.1.5. Topic constructions.....	162
7.2. Imperative sentences.....	165
7.2.1. Imperative.....	165
7.2.2. Negative imperative.....	166
7.2.3. <i>Bole</i>	166
7.3. Interrogative sentences.....	167
7.3.1. Yes-no questions.....	167
7.3.2. Information questions.....	167
7.3.2.1. <i>Nage</i> ‘who?’.....	168
7.3.2.2. <i>Koa</i> ‘what?’.....	169
7.3.2.3. <i>Golokoa</i> ‘why?’.....	171
7.3.2.4. <i>Saa</i> ‘which?’.....	172
7.3.2.5. <i>Rao/ruo</i> ‘how many?’.....	173
7.3.2.6. Multiple information.....	174
7.3.3. Alternative questions.....	175
7.3.4. Tag questions.....	175
7.3.5. Negative questions.....	176
CHAPTER 8	COMPLEX SENTENCES.....178
8.1. Coordination.....	178
8.1.1. Conjoining.....	178
8.1.1.1. With overt conjunctions.....	178
8.1.1.2. Without conjunctions.....	181
8.1.2. Alternation.....	182
8.1.3. Comparative constructions.....	182
8.2. Subordination.....	183
8.2.1. Complementation.....	183
8.2.1.1. Verbs with a sentential complement.....	183
8.2.1.1.1. Verbs of desire.....	184
8.2.1.1.2. Verbs of speaking.....	185
8.2.1.1.3. Verbs of cognition.....	185
8.2.1.1.4. Verbs of knowledge.....	186
8.2.1.1.5. Verb of control.....	186
8.2.1.1.6. Verb of sharing.....	187
8.2.1.2. <i>Waje</i> : complementizer.....	188
8.2.2. Causative.....	190
8.2.3. Relative clauses.....	191
8.2.4. Adverbial clauses.....	197
8.2.4.1. <i>Biar</i> : although.....	198
8.2.4.2. Purpose.....	198

8.2.4.3. Time.....	198
8.2.4.4. Manner.....	199
8.2.4.5. Reason.....	199
8.2.4.6. Condition.....	200
8.2.4.7. Lest.....	201
8.2.4.8. Extent.....	202
8.2.5. Negation and subordination constructions.....	202
CHAPTER 9	ORIENTATION SYSTEM..... 205
9.1. Orientation within Ternate.....	205
9.2. Orientation on a larger scale.....	212
CHAPTER 10	TIDORESE AND VARIATIONS IN TERNATEAN..... 215
10.1. Ternatean and Ternatean.....	215
10.1.1. Proto-Ternate-Tidore and sound changes.....	215
10.1.2. Pronouns, subject clitics, and possessive prefixes.....	218
10.1.3. Derivational morphology.....	220
10.1.4. Lexical differences between Ternatean and Tidorese.....	220
10.2. Variations in Ternatean.....	221
10.2.1. Vowel alternation.....	222
10.2.2. Mid-back vowel raising.....	222
10.2.3. Assimilation.....	223
10.2.4. Reduplication.....	224
10.2.5. Consonant alternation.....	224
10.2.6. Possessive prefixes.....	225
10.2.7. Noun marker.....	225
10.3. Ternatean and Malay.....	226
APPENDICES.....	229
APPENDIX I	TEXTS..... 230
1. Stories	
1.1. <i>Mangofa se ori</i>	230
1.2. <i>Una Mia, Ugutoho, se Tolu</i>	239
1.3. <i>Tolire Gam Jaha</i>	244
1.4. <i>Kie Polote</i>	249
1.5. <i>OmTuu</i>	252
2. Conversations	
<i>Gosora</i>	254
<i>Tagi butu</i>	261
3. <i>Dolabololo</i> [Ternatean Poems].....	269

4. Songs	
4.1. <i>Ternate Ma Jang</i>	272
4.2. <i>Madero se Kanang</i>	275
4.3. <i>Gogoro Adat</i>	277
5. Old text.....	280
APPENDIX II WORD LIST.....	288
REFERENCES.....	375

LIST OF MAPS AND FIGURES

Map 1: Halmahera & Neighboring Islands.....	4
Map 2: Ternate & Hiri Islands.....	5
Map 3: Orientation within Ternate.....	207
Map 4: Orientation outside Ternate.....	213
Figure 1: The Island of Ternate.....	2
Figure 2: West Papuan Languages.....	3
Figure 3: Location of the Coffee Shop in (9.1).....	209
Figure 4: Interior of the house in (9.2).....	209

LIST OF TABLES

Table 2.1: Ternatean subject and possessive markers' behavior.....	15
Table 2.2: Ternatean subject clitics.....	16
Table 2.3: Ternatean possessive markers on possessed nouns.....	19
Table 3.1: Phonemic chart for consonants.....	23
Table 3.2: Phonemic chart for vowels.....	27
Table 3.3: Indonesian schwa and Ternatean.....	27
Table 3.4: Final high vowel reduction in Ternatean.....	31
Table 3.5: Old Ternatean loans in North Moluccan Malay.....	32
Table 3.6: Old Malay loans in Current Ternatean.....	33
Table 4.1: Ternatean personal pronouns.....	44
Table 4.2: Ternatean locatives.....	50
Table 4.3: Basic numerals.....	53
Table 4.4: List of classifiers.....	55
Table 4.5: Numerals for humans.....	57
Table 4.6: Verbs and adverbs.....	69
Table 4.7: Examples of time adverbs.....	71
Table 5.1: Morphophonemic changes of the root-initial consonants with lenition.....	114
Table 5.2: Examples of lenition.....	116
Table 5.3: Examples of partial reduplication with category change.....	118
Table 5.4: Examples of partial reduplication without category change.....	119
Table 5.5: Examples of total reduplication with category change.....	120
Table 5.6: Examples of total reduplication (verbs without category change)..	121
Table 5.7: Examples of total reduplication (nouns without category change).	122
Table 5.8: Words which always have reduplicated forms.....	122
Table 5.9: Derivation of reflexive verbs.....	124
Table 5.10: Derivations with the aspectual prefix <i>ma-</i>	126
Table 5.11: Examples of reciprocal verbs.....	128
Table 5.12: Causative prefixation.....	130
Table 7.1: Various forms of the word for 'what'	170
Table 9.1: Ternatean directionals and locatives.....	206
Table 9.2: Directionals used in Ternate.....	212
Table 9.3: Directionals used in Ibu.....	214

Table 10.1: Tidorese words with /y/ and Ternatean cognates...	216
Table 10.2: Proto-Ternate-Tidore and sound changes in Ternatean and Tidorese.....	217
Table 10.3: Ternatean and Tidorese personal pronouns.....	218
Table 10.4: Subject clitics in Ternatean and Tidorese.....	218
Table 10.5: Possessive prefixes in Ternatean and Tidorese.....	219
Table 10.6: Lexical differences between Ternatean and Tidorese.....	221
Table 10.7: Words with different vowels.....	222
Table 10.8: Words with mid-back vowel raising.....	223
Table 10.9: Non-reduplicated and reduplicated variants.....	224
Table 10.10: Possessive prefixes in Gamici.....	225

ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

1	first person
2	second person
3	third person
ADVP	adverbial phrase
ART	article
ASP	aspect marking affix
ACKN	acknowledging
ATTN	attention particle
AUX	auxiliary
C	consonant
CAUS	causative
CL	classifier
COMP	complementizer
CONF	confirmative particle
DO	direct object
DOWNSD	down side location
DOWNWD	downward
EMPH	emphatic
excl	exclusive
EXPL	explanation
incl	inclusive
fem	feminine
INFO	informative tag
k.o.	kind of
LANDSD	land side location
LANDWD	landward
LEN	lenition
LOC	locative
masc	masculine
NEG	negative
NFUT	nonfuture
NM	noun marker
NP	noun phrase
NTAG	negative tag
OBLhuman	oblique for human
OBLnh	oblique for non-human
pl	plural
pol	polite
POLT	politeness particle

POSS	possessive
PP	prepositional phrase
PREF	prefix (function unclear)
PRT	particle (function unclear)
Quant.	quantifier
RECP	reciprocal
REDP	reduplication
REFL	reflexive
REL	relative clause introducer
SCOPE	scope marker
SEASD	sea side location
SEAWD	seaward
sg	singular
s.o.	someone
s.t.	something
SUBJ	subject
SVC	serial verb construction
UPSD	up side location
UPWD	upward
V	vowel
vi	intransitive verb
VP	verb phrase
=	clitic
-	affix
()	optional
'	underlying glottal stop (Ternatean); phonemic glottal stop (Sahu)
*	(on the left) reconstructed form
*	(on the right) ungrammatical form

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

1.1. General information

This is a descriptive study of Ternatean, which is spoken in the Northern Moluccas, eastern Indonesia. It is one of the two variants of the Ternate-Tidore language (Voorhoeve 1988, 1990, 1994a). Ternatean and Tidorese are mutually intelligible. They share most of their lexicon, and their grammars are apparently very similar. Together with West Makianese, Sahu, and Northeast Halmaheran languages, the Ternate-Tidore language is claimed to form the North Halmaheran Family of the West Papuan Phylum (Cowan 1957a, 1957b; Watusseke 1976; Voorhoeve 1998, 1994b; Visser & Voorhoeve 1987, Allen & Hayami-Allen 2000; Figure 1).

I will use the words Ternatean and Tidorese to indicate the two linguistic variants of the Ternate-Tidore language, and the words Ternate and Tidore to indicate the islands. I will also use the English term, the northern Moluccas, for the region of Halmahera and adjacent islands, which is Maluku Utara in Malay or Indonesian.

Ternatean is spoken on the islands of Ternate, Hiri, Talimau and other small islands, and in many villages and towns on the west coast of North Halmahera, e.g. Susupu, Jailolo, and Gamici. It is also spoken by settlers on Obi and Bacan. (Maps 1 & 2) The number of native speakers of Ternatean is estimated to be about 42,000 (Grimes 1992:611).

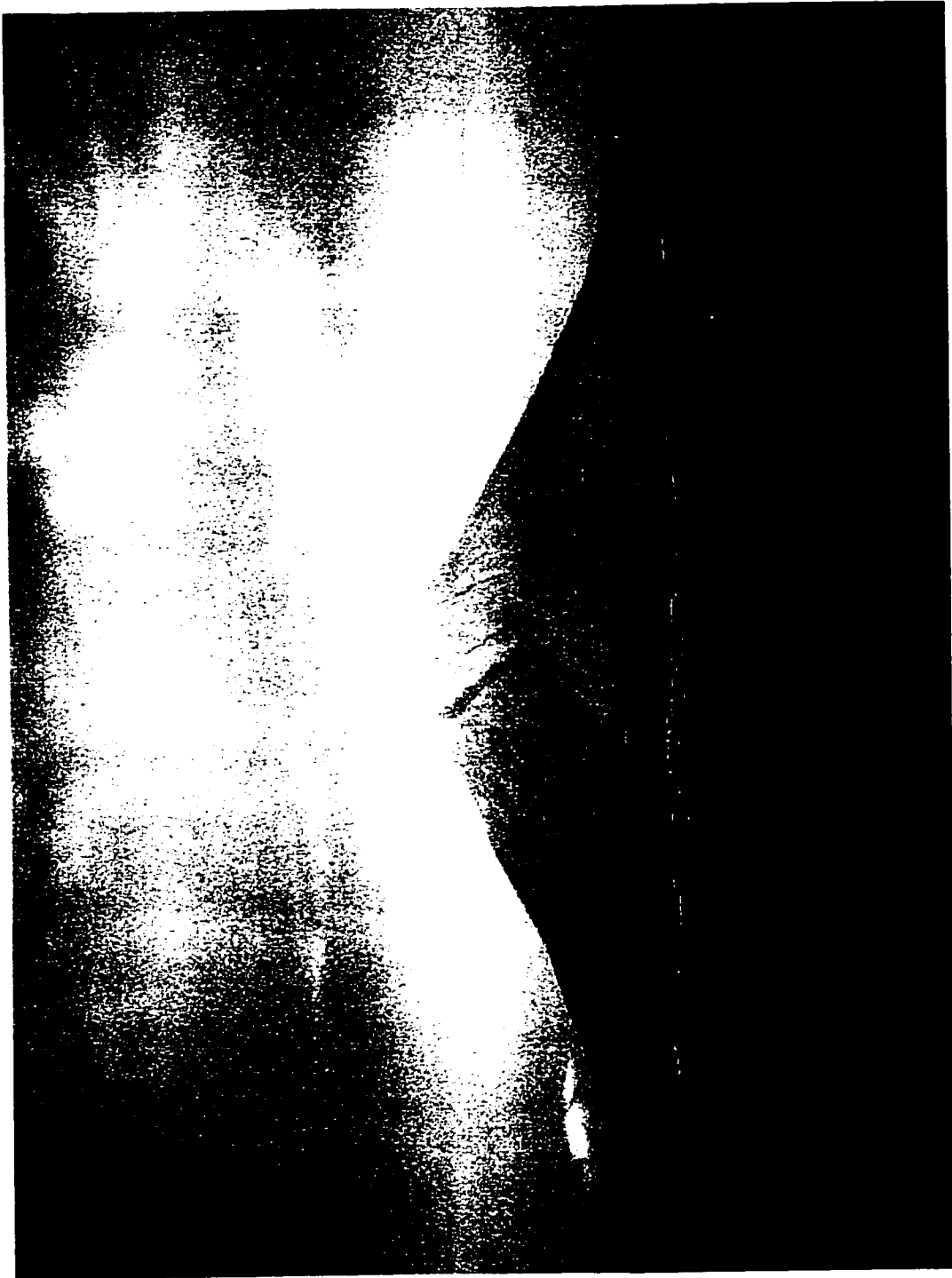


Figure 1: The Island of Ternate - view from the east (Photo by Mick Creati)

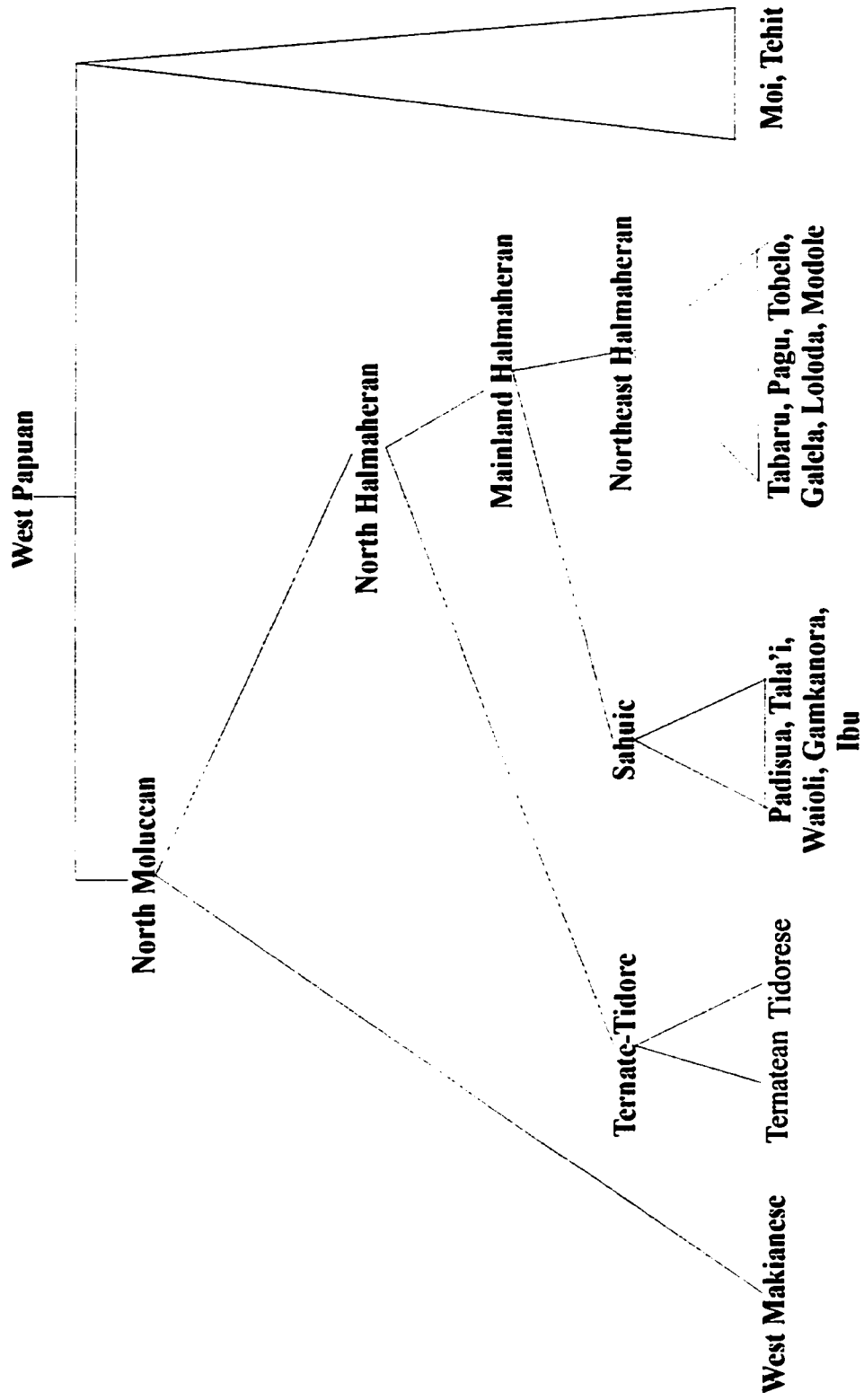
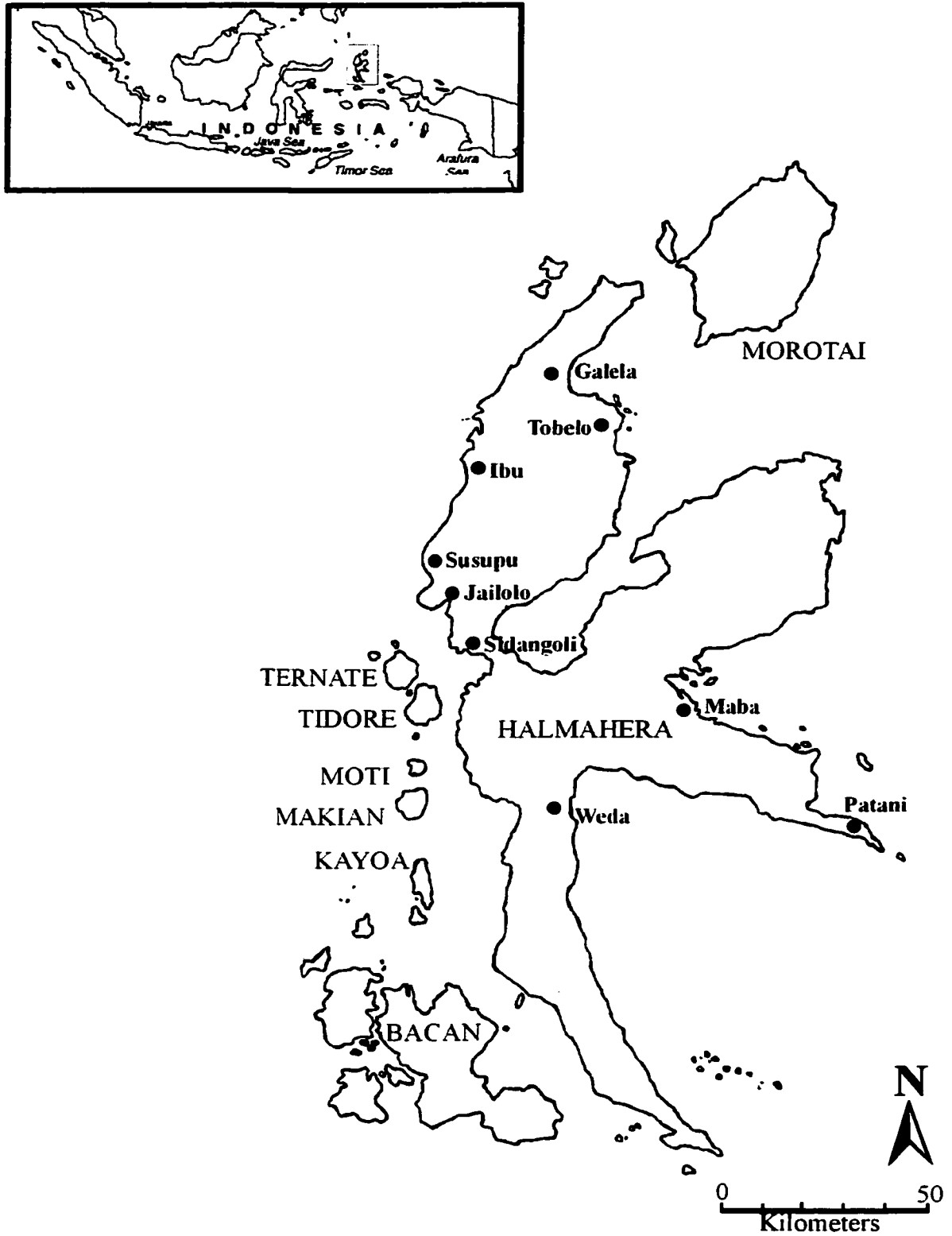
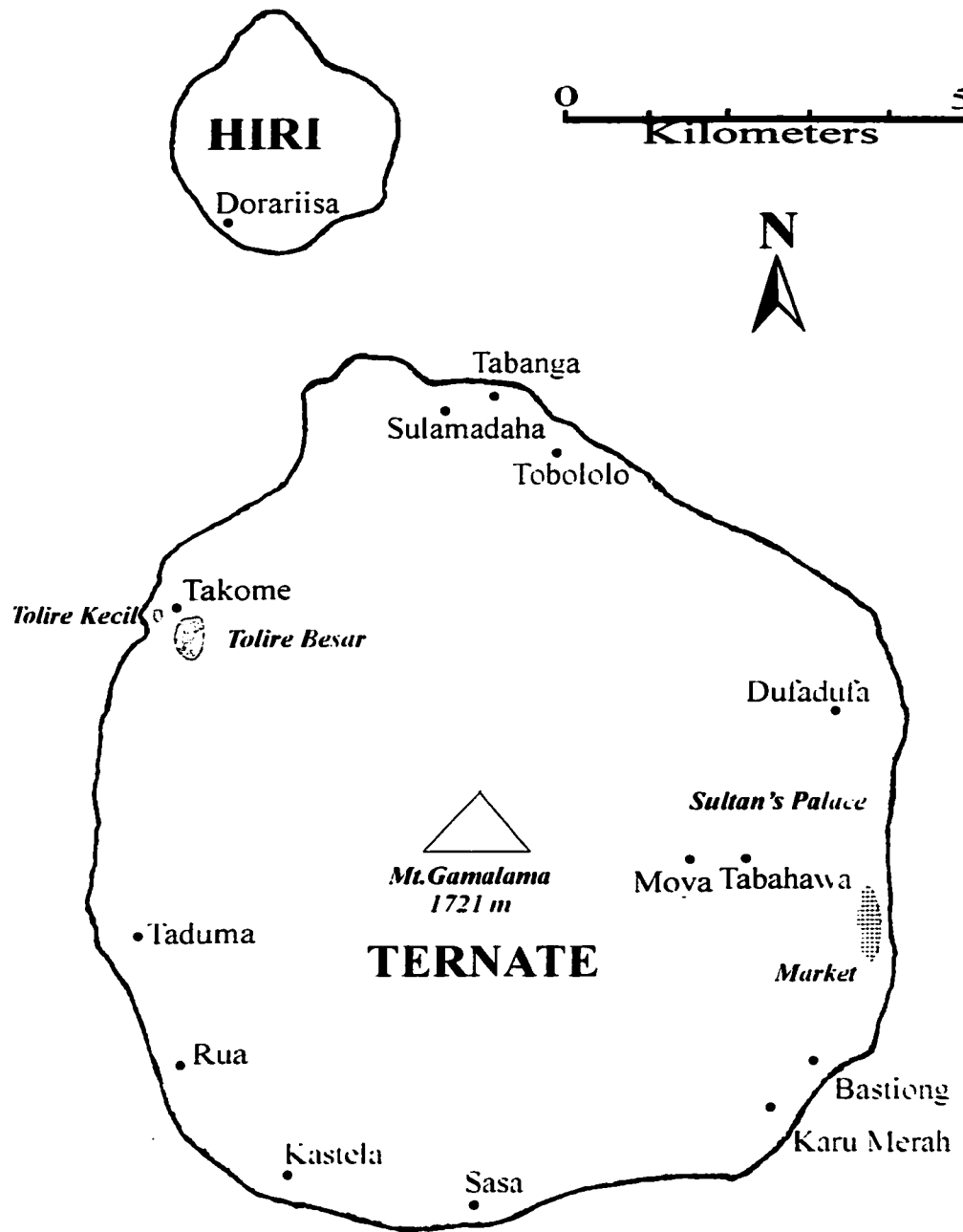


Figure 2: West Papuan Languages



Map 1: Halmahera & Neighboring Islands



Map 2: Ternate & Hiri Islands

1.2. Historical background

Leonard Andaya's *The world of Maluku* (1993) provides detailed information on the history of the Moluccas. Historically the Moluccas were the center of the world spice trade. The main crops for the trade were cloves, nutmegs, and mace. Although they grow in different parts of the world today, they were native to certain small islands in the Moluccas, including Ternate, and originally they did not grow anywhere else. The archaeological findings of the existence of cloves outside the Moluccas as early as 1700 B.C. indicates the long history of trade, and there are some records by the Chinese in the fourteenth century regarding trading by Chinese junks of products of the Moluccas. Europeans first arrived in the early sixteenth century, and we have written records on trading and political events in the Moluccas since then.

Before the European powers arrived, there were at least four states in the Moluccas: Jailolo, Bacan, Tidore, and Ternate. Among them, Tidore and Ternate were more powerful and always competing with each other.

The first Europeans who came to Ternate were the Portuguese (1511). Then, in 1606, the Spaniards established troops in the old Portuguese fort now known as Kastela. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the major European presence was the Dutch East India Company. The Dutch held the area as a colony until 1949 (with the exception of 1942 to 1945, when the Japanese occupied it) (Andaya 1993).

Today the Sultan of Ternate still has strong influence over the local people although he does not officially have political power under the current government. Indigenous Ternateans are all Moslems, including the Sultan.

The name of the island of Ternate was originally Tarinate (Fortgens 1917). Nowadays the names Tarnate and Ternate are both used among the speakers of Ternatean. Ternate is the official name of the island in Indonesian, the national language of Indonesia.

1.3. Written materials

Old writings in Ternate-Tidore dating perhaps from the fifteenth century exist on Tidore island, but the bad condition of the paper has kept scholars from studying their contents (Taylor 1996:38). Also there may be some short written records of treaties in

the National Library in Jakarta, probably translations, written in old Ternatean. The text, with translation, of one such record from 1638 is given in Voorhoeve (1994b). Fortgens (1930) has about eighty pages of Ternatean texts with Dutch translations. The Summer Institute of Linguistics has prepared some teaching materials for small children in local languages in the Northern Moluccas, including Tidorese, but I could not find any for Ternatean. During my stay in Ternate, I obtained a collection of *dolabololo*, a kind of poetry, from the prime minister of the Sultanate. A copy of a short Ternatean story was found in a textbook for high school students. Unfortunately this story has a great many Indonesian words, although it is about the formation of the two lakes on the island. (See Appendix I.1.3.)

Today Ternateans write their language with the Latin alphabet using Indonesian orthography. I use this orthography in my phonological transcription in this dissertation. Since Ternatean phonology is fairly simple, writing the language this way is also straightforward. Inconsistencies which I find in those materials are treating subject and possessive markers as independent words or as prefixes, and writing long vowels as short vowels or two successive identical vowels, e.g. *ge* and *gee* ‘that’. These inconsistencies are found even in the same text. There are no set writing rules, and even one person may write in different ways at different times. For example, in (1.1), the possessive marker *ma* is written both as a separate word and as a prefix. The demonstratives has two forms, *ge* ~ *gee* and is treated as a separate word and affix.

(1.1)

(From “Tolire Gam Jaha” [Tolire Village sinks], Diktat Budaya Daerah, Untuk Catur Wulan II, Kelas III; boldface and glosses added by the present author; the entire text is in Appendix I)

a.	<i>Toma</i>	<i>enagee</i>	<i>si</i>	<i>jou</i>	<i>Ta'ala</i>
	Toma	ena-gee	si	jou	Ta'ala
	OBLnh	3nh-that	first	lord	Highest
	<i>siguci</i>	<i>bahla</i>	<i>ge, ...</i>		
	si-guci	bahla	ge		
	Caus-LEN-descend	disaster	that		
	‘There, Lord Most High sent the disaster down, ...’				

- b. *ma baba i jaha maronga Tolire Lamo,*
 ma baba i jaha ma-ronga Tolire Lamo
 POSS father 3nh sink POSS-name Tolire Lamo
 ‘..., the father sank, the name is Tolire Lamo (Big Tolire),...’

1.4. Literature review

Although Ternatean has been the dominant language in the area, it lacks an adequate grammatical description. Voorhoeve (1994a) mentions some wordlists from the nineteenth century. There are several linguistic studies on Ternate-Tidore, but some are mere wordlists which date from the early twentieth century (Hueting 1908; Fortgens 1917), and more recent ones also consist only of wordlists or phonological analyses (Teljeur 1982; Stokhof 1980; Wada 1980; Voorhoeve 1988). Watusেকে’s 22-page long *The Ternate language* (1991) includes a phonological and morphological description. It is based on a manuscript dated 1958 and was translated by Voorhoeve after being shelved for 25 years. Voorhoeve’s *The Tidore language: a linguistic appraisal* (1994a) is 12 pages long and has some Ternatean data. There is a grammatical sketch of Ternatean published by the Indonesian government, *Struktur Bahasa Ternate* [Structure of the Ternate language] (Apituley et al. 1983), but some of the data in it is apparently Tidorese.

In addition to these, I have found two studies done by local scholars at Khairun University in Ternate: *Struktur Bahasa Ternate* [Structure of the Ternate language] (Abdulrahman et al. 1994) and *Klausula Komplemen Bahasa Ternate* [Complement clauses of the Ternate language] (Gufran Ali Ibrahim 1992). Both are written in Indonesian. The former is a grammatical sketch in comparison with Indonesian, and the latter is a generative analysis of some thirty Ternatean sentences.

There are two dictionaries. One is Fortgens’ *Kitab arti logat Ternate-Woordenlijst van het Ternatesch (met Maleisch-Nederlandsche verklaringen)* (1917), written in Malay and Dutch, and the other is *Kamus Ternate-Indonesia*, by Rusli Andi Atjo (1986), written in Indonesian. The former consists of approximately 2,000 entries, and the latter has approximately a little over 3,500 words.

On Tidorese, as I mentioned above, I found some teaching materials for small children by the Summer Institute of Linguistics. They are *Ade se idagilom* [Ade and his friend], *Ngom aku mowonge* [We can count], *Pake-pake tagi toma gam* [Froggie goes to

town], *Waca se lefo* [Read and write], and they are fourteen to forty pages long (all Pikkert & Pikkert 1994). Also Pikkert, Pikkert and Mahifa compiled a fifty-five page dictionary, *Kamus Bahasa Tidore, Indonesia, Inggris* [Dictionary of the Tidore, Indonesian, English languages] (1994). The two government publications on Tidorese are *Struktur Bahasa Tidore* by Lilipaly et al. (1981/1982) and *Sintaksis Bahasa Tidore* by Kakerissa et al. (1997). There is also a recent PhD dissertation from Leiden University on Tidorese by van Staden (2000), which was not yet available to the present author at the time of writing this dissertation.

1.5. Fieldwork

1.5.1. Outline of fieldwork

I arrived at Ternate in March 1998 and collected data on Ternatean for approximately one year, from May 1998 to April 1999.

On the island of Ternate, I lived in the neighborhood of Tabahawa, which is located on the northwest edge of Ternate town. The reasons for choosing this location included language situation (Ternatean speaking), housing availability, convenience to travel to other parts of the island, and easy access to the port to go to other islands.

In the first three months, I spent a lot of time learning North Moluccan Malay, the local lingua franca. It is similar to Indonesian, the national language of Indonesia, but also quite different because it has been influenced a lot by the Ternatean language. Although I studied Indonesian for two years before going to the field, my language ability in the national language was not high and it is the second or the third language for the local people. Therefore, it was more convenient and effective to learn North Moluccan Malay for conducting my research.

For my data collection I worked mostly on the island of Ternate. I travelled once to Hiri, a small island north of Ternate. I also travelled to Tidore island twice. I did not make it to Halmahera, where Ternatean is the first language in some villages. I had a few informants from those villages, who were living in Ternate temporarily.

1.5.2. Language situation

The language situation was a little different from what I had expected. I had thought that Ternate would be the best place to study the language of Ternate, but during my fieldwork, I discovered that the Ternatean language is rapidly changing and even disappearing in many parts of the island, especially among the younger generation. Instead, North Moluccan Malay is becoming the first language of a large portion of the Ternatean population. It seems that Ternatean is in better shape on Halmahera.

For example, in Tabahawa, where I lived, most daily conversations are carried out in North Moluccan Malay, although older people speak Ternatean among themselves. Those who are older than thirty understand it, but most people who are younger than thirty know only a few words. The village called Moya, next to Tabahawa, was more conservative, and there even younger people were using Ternatean. In general, almost only North Moluccan Malay is used in the town of Ternate, and both North Moluccan Malay and Ternatean are used outside the town. Tabahawa is located between the two, but is becoming more and more like the town.

In addition to the town-village distinction, there is a clear old-young distinction. Even in villages far from the town, it is often the case that the Ternatean language is not used when adults are talking to small children. This is because the local people believe that teaching Ternatean is an obstacle for children to perform well in school, where the medium of instruction is Indonesian.

1.5.3. Methodology

I collected data primarily in four ways: elicitation, tape-recording stories and conversations, observing and participating in conversations, and written materials. I obtained approximately two thousand words, recording about eight sixty-minute cassette tapes, and a few written materials of stories and poems. During the data collection I used the *Lingua* checklist (1977) and the SAILDP Questionnaire (Kaufman 1985) as guides.

Elicitation was mainly done at my house. I had five informants who came regularly (separately) and quite a few visitors who answered my questions. Most of the regular informants were college students. Since it was often difficult to get older speakers' data through direct elicitation because of time availability, health problems and

so on, I also asked my informants to bring back questions and get answers from their parents, relatives and neighbors. From time to time, by special arrangement, I also visited older people to get data from them. Especially I traveled many times to the village called Sulamadaha, which is located on the northern tip of the island and considered to be conservative in their language and life style. An old official of the sultanate also gave me some help toward the end of my stay.

I tape-recorded texts, conversations, and songs by myself and with the help of my informants. I also purchased commercial music cassettes in Ternatean. Although Ternatean is not used much among young speakers, pop songs and “qasida” (religious pop songs) in Ternatean are popular among people of all ages. In addition to the above, I was able to obtain a story and some songs in Ternatean from the local radio station. All recorded materials were transcribed in Ternate with help of native speakers.

I found it very useful to have my informants tape-record stories and conversations. First of all, Ternatean speakers tend to use more Malay words if a foreigner is present, so having a local person do the recording in my absence avoided the problem. Secondly, it was easier for my informants to interview elders than it was for me, because older speakers were not always able or willing to meet with me. Thirdly, I obtained some recorded conversations in intimate style, which would never been used with me.

Although I understand Ternatean quite well, I did not become fluent in the language during this trip. I tried my best to use the language whenever possible, and observe how people interact at the market, in buses, and at various kinds of gatherings (wedding, religious gathering, party, etc.).

Throughout this dissertation, I indicate the elicited example sentences and examples from other studies. All other examples are from the text data that I collected. When an example sentence is more than one line, a space is put between the lines. The first letter of a sentence and the first letter of a name are capitalized following English and Indonesian conventions.

CHAPTER 2

WORDS, AFFIXES, AND CLITICS

In this chapter I will define the terms which I will use for morphological and syntactic units in the following chapters. Below, I will discuss words, affixes, and clitics. Then, I will examine Ternatean subject clitics and possessive prefixes.

2.1. Words

There are two kinds of words: syntactic words and phonological words. Syntactic words are the minimum units in syntax. Therefore, clitics are syntactic words although they are not independent words phonologically. Phonological words are independent phonologically and cohesive phonological units. They bear primary stress. In this dissertation I will use the term *word* in the syntactic sense.

Most native Ternatean words are underlyingly disyllabic or longer with a handful of exceptions among particles. Words may be morphologically simple or consist of a root and one or more affixes. Words include lexical categories, i.e. nouns, verbs, and adverbs. Words also include pronouns, demonstratives, auxiliaries, prepositions, question words, conjunctions, and various particles. (See Ch. 4.)

2.2. Affixes

Affixes are attached to a root or a stem to form a word. They are both phonologically and morphosyntactically dependent. Nothing can intervene between an affix and a stem it attaches to. Affixes occur in fixed order. In Ternatean, all affixes are prefixes, and each affix has a fixed position in word-formation. (See (5.1) below.)

Affixes may change the category of the stem while clitics do not. (I will discuss each affix in Chapter 5.)

- (2.1) *lamo* 'big' *si-lamo* 'to make something big' (CAUS-big)
hodo 'to pour' *ma-hodo* 'to bathe' (REFL-pour)

2.3. Clitics

Clitics are words that are dependent phonologically but independent morphosyntactically. That is, similar to affixes, they are always realized as phonologically attached to another word called a host. However, unlike affixes, clitics are morphosyntactically independent, and the host of a clitic cannot be defined grammatically or phonologically. Unlike affixes, which may cause some idiosyncratic meaning change to that of the stem, clitics do not affect the meaning of the host. Also clitics do not change the category of the host while affixation may change the category.

Ternatean has both *simple clitics* and *special clitics*. Simple clitics occur in the same position with that of their full form counterpart, and all other clitics are special clitics (Zwicky & Pullum 1983:510). For example, English 's' in *that's right* is an example for the former ('s and its full form, *is*, occupy the same position in a sentence), and 's in *John's car* is an example for the latter. Ternatean simple clitics are reduced monosyllabic words whose full forms (indicated in parentheses) have two syllables: *je* (the complementizer *waje*), *to* (*bato* 'only'), *lo* (*bolo* 'or'),¹ and *na* (*ena* '3nh pronoun').

- (2.2) *Ngori waje=je Iwin tagi Ambon.*
 1sg say=COMP Iwin go Ambon
 'I said that Iwin went to Ambon.'

- (2.3) *Ngori pipi sema cabuu=to.*
 1sg money exist a.little=only
 'I have only a little money.'

¹ The clitic *lo* is realized as *lu* or *la* by assimilation before the words *ua* 'not' and *hang* 'not yet', respectively. (See 3.6.2.)

- (2.4) *Ngon tagi la=hang?*
 2sg.pol. go or=not.yet
 'Are you going or not yet?'

There are also a couple of clitics which are reduced to one segment: *r* for *ri* 'any more' and *m* for *ma*, an emphatic particle to get attention of the hearer.

- (2.5) *To=poha r=ua ma.*
 1sg=endure any.more=not ATTN
 'I can't take it any more.'

- (2.6) *Om rai=m.*
 ripe already=ATTN
 '(They are) already ripe.'

- (2.7) A: *Mau oke kofi?*
 want drink coffee
 'Do you want to drink coffee?'

- B: *R=ua=m.*
 any.more=not=ATTN
 'Not any more.'

In Ternatean subject clitics are special clitics since they are not contracted forms and have their own position. The subject clitics may co-occur with subject pronouns and have forms phonologically different from pronouns.

2.4. Subject and possessive markers

Voorhoeve (1994a) analyzes Ternatean and Tidorese subject markers as prefixes. Watuseke analyzes the subject markers as prefixes and the possessive markers as particles. Abdulrahman et al. (1994) treat both subject and possessive markers as prefixes, and Ibrahim (1992) analyzes subject and possessive agreement markers as clitics. None of the studies on Ternatean that I have seen give reasons for the analyses.

It is not always clear what they are, but I believe that it is better to treat subject markers as clitics and possessive markers as affixes. Below I will justify this decision by reference to the six criteria proposed by Zwicky & Pullum for distinguishing affixes from clitics.

(2.8) Six criteria for clitics and affixes (Zwicky & Pullum 1983: 503-4)

1. Clitics can exhibit a low degree of selection with respect to their hosts, while affixes exhibit a high degree of selection with respect to their stems.
2. Arbitrary gaps in the set of combinations are more characteristic of affixed words than of clitic groups.
3. Morphophonological idiosyncrasies are more characteristic of affixed words than of clitic groups.
4. Semantic idiosyncrasies are more characteristic of affixed words than of clitic groups.
5. Syntactic rules can affect affixed words, but cannot affect clitic groups.
6. Clitics can attach to material already containing clitics, but affixes cannot.

The summary of the behavior of Ternatean subject markers and possessive markers is shown in Table 2.1.

Table 2.1 : Ternatean subject and possessive markers' behavior

	<u>Subj. markers</u>	<u>Poss. markers</u>
1. host	verbs, adverbs, phrases	nouns
2. gaps	no	no
3. morphological idiosyncrasies	no	some
4. semantic idiosyncrasies	no	some
5. syntactic rules	?	?
6. attach to host containing clitics	no	no

The question marks in Table 2.1 indicate that I do not have any tools for testing the point. Ternatean has little morphology, and its grammar allows arguments and agreement markers to freely drop. There is no obligatory change in word order for forming questions. These make it difficult to have good tests to see how syntactic rules affect the behavior of the markers. Criterion 6 is impossible in Ternatean because of the distribution of the Ternatean clitics. The subject markers and possessive markers attach to different categories. Most simple clitics in Ternatean are enclitics, and proclitics of the simple clitics always attach to a negative particle. Subject markers are all proclitics, and all affixes are prefixes.

2.4.1. Subject clitics

Ternatean verbs take subject markers. Unlike related languages in North Halmahera, there is no object marking on verbs in Ternatean.² The non-human clitic is number-neutral.

Table 2.2: Ternatean subject clitics

1sg.	to=	1pl.incl.	fo=
2sg.	no=	excl.	mi=
3sg.masc.	o=	2pl.	ni=
fem.	mo=	3pl.	i= ³
3 non-human		i=	

The examples (2.9) to (2.15) are some of the examples of subject clitics. However, as mentioned above, in speech the subject clitics are usually not used.

(2.9) *Mina mo=tagi.*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=go
 ‘She went.’

(2.10) *No=hida Fatir na-betu nee.*
 2sg=see Fatir POSS-throat this
 ‘Look at Fatir’s throat here.’

(2.11) *Duko i=polote.*
 volcano 3nh=erupt
 ‘A volcano erupted.’

(2.12) *Pilo waje, “Kanang sido nee to=mina to=paha nee ...*
 blind say a.while.ago until this 1sg=look 1sg=touch this
 ‘The blind person said, “Awhile ago until now I’ve been looking and touching ...’

² Among the non-Austronesian languages of Northern Moluccus, Ternatean, Tidorese, and West Makianese do not have object marking on verbs. See 4.2.4. for examples of object marking in other languages.

³ The older form *yo* is used in poems and songs. In Tidorese, it is *yo*, not *i* (Ch. 10). Also there is one case that *i* is used for a 3sg human. See the story “Tolire Gam Jaha” in Appendix I.

- (2.13) *Mina mo=isa hida ena sofo.*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=LANDWD see 3nh bear.fruit
 'She went landward and saw (the tree) bore fruit.'
- (2.14) *Ngori to=mau to=oho, mai ngogu malo toma fala.*
 1sg 1sg=want 1sg=eat but food none OBLnh house
 'I want to eat, but there isn't any food in the house.' (elicited)
- (2.15) *Ntaika ma=daha nee fo=mom ie manyimpang...*
 morning POSSnh=inside this 1pl.in=get.up UPWD straighten.up
 'In this morning we get up and straighten up...'

One reason for treating these markers as clitics is that an adverbial phrase may intervene between the subject marker and the verb. This indicates that they are not prefixes. It also indicates that they attach to a VP rather than a verb.

- (2.16) a. *O=jaga hasi.*
 3sg.masc=often tell.a.lie
 'He often tells a lie.' (elicited)
- b. *O=hasi.*
 3sg.masc=tell.a.lie
 'He tells a lie.' (elicited)
- (2.17) a. *To=wange moi wange moi oke kofi.*
 1sg=sun one day one drink coffee
 'I drink coffee every day.' (elicited)
- b. *To=oke kofi.*
 1sg=drink coffee
 'I drink coffee.' (elicited)
- (2.18) *To=ntaika oke kofi.*
 1sg=morning drink coffee
 'I drink coffee in the morning'

Unlike Northeast Halmaheran languages, which have obligatory subject and/or object marking on verbs, these subject markers are also optional. Having a subject NP or a pronoun is enough, or even that may be dropped when it is recoverable from context. In the spoken language, they are usually not used except for 1st person markers, which are not always used but occur more frequently than the markers for other persons. In the

texts I recorded, the 1st singular subject clitic is used a lot more than 1st plural subject clitics, and 2nd and 3rd persons' subject clitics seldom occurred. For example, the conversations in Appendix I.2. have only one occurrence of a subject clitic. In written forms, we see more subject clitics for all persons. Song lyrics and poems have these, too. Story telling also often has more subject markers than ordinary conversation. But even in written forms or in more formal speech, they are not required, and frequently dropped. The old written record of Ternatean (Fortgens 1930; see Appendix I.5.) have some subject clitics but not for all verbs.

I have been unable to establish a clear function for these markers. They are not for emphasis, and they do not seem to be related to pragmatic conditions. I do not recognize any difference between younger speakers and older speakers in the usage of the clitics. A few examples of sentences without clitics are shown below.

(2.19) *Ma-baba gee tagi kodiho adi...*
 POSS-father that go return again
 'The father went and came back again...'

(2.20) *Dadi ngofa gee poha ri ua, mina tagi.*
 therefore child that endure any.more not 3sg.fem go
 'Therefore, the child couldn't take it any more and she went.'

(2.21) *Tufa Mia ena uto toma kaha,*
 Tufa Monkey 3nh plant OBLnh ground

Tufa Ori uto toma dowong.
 Tufa Turtle plant OBLnh beach

'Mr. Monkey⁴ planted (bananas) in the ground; Mr. Turtle planted (bananas) in the beach.'

2.4.2. Possessive affixes

Ternatean possessive markers have forms similar to subject clitics. However, I treat them as prefixes in my analysis rather than clitics. Although they look similar to subject clitics, they behave differently. There are morphological variations. Possessive

⁴ The meaning of *tufa* here is not clear. I translated it tentatively as Mr.

markers are not dropped much in all types of speech compared to subject clitics. They always attach to a noun, and there are some semantic idiosyncrasies.

Table 2.3: Ternatean possessive markers on possessed nouns⁵

1sg.	ri-	1pl. incl.	na-, nga-
		excl.	mi-
2sg.	ni-	2pl.	na-
3sg. masc.	i-	3pl.	na-, nga-
fem.	mi-		
3 non-human		ma-	

Unlike subject clitics, possessive markers occur exclusively next to a noun, which is for affixes according to Criterion 1, and nothing else can occur between them.

Although there are no gaps in possessive markers, there are morphological variations. The person-number agreement seems to be lost by the generalization of non-human possessive marker to all persons and numbers. Many speakers use the 3rd-person non-human possessive prefix *ma* for all persons as well. In other words, the 3rd-person non-human possessive marker is taking over the person-number agreement system. An older speaker in his sixties told me a story that when he was a little boy his father scolded him whenever he used *ma-* for human possessor, saying “Is a person a thing?” This reveals to us that the phenomenon of generalized usage of the 3rd-person non-human possessive marker has been already there for a while. *Ma-* is also used when a NP has an covert possessor understood in context or by common sense. For example, *ma-ahi* is ‘something’s skin (such as banana skin)’, *ma-yaya* is ‘the mother (of the person being talked about)’, and *ma-bela* is ‘the half of something (e.g. coconut)’. I will use POSS without agreement indication for the gloss for this kind of generalized usage of *ma-*.

⁵In Ibu on Halmahera, *ai-*, *mia-*, *nia-*, are used for 3sg.masc, 1pl.ex, and 2pl respectively. They are not used on the Island of Ternate as far as I know (10.2.6).

- (2.22) *ma-mohi*
POSSnh-seed
'seed (of something)'
- (2.23) *I=si-doro ma-ahi.*
3pl=CAUS-fall POSSnh-skin
'They drop the skin (of a fruit).'
- (2.24) *Pake ma-bela.*
use POSSnh-half
'Use half.'
- (2.25) 'Ese, Di, ma-hohu faja bahaya.
scrub Di POSS-foot dirty excessively
'Scrub, di, your foot is very dirty.'
- (2.26) *Ma-yaya doro toma ngolo.*
POSS-mother fall OBLnh sea
'The mother fell into the sea.'
- (2.27) ...*ma-yaya bau kado kara waje ma-raka= je...*
POSS-mother step.relative reach just.then say POSS-husband =COMP
'... the step mother came and said to her husband that...'
- (2.28) *Yaya nee=na se ma-baba horu hau*
mother this=3nh and POSS-father row fish

mongo ma-yaya doro toma ngolo.
and.then POSS-nother fall OBLnh sea

'The mother and the father went to fishing and the mother fall in the sea.'
- (2.29) ...*ngofa gee oho sido ma-bira faja mada ng=gee...*
child that eat until POSS-rice dirty mouth 3nh=that
'That child ate until the rice made her mouth dirty...'
- (2.30) *Ma-oras kado.*
POSSnh-time reach
'The time has come.'

The 1pl inclusive and 3pl human possessive markers, *na-* and *nga-*, are also used for other persons and singular.

- (2.31) *Ngom si-do-doro ngana ni-die.*
 1pl.ex. CAUS-REDP-fall 2sg 2sg.POSS-possession
 ‘We will drop yours.’
- (2.32) *ngon na-hohu*
 2pl POSS-foot
 ‘your feet’
- (2.33) *jou nga-demo*
 lord POSS-word
 ‘Lord’s words’

Watusেকে (1991) lists the 1pl.incl. and 2pl as *na* and 3pl as *nga*, but puts notes saying *na* and *nga* are used interchangeably for 1pl.incl., 2pl and 3pl. He also says that “*na* is felt to be more refined or cultured than *nga* and is therefore found in polite conversations and formal texts” (1991:241-2). In my data I find both *na-* and *nga-* for 1pl inclusive and 3pl, but only *na-* for 2pl. I do not see any difference between the two variants, but there might be some subtle difference which I was not able to get. Most of the speakers were using *ma* for all persons rather than *na-* or *nga-*. Also speakers disagreed which form is for which person and number. Some speakers said the two possessive markers *na-* and *nga-* may be used for all persons except the 3rd-person non-human. Again this phenomenon indicates that Ternatean possessive markers are losing their agreement function and becoming simple possessive markers. The existing variants are a sign of transition.

It is necessary to note the semantics of the possessive markers too. (Criterion 4 in Table 3.1) There are cases where the possessive marker *ma* has lexicalized meanings. For example, *ma-wange* (POSSnh-sun) means ‘the other day’. The word *ma-dihutu* (POSSnh-owner) means ‘native’, e.g. *Ternate madihutu* ‘native Ternatean’. The word *ma-nyiha* is also the combination of *ma* and *nyiha*. Fortgens (1917) lists *nyiha* as root and an independent word which means ‘leftover’. For my informants, though, *nyiha* means only ‘kanari nut’ and ‘to like’, and *nyiha* ‘leftover’ is not recognized as a root. I suspect that this might be the case where the possessive prefix *ma-* became a part of the root because *nyiha* never occurs without the possessive *ma-* for it is always a leftover of something.

CHAPTER 3

PHONOLOGY

Ternatean has predominantly open syllables, and stress falls on the penultimate syllable except in words which end with a heavy syllable, monosyllabic words, and loanwords. All phones in Ternatean are produced on a pulmonic egressive air-stream. Except for the lateral approximant /l/, all phones have central passage of the air-stream.

In current Ternatean, there are many loanwords especially from Indonesian and North Moluccan Malay. These loans act differently in what is allowed in syllable- and word-final positions and where stress falls. I will discuss these differences in the relevant sections.

I will use IPA symbols in this chapter and when it is necessary for discussion in later chapters. Elsewhere, I will use the digraphs *ny* and *ng* for the palatal and velar nasals, *c* and *j* for palatao-alveolar affricates, *r* for flap, and *y* for the palatal approximant. An acute accent marks unpredictable stress (see 3.4), and ' indicates an underlying glottal stop (see 5.1).

3.1. Consonants

Ternatean has nineteen consonant phonemes.

Table 3.1: Phonemic chart for consonants

	labial	alveolar	palato- alveolar	palatal	velar	glottal
voiceless stops and affricate	p	t	tʃ		k	
voiced stops and affricate	b	d	dʒ		g	
fricatives	f	s				
nasals	m	n		ɲ	ŋ	
flap		ɾ				
lateral approximant		l				
central approximant w				j		h

3.1.1. Oral stops

Oral stops show a voicing contrast for all three points of articulation. Oral stops are not aspirated or only slightly aspirated. They do not occur in syllable-final position, except for voiceless stops in loanwords. Syllable-final voiceless stops in loanwords are unreleased. Voiced oral stops do not occur in the syllable-final position even in loanwords.

- (3.1) /p/ voiceless bilabial stop
polote [po'lote] 'to erupt', *papaa* [pa'paa] 'frog',
amflop [am'flop] 'envelope' (Dutch loan via Malay)
- /b/ voiced bilabial stop
besa ['besa] 'rain', *kabi* ['kabi] 'goat'
- /t/ voiceless apico-alveolar stop
tobo ['tobo] 'to swim', *hito* ['hito] 'kitchen',
súrat ['surat] 'letter' (Malay loan)
- /d/ voiced apico-alveolar stop
duko ['duko] 'volcano', *kado* ['kado] 'to come'
- /k/ voiceless dorso-velar stop
kaso ['kaso] 'dog', *oke* ['oke] 'to drink',
sibuk ['sibuk] 'busy' (Malay loan)
- /g/ voiced dorso-velar stop
gola ['gola] 'sick', *tagi* ['tagi] 'to go'

The glottal stop is heard in Ternatean speech, but it is not phonemic. (See 3.5 for glottal stop insertion rule.)

3.1.2. Affricates

Affricates are produced at only one place of articulation and have a voicing contrast. They occur only syllable-initially.

- (3.2) /tʃ/ voiceless lamino-palato-alveolar affricate
cako ['tʃako] 'to strike, hour', *mancia* [man'tʃia] 'person'
- /dʒ/ voiced lamino-palato-alveolar affricate
jaha ['dʒaha] 'to sink', *jojo* ['dʒodʒo] 'younger sibling of a parent'

3.1.3. Fricatives

There are two fricatives in Ternatean. The labio-dental fricative does not occur word-finally in the current corpus, but it does occur syllable-finally in an internal syllable in

one native Ternatean word, *tofkanġe* ‘eight’ (see 3.3.2). The alveolar fricative occurs only syllable-initially except in loanwords.

- (3.3) /f/ voiceless labio-dental fricative
 fala [ˈfala] ‘house’, *bifi* [ˈbifi] ‘ant’, *tofkanġe* [tuˈfkaŋe] ‘eight’,
 amflop [amˈflop] ‘envelope’ (Dutch loan via Malay)
- /s/ voiceless apico-alveolar fricative
 sahu [ˈsahu] ‘hot’, *ise* [ˈise] ‘to hear’,
 tas [ˈtas] ‘bag’ (Dutch loan via Indonesian)

3.1.4. Nasals

Ternatean has four nasal phonemes: /m, n, ŋ, ŋ/. All of them occur in syllable-initial position, and three of the four, /m, n, ŋ/, occur in syllable-final position, including word-final position. Nasals in syllable-final position result from the loss of the following vowel (3.3.2). The absence of the palato-alveolar nasal in this position seems to be accidental because it is rare compared to the other three nasals.

- (3.4) /m/ bilabial nasal
 mano [ˈmano] ‘bat’, *romdidi* [romˈdidi] ‘two’,
 mom [mom] ‘to get up’
- /n/ apico-alveolar nasal
 no-nau [noˈnau] ‘man’, *ma-din* [maˈdin] ‘to sew’
- /ɲ/ palatal nasal
 nyefo [ˈɲefo] ‘smoke’, *nyinga* [ˈɲiŋa] ‘liver’
- /ŋ/ dorso-velar nasal
 ngofa [ˈŋofa] ‘child’, *mango* [ˈmaŋo] ‘sharp’, *jang* [dʒaŋ] ‘nice’

3.1.5. Flap

The flap occurs only syllable-initially in the current corpus, except in Malay loanwords. When it is exaggerated, a trill sound may be heard, but it is rare.

(3.5) /ɾ/ flap

raha ['raha] 'four', *ori* ['ori] 'turtle'
úmur ['umur] 'age' (Malay loan)

3.1.6. Lateral approximant

The lateral approximant occurs both syllable-initially and syllable-finally. The syllable-final /l/ in native Ternatean word is the result of the final vowel reduction discussed in 3.3.2 and 3.6.1.

(3.6) /l/ lateral approximant

laha ['laha] 'good', *koltidi* [kol'tidi] 'worm',
ma-ngal [ma'ŋal] 'to move'

3.1.7. Central approximants

The central approximants occur only in the onset position.

(3.7) /w/ voiced labial-velar approximant

wosa ['wosa] 'to enter', *dowong* [do'woŋ] 'sand'

/j/ voiced palatal approximant

yaya ['jaja] 'mother', *yogo-yogo* [jogo'jogo] 'hurriedly'

/h/ voiceless glottal approximant

haso ['haso] 'heavy', *golaha* [go'laha] 'to make'

The occurrence of the voiced palatal vocoid is restricted in Ternatean. Fortgens (1917) listed twelve lexemes starting with /j/ in his dictionary, and Atjo (1986) has about twenty. The phoneme /j/ is often an indicator of a Tidorese speaker because Ternatean has such a small number of words with the phoneme /j/. This is because of a historical sound change in which Ternatean dropped *j* or changed *j* to *h* or *ɲ* while Tidorese did not. (See 10.1.)

3.2. Vowels

Ternatean has five vowel phonemes, /i, e, a, o, u/. The back vowels are slightly rounded, and the front and central vowels are unrounded.

Table 3.2: Phonemic chart for vowels

	front	central	back
high	i		u
mid	e		o
low		a	

Schwa in an Indonesian loan is usually replaced by [e] or [a] or dropped in Ternatean, although some speakers pronounce it with schwa, as in the Indonesian source.¹

Table 3.3: Indonesian schwa and Ternatean

<u>Indonesian</u>	<u>Ternatean</u>	
<i>senang</i> [sə'nɑŋ]	<i>sanang</i> [sa'nɑŋ]	'happy'
<i>ketiga</i> [kə'tiga]	<i>ketiga</i> [ke'tiga]	'third'
<i>sekola</i> [sə'kolah]	<i>skola</i> ² ['skola]	'school'

¹More recent loans seem to have [e] for schwa as it is spelled, and in older loans it is replaced with [a].

² Some speakers say *sikola*.

3.2.1. Front vowels

There are two front vowels, and they are unrounded.

- (3.8) /i/ high front vowel
ira ['ira] 'rotten', *oti* ['oti] 'canoe'
- /e/ mid front vowel
ena ['ena] '3rd nonhuman pronoun', *era* ['era] 'cooked',
dero ['dero] 'to obtain', *oke* ['oke] 'to drink'

3.2.2. Central vowel

There is only one central vowel. It is unrounded.

- (3.9) /a/ low central vowel
ana ['ana] '3pl. pronoun', *ake* ['ake] 'water'

3.2.3. Back vowels

Ternatean has two back vowels, and they are lightly rounded.

- (3.10) /u/ high back vowel
una ['una] '3sg.masc. pronoun', *uri* ['uri] 'rattan', *otu* ['otu] 'dry'
dutu ['dutu] 'to pound'
- /o/ mid back vowel
'ofi ['ofi] 'clean', *doro* ['doro] 'to fall (for human)'
duto ['duto] 'wood' *doto* ['doto] 'to teach'

3.3. Syllable structure

3.3.1. Syllable structures of current Ternatean

Syllables in native Ternatean words have V, CV, and CVC structures. Only one consonant is allowed in onset and coda positions in native Ternatean words. While all

nineteen consonants occur in the onset position, consonants in the coda position are limited to nasals and the lateral approximant.

- (3.11) V *amo* ['amo] 'breadfruit', *ici* ['itʃi] 'small'
 CV *kadukadu* [kadu'kadu] 'sleepy', *lamo* ['lamo] 'big'
 CVC *dumdum* [dum'dum] 'moss', *gulcifi* [gul'tʃifi] 'nail',
 koltibi [kol'tibi] 'to turn', *tof kange* [tof'kange] 'eight'
 CVC# *gam* ['gam] 'village', *buseng* [bu'seng] 'lazy', *ing* ['iŋ] 'tooth',
 ma-ngal [ma'ŋal] 'to move'

Loanwords have a different set of phonotactic rule patterns. More consonant phonemes are allowed in the coda position. Voiceless stops, the alveolar fricative, the nasals, the lateral, and the flap are allowed in the syllable-final position in loanwords, as in (3.12). Two-consonant clusters in the onset position occur only in loanwords, as in (3.13).

- (3.12)
- | | | |
|----------------|------------|--------------------|
| <i>almanio</i> | [alma'nio] | 'aluminum' |
| <i>asli</i> | ['asli] | 'origin' |
| <i>alus</i> | ['alus] | 'smooth, polite' |
| <i>bókor</i> | ['bokor] | 'basin' |
| <i>cángkir</i> | ['tʃaŋkir] | 'cup' |
| <i>cóklát</i> | ['tʃoklat] | 'brown, chocolate' |
| <i>dóktek</i> | ['dokter] | 'doctor' |
| <i>émbek</i> | ['ember] | 'bucket' |
| <i>gambus</i> | [gam'bus] | 'traditional lute' |
| <i>kámar</i> | ['kamar] | 'room' |
| <i>kartás</i> | [kar'tas] | 'paper' |
| <i>kas</i> | ['kas] | 'cupboard' |
| <i>kíos</i> | ['kios] | 'small shop' |
| <i>sandal</i> | [san'dal] | 'sandal' |
| <i>sibuk</i> | ['sibuk] | 'busy' |
| <i>silet</i> | ['silet] | 'razor blade' |
| <i>súrat</i> | ['surat] | 'letter' |
| <i>tas</i> | ['tas] | 'bag' |
| <i>úmur</i> | ['umur] | 'age' |
| <i>úsus</i> | ['usus] | 'intentines' |

	<i>waktu</i>	[ˈwaktu]	‘time’
	<i>warna</i>	[ˈwarna]	‘color’
(3.13)	<i>amflop</i>	[amˈflop]	‘envelope’
	<i>istráhat</i>	[isˈtrahat]	‘to rest’ (<i>istirahat</i> in Indonesian)
	<i>listrik</i>	[lisˈtrik]	‘electricity’
	<i>skola</i> ³	[ˈskola]	‘school’
	<i>spit</i>	[ˈspit]	‘speed boat’ (from English)
	<i>trek</i>	[ˈtrek]	‘truck’

Words with monosyllabic (C)V structure with a short vowel are restricted to grammatical particles and clitics in Ternatean. Closed syllables in native Ternatean words result from vowel deletion with only a few apparent exceptions. (See 3.3.2 and 3.6.1.)

3.3.2. Underlying syllable structure

Historically there is evidence that Ternatean had strict open syllable structure, allowing only (C)V structure for all syllables in a word. This is supported by the evidence from coexisting forms with and without a final vowel in current Ternatean, old written records and old Ternatean loans in North Moluccan Malay, and old Malay loans in Ternatean.

First, many Ternatean words have two variants, with or without the word final high vowel, e.g. *momami* and *momam* ‘sweets’. Both of them are still used, though many of such words are rarely used with the final vowel in conversation.

Another piece of evidence is obtained by comparing current Ternatean data with the 1917 Ternatean Dictionary by Fortgens. The dictionary has forms with final high vowels which have been lost in current Ternatean forms. It seems that this is still an ongoing change.

³ Some speakers say *sikola* with an epenthetic vowel to avoid the consonant cluster.

Table 3.4: Final high vowel reduction in Ternatean

<u>Fortgens (1917)</u>		<u>Current Ternatean</u>	
<i>busengi</i>	>	<i>buseng</i> [bu'seŋ]	'lazy'
<i>dini</i>	>	<i>din</i> ['din]	'to sew'
<i>dowongi</i>	>	<i>dowong</i> [do'woŋ]	'sand'
<i>fangu</i>	>	<i>fang</i> ['faŋ]	'to pay'
<i>gani</i>	>	<i>gan</i> ['gaŋ]	'louse'
<i>guumi</i>	>	<i>guum</i> [gu'um]	'mustache, beard'
<i>hangu</i>	>	<i>hang</i> ['haŋ]	'not yet'
<i>ingi</i>	>	<i>ing</i> ['iŋ]	'tooth'
<i>mangali</i>	>	<i>mangal</i> [ma'ŋal]	'to move'
<i>mom</i>	>	<i>mom</i> ['mom]	'to get up'
<i>ngani</i>	>	<i>ngan</i> ['ŋaŋ]	'to boil'
<i>ngunu</i>	>	<i>ngun</i> ['ŋuŋ]	'nose'
<i>sungi</i>	>	<i>sung</i> ['suŋ]	'new'
<i>timi</i>	>	<i>tim</i> ['tim]	'to peel'
<i>tumu</i>	>	<i>tum</i> ['tum]	'to dive'

Fortgens' dictionary (1917) has words with a final heavy syllable, such as *cum* ['tʃum] 'painful, sick', *gam* ['gam] 'village', *jang* ['dʒaŋ] 'nice', and *om* ['om] 'ripe', but it is evident through comparison with cognates and Ternatean loans in other North Moluccan languages that these were also originally *cumu*, *gamu*,⁴ *jangu*, and *omu* respectively (Robert Allen 2001, personal communication).

Also the word-medial [l] and [m] in coda position is a result of vowel deletion.

- (3.14) *kolotidi* [kolo'tidi] --> *koltidi* [kol'tidi] 'worm'
golofino [golo'fino] --> *golfino* [gol'fino] 'afraid' (also *kolfino*, *gulfino*, *kulfino*)
kolocifi [kolo'tʃifi] --> *kolcifi* [kol'tʃifi] 'nail' (also *golcifi*, *gulcifi*, *kulcifi*)

⁴ Andaya (1993) also has the Ternatean phrase *ngofa gamu* 'native of the place' (lit. child village).

- (3.15) *romodidi* [romo'didi] --> *romdidi* [rom'didi] 'two'
romotoha [romo'toha] --> *romtoha* [rom'toha] 'five'
tumurafu [tumu'rafu] --> *tumrafu* [tum'rafu] 'to doze off'

North Moluccan Malay also keeps older forms which were used in Ternatean at the time of borrowing. Evidently the borrowing occurred before the vowel was dropped, thus North Moluccan Malay kept vowels that Ternatean has lost. Bilingual speakers of Ternatean and North Moluccan Malay use the right form according to which language they are speaking.

Table 3.5: Old Ternatean loans in North Moluccan Malay

<u>Current Ternatean</u>	<u>North Moluccan Malay</u>	
<i>ngon</i> ['ŋon]	<i>ngoni</i> ['ŋoni]	'you (pl)'
<i>ton</i> ['ton]	<i>toni</i> ['toni]	'flying fish'

The word *tofkanje* [tof'kaŋe] 'eight' is an exception to the general rule in my corpus. Even with comparison with related languages, there is no trace of a vowel after the [f]. Cognates are *tokbange* in West Makianese (with metathesis) and *to'angere* in Tabaru (f>w>0, k>'). If there were a vowel between [f] and [k] in Ternatean, there should be another sound in these languages (Robert Allen 1999, personal communication). Also *curum* 'to cook' and *ong* 'lucky' are exceptions, having no trace of a word-final vowel.⁵

Finally, there are many old Malay loans in current Ternatean which follow this open syllable restriction. More recent Malay loans do not follow this restriction, e.g. *kántor* ['kantor] 'office' and *ápel* ['apel] 'apple'. Malay has consonants in the coda position, but Ternatean did not allow any consonant in that position even in loanwords at

⁵ I also found *kam* 'water container made of bamboo' in Fortgens (1917) and Atjo (1986). If this and *'amu* 'bamboo' in Sahu are cognates, *u* must have been the final vowel in Ternatean, too.

the time that they were borrowed. So consonants in coda positions were either dropped or the vowel *i* was inserted to avoid CVC structure (Table 3.6).

Table 3.6: Old Malay loans in Current Ternatean

<u>Ternatean</u>	<u>Malay</u>	
<i>balibi</i> [ba'libi]	<i>balimbing</i>	'starfruit'
<i>capu</i> ['tʃapu]	<i>campur</i>	'to mix'
<i>duba</i> ['duba]	<i>dumba</i>	'sheep'
<i>guti</i> ['guti]	<i>gunting</i>	'scissors, to cut'
<i>jaji</i> ['dʒadʒi]	<i>janji</i>	'promise, to promise'
<i>kabi</i> ['kabi]	<i>kambing</i>	'goat'
<i>kadato</i> [ka'dato]	<i>kedaton</i>	'Sultan's palace'
<i>karaja</i> [ka'radʒa]	<i>karanjang</i>	'basket'
<i>kubu</i> ['kubu]	<i>kubur</i>	'to bury'
<i>kuci</i> ['kutʃi]	<i>kunci</i>	'key, to lock'
<i>lemo</i> ['lemo] <i>lemon</i>		'citrus'
<i>naka</i> ['naka]	<i>nangka</i>	'jackfruit'
<i>sau</i> ['sau]	<i>sahur</i>	'the meal before sunrise during Ramadan'
<i>adati</i> [a'dati]	<i>adat</i>	'tradition'
<i>hali</i> ['hali]	<i>mahal</i>	'expensive'
<i>kapali</i> [ka'pali]	<i>kapal</i>	'ship'
<i>kasibii</i> [kasi'bi:]	<i>kasbii</i>	'cassava'

In current Ternatean, however, the epenthetic vowel *i* tends to be dropped as they are in native Ternatean words. Therefore, it is more common to use *kasbii*, *hal*, *kapal*, and *adat* respectively for the above examples.

3.3.3. Vowel sequences

All native Ternatean words have penultimate stress, at least underlyingly, except monosyllables. (I will discuss this in 3.4. below.) There are no diphthongs. In a two-vowel sequence, each vowel belong to a different syllable and is treated as a separate

vowel by the stress assignment rule. Thus, if a word apparently has two or more vowels, the second to last vowel gets the stress.

There are twenty-five possible vowel combinations. In my current data, there are two gaps in the possible vowel combinations within a word: *ei*, and *eu*. Below are some of the examples of successive vowels occurring within a word. Stress is on the penultimate vowel in all these words.

(3.16) Vowel combinations in Ternatean words

iu	<i>hiu</i> ['hiu] 'to blow
ie	<i>ie</i> ['ie] 'upward', <i>kie</i> ['kie] 'mountain, island'
io	<i>io</i> ['io] 'older sibling of same sex', <i>rio</i> ['rio] 'to help'
ia	<i>tiadi</i> [ti'adi] 'to change', <i>dia</i> ['dia] 'at the land side', <i>gia</i> ['gia] 'hand'
ui	<i>sui</i> ['sui] 'to smoke (tobacco)'
ue	<i>due</i> ['due] 'one's possession'
uo	<i>ngaruo</i> [ŋa'ruo] 'how many persons'
ua	<i>ua</i> ['ua] 'not, no'
eo	<i>teo</i> ['teo] 'seawater'
ea	<i>tabea</i> [ta'bea] 'excuse me'
oi	<i>hoi</i> ['hoi] 'to open', <i>poi</i> ['poi] 'to throw', <i>foloi</i> [fo'loi] 'very, excessively'
ou	<i>jou</i> ['dʒou] 'lord', <i>sou</i> ['sou] 'medicine'
oe	<i>oe</i> ['oe] 'yes', <i>coe</i> ['tʃoe] 'to steam'
oa	<i>koa</i> ['koa] 'what', <i>loa</i> ['loa] 'straight'
ai	<i>gai</i> ['gai] 'worm', <i>dai</i> ['dai] 'at the sea side', <i>fai</i> ['fai] 'to dig'
au	<i>au</i> ['au] 'blood', <i>rau</i> ['rau] 'leaf'
ae	<i>guae</i> [gu'ae] 'mango'
ao	<i>rao</i> ['rao] 'how many'
ii	<i>tomdii</i> [tom'di:] 'seven'
uu	<i>cabuu</i> [tʃa'bu:] 'a little, bit'
ee	<i>nee</i> ['ne:] 'this', <i>gee</i> ['ne:] 'that'
aa	<i>saa</i> ['sa:] 'which'
oo	<i>joo</i> ['dʒo:] 'yes' (polite marker)

There are words which are often transcribed by local people or linguists with a short final vowel without any length or stress indication. However, the final vowel of

these words is phonetically stressed and long. There are two possibilities in analyzing this phenomenon. One is to treat the final vowels as one short vowel and indicate stress since it is not predictable, and explain that the vowel is longer because it is stressed. The other analysis that one can adopt, which I take in this study, is to treat the long final vowel as phonologically two identical vowels. This allows a simple stress assignment rule on the penultimate syllable except for words ending with a heavy syllable, and some loan words. No stress indication is necessary. Also it can explain why these vowels are often pronounced a lot longer than other vowels. Fortgen (1917) transcribes these words with double vowels, e.g. *nee* ‘this’, *gee* ‘that’, *cabuu* ‘bit’, *tomodii* ‘seven’, and *konyoo* ‘to wrap’. Watuseke (1991) treats *dokasaa* ‘how’ and *cabuu* ‘a little’ with two final vowels and *tomdi* ‘seven’ with a short vowel with stress indication. I analyze that all word-final stressed vowels are phonologically two identical vowels which get stress by the general stress assignment rule.

- (3.17) *tomdii* --> [tom'di:] ‘seven’
cabuu --> [tʃa'bu:] ‘a little’
nee --> ['ne:] ‘this’
gee --> ['ge:] ‘that’
saa --> ['sa:] ‘which’

Also it is supported by the fact that a few Ternatean speakers inserted a glottal stop between word-final identical vowels when they were speaking slowly for me.

3.3.4. Syllabification of nasals

Consonant clusters are not allowed in native Ternatean words. When vowel dropping results in a sequence of a nasal and a consonant, as in (3.18) and (3.19), the nasal is syllabified. The example in (3.20) is not a result of vowel dropping but always has a syllabic nasal.

- (3.18) *nitaika*⁶ [nita'ika]--> *ntaika* [nta'ika] 'morning'
romtoha [romo'toha]--> *mtoha* [m'toha] 'five'
romdidi [romo'didi]--> *mdidi* [m'didi] 'two'

- (3.19) *ena gee* ['ena 'ge:] --> *ng=gee* [ŋ'ge:] 'that (emphasized)' (lit. 3nh that)

- (3.20) *njoo* [n'dʒo:] 'yes' (polite)

3.4. Stress

The majority of native Ternatean words are disyllabic or longer. Most of them end with a vowel, and they all have penultimate stress. Words which are longer than three syllables have secondary stress on the fourth from the last syllable.

- (3.21) *nyao* [ˈɲao] 'fish'
futuru [fʊ'turu] 'strong'
foki-foki [ˌfoki'foki] 'eggplant'

In current Ternatean, there are also words in which primary stress falls on the ultima. The first case where we find word-final stress is in word-final heavy syllables. All Ternatean words which end with a nasal stop or a lateral have stress on the ultima. As discussed in 3.3.2. above, those words historically had penultimate stress, but the last unstressed vowel has been dropped.

The second case of words with ultimate stress is that of loanwords. While loanwords ending with open syllables follow the general stress assignment rule on the penult, the position of stress for loanwords ending with a closed syllable is not always predictable; some have stress on the ultima and some on the penult. It appears that most Malay loans are pronounced as they are stressed in the original language. In this study, I will indicate stress with an acute accent, as in (3.23), when a loanword that ends with closed syllable gets stress on the penult.

⁶ Some speaker say *nantaika* or *antaika* for 'morning.'

- (3.22) *senang* [sə'naŋ] (Indonesian) --> *sanang* [sa'naŋ] 'happy'
ketat [kə'tat] (Indonesian) --> *ketat* [kə'tat] 'strict'
kertas [kər'tas] (Indonesian) --> *kartas* [kar'tas] 'paper'
imam [i'mam] (Arabic) --> *imam* [i'mam] 'prayer leader'
holkum ['holkum] (Arabic) --> *holokum* [holo'kum] 'throat'
- (3.23) *kampung* ['kampuŋ] (Malay) --> *kampung* ['kampuŋ] 'village'
piring ['piriŋ] (Malay) --> *piring* ['piriŋ] 'small plate'
sibuk ['sibuk] (Malay) --> *sibuk* ['sibuk] 'busy'
surat ['surat] (Malay) --> *surat* ['surat] 'letter'

3.5. Phonetic rules

A glottal stop is inserted between identical vowels, with or without a morpheme boundary between them, when the second vowel is stressed.

- (3.24) *bobooca* [ˌbobo'ʔotʃa] 'octopus'
- (3.25) *ayaaya* [ʔaja'ʔaja] 'sifter'
- (3.26) ...*kara ana isa adi*. [kara'ʔana'ʔisa'ʔadi]
 '... then they went landward again.' (then 3pl LANDWD again)
- (3.27) *raange* [ra'ʔange] 'three'
- (3.28) *si-ira* [si'ʔira] 'to destroy' (CAUS-bad)
- (3.29) *ma-ahi* [ma'ʔahi] 'its skin, the skin' (POSS.nh-skin)
- (3.30) *fo=ogo-ogo* [fo,ʔogo'ʔogo] 'We are quiet.' (1pl.1n.=REDP-quiete)

A glottal stop is also often heard between non-identical vowels when the second vowel carries stress.

- (3.31) *nitaika* [nita'ʔika] 'morning'
- (3.32) *Tufa Ori* [tufa'ʔori] (name of a character of a story; *tufa* 'sky', *ori* 'turtle')

(3.33) *ciru igo* [tʃiruʔigo] ‘to grate coconut’

It is also often, but not always, inserted before a word-initial vowel and sometimes after a word-final vowel.

(3.34) *ake* [ʔake] ‘water’

(3.35) *ena oho* [ʔenaʔoho] ‘it eats/they (non-human) eat’

(3.36) *Jou!* [dʒouʔ] ‘Yes!’ (polite)

(3.37) *toma tufa* [tomaʔufaʔ] ‘in the sky’ (OBLnh sky)

This glottal insertion is optional. I also find examples in texts that glottal stops are not inserted at all in the environments above.

(3.38) *ake 'oro ka gee* [ake'oro ka'ge:] ‘take the water over there’ (water take LOC that)

(3.39) *si-to-tero adi gee* [sito'tero 'adi ge:]
‘hit (me) again’(CAUS-REDP-make.a.hit again that)

(3.40) *ika adi* [ika'adi] ‘go there again’ (thither again)

(3.41) *toma Hiri ua* [toma 'hiri 'ua] ‘not to Hiri’ (OBLnh Hiri not)

(3.42) *ri-ongo* [ri'oŋo] ‘my tears’ (1sg.POSS-tear)

3.6. Phonological processes

3.6.1. Vowel dropping

In fast speech, the antepenultimate vowel or the final vowel of the first word in two successive words, which is unstressed, is sometimes dropped. Stressed vowels are never dropped.

- (3.43) *tumurafu* [tumu'rafu] --> *tumrafu* [tum'rafu] 'to dream'
kolotidi [kolo'tidi] --> *koltidi* [kol'tidi] 'worm'
golofino [golo'fino] --> *golfino* [gol'fino] 'to be afraid'
dana-dana [dana'dana] --> *dandana* [dan'dana] 'a kind of traditional song'
pula oho [pula 'oho] --> *pul oho* [pul 'ʔoho] 'to give someone something to eat'
tilu butu [tilu 'butu] --> *til butu* [til 'butu] 'to bargain'
wange konora [wəŋe ko'nora] --> *wang konora* [wəŋ ko'nora] 'mid day'

While *romodidi* 'two' is often realized as *romdidi* as a result of this vowel dropping, the name of the symbol of the sultanate of Ternate is always *goheba ma dopolo romodidi* 'double headed eagle' (lit. 'eagle REL head two'), preserving the older form, *romodidi*.

Vowel deletion may also occur in total reduplication where the reduplicated form has final double vowels. The first part of the reduplicated form ends with a single vowel, dropping one of the double vowels. This may be explained by the preference of the speakers to keep binary trochaic feet for a phonological word. One of the word-medial double vowels of a phonological word with 'weak.strong.weak-weak.strong.weak' pattern (e.g. *konyoo-konyoo* 'RED-wrap') is dropped to obtain the 'weak.strong-weak.strong.weak' pattern, avoiding the two weak syllables in the middle. This seems a general tendency, but I need more data to confirm this claim.

- (3.44) *ka saa* [ka 'sa:] 'where' --> *ka sa ka saa* [ka,saka'sa:] 'wherever, everywhere'.
konyoo [ko'ŋo:] 'to wrap' --> *konyo-konyoo* [ko,ŋoko'ŋo:] 'to wrap many times'

When demonstratives are followed by an unstressed monosyllabic particle or a clitic, they often drop the last vowel, resulting in a shortening of the final vowel. This also seems to keep the 'strong-weak' pattern.

- (3.45) *nee=na* ['neena] 'this 3nh.pronoun' --> *ne=na* ['nena]
gee wa ['geewa] 'that negative.tag.particle' --> *ge=wa* ['gewa]

3.6.2. Assimilation

This process is seen only in a few cases and is not a general rule. One is a regressive assimilation where the point of articulation for the nasal is assimilated to the following stop.

(3.46) *ena gee* ['ena 'ge:] --> *na=gee* [na'ge:] --> *ng=gee* [ŋ'ge:] '3nh that'

Another type of regressive assimilation is found in vowels combinations. The particle combinations *ri ua* [ri'ua] 'not any more' and *ri afa* [ri'afa] 'don't any more' are often realized as *ru ua* [ru'ua] and *ra afa* [ra'afa]. In fact, I do not have any example of *ri afa* but have only *ra afa* in my text data. Similarly, the combinations *bolo ua* [bolo 'ua] 'or not' and *bolo hang* [bolo 'hang] 'or not yet' are reduced and realized as *lu=ua* [lu'ua] and *la=hang* [la'hang] by some speakers with the first vowel assimilated to the second one. (See Ch.10.) The glottal stop may be heard between the successive identical vowels (3.5).

I found only one case of progressive assimilation. Denasalization takes place when the vowel between /g/ and /m/ is lost.

(3.47) *nyagi moi* [ŋagi'moi] --> *nyag boi* [ŋag'boi] 'ten'

3.6.3. Antepenultimate mid-back vowel raising

The vowel /o/ in the antepenultimate position is optionally raised to [u]. This vowel raising is not sensitive to morpheme boundary. It often affects partial reduplication, but also affects trisyllabic mono-morphemic words.

Although the extent of usage of vowel raising varies from individual to individual and from word to word, and often the two forms are in free variation, it seems to be more common in Ternate than in the speech by the people of Halmahera. Fortgens has most of these forms with *o* in his dictionary (1917), and Atjo (1986) has many with *u*.

(3.48) <i>dowong</i> [do'woŋ]	<i>duwong</i> [du'woŋ]	'sand'
<i>foheka</i> [fo'heka]	<i>fuheka</i> [fu'heka]	'female'
<i>morari</i> [mo'rari]	<i>murari</i> [mu'rari]	'fast'
<i>dopolo</i> [do'polo]	<i>dupolo</i> [du'polo]	'head'
<i>monara</i> [mo'nara]	<i>munara</i> [mu'nara]	'work, to work'
<i>podiku</i> [po'diku]	<i>pudiku</i> [pu'diku]	'to tie'
<i>nonau</i> [no'nau]	<i>munau</i> [nu'nau]	'male'
<i>dodika</i> [do'dika]	<i>dudika</i> [du'dika]	'hearth'
<i>nonako</i> [no'nako]	<i>munako</i> [nu'nako]	'sign, to recognize'
<i>bo-budo</i> [bo'budo]	<i>bu-budo</i> [bu'budo]	'white'
<i>go-gaca</i> [go'gatʃa]	<i>gu-gaca</i> [gu'gatʃa]	'broom'
<i>mo-mam</i> [mo'mam]	<i>mu-mam</i> [mu'mam]	'sweets'
<i>ngo-ngano</i> [ŋo'ŋano]	<i>ngu-ngano</i> [ŋu'ŋano]	'hope, to hope'

When the word has /o/ for both the third and the fourth syllables from the end, both of them are raised.

(3.49) <i>goroahē</i> [goro'ahe]	<i>guruahē</i> [guru'ahe]	'trash, garbage'
<i>kolotidi</i> [kolo'tidi]	<i>kulutidi</i> [kulu'tidi]	'worm'
<i>golofino</i> [golo'fino]	<i>gulufino</i> [gulu'fino]	'to be afraid'

This vowel raising does not happen to a word where a dysyllabic root is fully reduplicated, e.g. *dubo-dubo* 'a long stick to drop fruit' (*dubu-dubo**).

CHAPTER 4

PARTS OF SPEECH

In this chapter I will define the parts of speech in Ternatean. I will start with nouns and verbs, which are the two major categories of the language. Then I will illustrate other smaller categories, auxiliaries, adverbs, prepositions, conjunctions and particles, in that order.

4.1. Nominals

Nouns are an open lexical class while other nominals are closed classes. Nominals include nouns, personal pronouns, demonstratives, interrogative pronouns, locatives, numerals, and classifiers. Nominals in closed classes behave similarly to nouns except that they cannot be possessed. Nominals never take a subject clitic.

4.1.1. Nouns

In addition to the large number of native words, this category includes a number of loans from other languages, such as Malay, Portuguese, Dutch, English, and Javanese.

Ternatean nouns do not have grammatical gender or number marking.¹ There are two noun classes: human and non-human. They take different prepositions, *se* for human and *toma* for non-human (4.5.1), and different numerals (4.1.6).

A noun may be a single morpheme (e.g. *fala* ‘house’), or it may be derived by reduplication and/or lenition (e.g. *gata-gata* ‘tongs’ (REDP-LEN.carry); *duso* ‘hole’ (LEN.leak)). I will discuss these morphological processes in the next chapter.

¹ Plurality may be expressed by reduplication, a derivational process discussed in Chapter 5, but number marking is not grammatically required.

Nouns occur in possessive constructions as possessors or possesseees, and they also occur as modifiers of a noun (also see 6.1).

(4.1) *tusa ma-lako*
 cat POSS_{nh}-eye
 'cat's eyes'

(4.2) *fala mari*
 house stone
 'stone house'

Nouns function as subjects of sentences, objects of verbs, predicates of verb-less sentences and objects of prepositions. More examples are found in Chapter 7.

(4.3) *Wia fodi nyao.*
 Wia buy fish
 'Wia bought fish.'

(4.4) *Nee buku.*
 this book
 'This is a book.'

(4.5) *Bifi doro toma meja.*
 ant fall OBL_{nh} desk
 'Ants fell from the desk.'

4.1.2. Personal Pronouns

Ternatean personal pronouns distinguish person, number and gender. Ternatean has one set of personal pronouns, which mark subject, object and possessor. Third person singular has a gender distinction, first person plural has an inclusive-exclusive distinction, and third person has a pronoun for non-human without number distinction. First person singular and first plural exclusive pronouns have humble polite forms with gender distinction, and the second person plural pronoun is used as second person singular to show respect.

Table 4.1: Ternatean personal pronouns

	<u>Regular</u>	<u>Polite</u>
1sg.	ngori	1sg. masc. fangare ² fem. fajaru
2sg.	ngana ³	2sg. ngon ⁴
3sg. masc.	una	
fem.	mina	
1pl. incl.	ngone	
excl.	ngom ⁵	1pl. excl.masc. fangare ngom ⁶ fem. fajaru ngom
2pl.	ngon	
3pl. human	ana	
3 non-human	ena	

Some examples of personal pronouns are as below.

- (4.6) *Ngori se Ugutoho fere durian daku la.*
1sg and Ugutoho ascend durian UPSD PRT
'Ugutoho and I will climb the durian (tree) above.'
- (4.7) *Ana nyodi kie polote, ena ma-nyefo, ena fere.*
3pl. look mountain erupt 3nh POSSnh-smoke 3nh ascend
'They saw the mountain erupt, it smoked and the smoke went up.'
- (4.8) *Ngon tagi saa joo?*
2sg.pol. go which POLT
'Where are you going?'
- (4.9) *...ngori die dia ena om...*
1sg possession LANDSD 3nh ripe
'...mine in the land side are ripe...'

² These 1pl pronouns are apparently from *ngofa* 'child' and *ngare* 'young man', and *ngofa* 'child' and *jaru* 'young woman'.

³ One middle-aged informant said that there is a gender distinction in the 2nd singular pronoun. According to him, masculine is *ngana* and feminine is *ngani*. However, no one else accepted this form

⁴ One informant in his sixties gave me the form *jou ngon* (1st 2sg.pol) as well.

⁵ Historically *ngom* '1pl.excl' and *ngon* '2pl' were *ngomi* and *ngoni* respectively. These forms are no longer used in current Ternatean.

⁶ One informant in his sixties gave me the form *fara ngom* for 1pl.ex.polite when both men and women are referred to together.

The polite forms are used in formal situations, in writings, and from a younger person to an older person in informal speech. I heard the polite second singular pronoun even between younger speakers.

The 3pl pronoun *ana* often occurs immediately before a person's name to indicate the entire family or a group of people, as in (4.10). It is also used as indefinite pronoun (4.11) and (4.12). *Ana* may be used as 3sg when gender of the referent is not known or to show respect to the referent, as in (4.13) and (4.14).

(4.10) *Mina ma-fala tego*
3sg.fem POSS-house sit

toma ko-konora se ana Ona se ana Nutfah.
OBL REDP-middle OBL 3pl Ona OBLhuman 3pl Nutfah.

'Her house is in between Ona's and Nutfah's.'

(4.11) *nage ana*
who 3pl
'who (sg. or pl.)'

(4.12) *ana gee na-moi*
3pl that CLhuman-one
'somebody'

(4.13) *Ginado se ana.*
ask OBLhuman 3pl
'Ask them/him (polite)/her (polite)/that person.'

(4.14) *Ana Mama fodi mina ma-baju.*
3pl Mama buy 3sg.fem POSS-shirt
'Mama bought her shirt.'

In addition to the pronouns in Table 4.1, there are two more forms often seen in texts: 1st singular *ngoto* and polite 1st singular masculine *fangato*. These are apparently fused forms of the pronouns *ngori* or *fangare* and the 1sg subject clitic *to*. Although *to* could otherwise be analyzed as a proclitic to a verb, *ngoto* and *fangato* act more as independent pronouns as a whole. They are used in the same way with the pronouns *ngori* and *fangare* except that the fused forms do not usually allow the following verb to

take a subject clitic. The same speaker may use both the pronoun *ngori* and the fused form *ngoto* (4.15), sometimes even in one sentence. I heard *fangato* only from older speakers, but *ngoto* is used by speakers of all ages.

- (4.15) *Ngori hohe nee ngoto hohe bahaya.*
 1sg laugh this 1sg laugh greatly
 ‘I laughed, I laughed a lot.’

Voorhoeve (1994a) also points out that in Tidorese, which is considered to be a dialect of the same language as Ternatean, the fused forms *ngoto* and *fangato* are variants of the 1sg pronouns rather than *to-* as a subject markers and *ngo* and *fanga* as variants of the pronouns. Voorhoeve (1994a) has two examples in which the fused form and the subject marker co-occur in a clause (gloss by the present author). A clause here means a simple sentence, which has only one predicate. I also have one example of that in my data to support Voorhoeve’s observation.

- (4.16) *Fangato akan to=carita jou...* (Voorhoeve 1994a)
 1sg.masc.pol will 1sg=tell.story lord
 ‘I shall tell you...’

- (4.17) *Fangato to=towa jarita jou...* (Voorhoeve 1994a)
 1sg.masc.pol 1sg=give LEN.story lord
 ‘I give you the story...’

- (4.18) *...ngoto to=baso go-gola ua...*
 1sg 1sg=feel REDP-sick not
 ‘...I do not feel sick...’

Although not all speakers accept this, I have one example of the scope marker, *kama*, occurring between *ngoto* and the verb. The subject agreement marker usually occurs after *kama* and right before the verb, as in *kama to=waro ua*. (See 4.7.1.6. for *kama*.)

- (4.19) *Ngoto kama waro ua.*
 1sg SCOPE know not
 ‘I don’t know

Voorhoeve also points out that there is phonological evidence for the fused forms. Both *ngoto* [ˈŋoto] and *fangato* [faˈŋato] carry penultimate stress, which means that *to* is a part of the words. If *to* were attached to the following word, for example, the stress pattern for *fangato* would be [ˈfaŋa to].

However, when I made up sentences with this construction, I often got objections. That tells us that the fused forms have not completely become independent pronouns.

Although *ngori* and *ngoto* are used almost identically, the fused form is not used for stative verbs in the data I have. The example (4.20) has a transitive verb preceded by *ngoto* and a stative verb preceded by *ngori*. The example (4.15) above has active intransitive verb, and in (4.21) and (4.22) transitive verbs are preceded by *ngoto*. I need more data to see whether this observation is correct or not.

(4.20) *Ngoto si-hodo rai ngori alo.*
 1sg CAUS-pour already 1sg cold
 ‘I showerd and was cold.’

(4.21) *Gusung waje, “Ngoto waro ua.”*
 Gusung say 1sg know not
 ‘Gusung said, “I don’t know.”’

(4.22) *Maha ngoto fere koi nee ie daku*
 later 1sg ascend banana this UPWD UPSD

kara ngoto oho kara ngoto pula ngana adi.
 just.then 1sg eat just.then 1sg share 2sg again

‘You carry the basket on your back. Later I go up the banana tree, I eat, and I will give you, too.’

The 3rd-person non-human pronoun *ena* is often accompanied by a demonstrative, as in *ena nee* and *nee ena* ‘this’, or *ena gee* and *gee ena* ‘that’. *Ena* is number neutral.

(4.23) *galas ena gee se piga ena gee*
 glass 3nh that and plate 3nh that
 ‘those glasses and those plates’

In speech, *ena* is often reduced to *na*, as in *na=nee*, *nee=na*, and *na=nee=na*, all meaning ‘this’. When it precedes the distal demonstrative, it may be realized as *ng*, being reduced and assimilated to the following consonant, as in *ng=gee*. (3.6.2.)

(4.24) *Ngone fo=toti hate na=gee.*
 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=cut tree 3nh=that
 ‘Let us cut that tree.’

(4.25) *Kodiho isa, gulaha cirum ori na=gee=na.*
 return LANDWD make cook turtle 3nh=that=3nh
 ‘(She) returned to (the house in) the landward position and cooked that turtle.’

4.1.3. Demonstratives

Ternatean demonstratives have a two-way system: proximate and distal. The basic forms are *nee* for proximate and *gee* for distal. In syntax, demonstratives function as a noun phrase, as a modifier of a noun phrase, as a personal pronoun, or as a modifier of a noun.

(4.26) *Nee foke.*
 this cockroach
 ‘This is a cockroach.’

(4.27) *Ngori mau nee.*
 1sg want this
 ‘I want this.’

(4.28) *Ngone nee moi-moi musi tike waro.*
 1pl.incl this REDP-finish must search knowledge
 ‘We all must look for knowledge.’

When a noun phrase is complex, a demonstrative may mark where NP boundary is.

- (4.29) *Mancia tagi butu gee ana na-ruha.*⁷
 person go market that 3pl CLhuman-four.human
 'The people who go to market are them four.'

Demonstratives are also used at the end of a sentence to make the utterance friendly. The choice of proximate or distal depends on physical or psychological distance.

- (4.30) *Tagi saa nee.*
 go which this
 'Where are you going?'
- (4.31) *Namo nee sari kosi nee.*
 chicken this will lay.eggs this
 'This chicken will lay eggs soon.'

4.1.4. Interrogative pronouns

There are four interrogative pronouns: *koa* 'what?', *koga* 'what?', *nage* 'who?', and *saa* 'which?'. The difference between *koa* and *koga* is not clear. (See 7.3.2.2.) *Saa* is often used in combination with *toma* (oblique preposition), *ka* (locative preposition), and *doka* 'to resemble', as in *toma saa* 'at where?', *ka saa* 'where?', and *doka saa* 'how?' (see 7.3.2.4).

Interrogative pronouns are also used for indefinite meanings, such as *ka saa ka saa* 'anywhere' and *koa koa* 'anything'. The followings are some of the examples.

- (4.32) *ka saa ka saa*
 LOC which LOC which
 'everywhere'
- (4.33) *Ngori tagi ka saa bato.*
 1sg go LOC which only
 'I'll go anywhere'

⁷These days people use the relative clause introducer *yang*, which is a Malay loan, in this construction, as in *Mancia yang tagi butu ge ana naruha*. Some younger people do not accept this sentence without *yang*.

- (4.34) *Doka saa bato dadi.*
 resemble which only can
 ‘However is okay.’
- (4.35) *Daka kama koga mai ru ua ma.*
 there SCOPE what even any.more not ATTN
 ‘There is nothing there any more.’
- (4.36) *Nage ana bato hado oho ka nee.*
 who 3pl only come eat LOC this
 ‘Whoever comes eat here.’

4.1.5. Locatives

Ternatean has five locatives. A locative is used to indicate a location relative to the speaker or what is talked about. For example, ‘a sea side location’ does not mean in or by the sea, but a location that is closer to the sea. Likewise ‘a land side location’ may be a point on a beach slightly closer to the land. ‘An up side location’ may mean physically above something, but it may also mean a location which is on the right side when one is facing the mountain with the sea of his back. ‘A down side location’ is opposite side of ‘up side’. (See Chapter 9 for full discussion of the Ternatean orientation system.) The word for a location in some distance, ‘there’, is *daka*, but there is a gap in Ternatean locatives for the word ‘here’. Along with directionals, the use of locatives is characteristic of Ternate, Halmahera, and adjacent areas.

Ternatean locatives function as nouns and as adverbs. The two cases in which they behave as a noun are a complement of the preposition *toma* (4.5.1) and a modifier of a noun.

Table 4.2: Ternatean locatives

LANDSIDE	<i>dia</i>
SEASIDE	<i>dai</i>
UPSIDE	<i>daku</i>
DOWNSIDE	<i>dahu</i>
THERE	<i>daka</i>

(4.37) *Kaitara rame toma daku daka.*
 last.night noisy OBLnh UPSD there
 ‘It was noisy there at the upward location over there last night.’

(4.38) *(Japang) bom toma dahu kampung Cina dahu.*
 Japang bomb OBLnh DOWNSD village China DOWNSD
 ‘(Japanese) bombed at the Chinese village at the down side location.’

4.1.6. Numerals

Ternatean numerals have two semantic distinctions, human and non-human. Morphologically the numerals have three series: basic numerals, a combination of a classifier and basic numerals, and a combination of a classifier and a human numerals. Classifiers are optional for non-human and are almost always used for human nouns.

4.1.6.1. Basic numerals

Ternatean has a counting system based on ten. Multiples of ten, hundred, thousand, and million are constructed with a number of multiplication following the number for the unit, e.g. *nyagi raha* ‘forty’ (lit. ten four). For the combination of a number of multiplication and ‘one’, the form *rimoi* ‘one’ cannot be used; instead, the form *moi* is used, e.g. *nyagi moi* ‘ten’ (lit. ten one) and *ratu moi* ‘one hundred’ (lit. hundred one).⁸ The conjunction *se* ‘and’, is used in complex numbers, such as *nyagi moi se romtoha* ‘fifteen’ (lit. ten one and five), and *nyagi raha se raange* ‘forty-three’ (lit. ten four and three).

I have treated *nyagi* ‘ten’, *ratu* ‘hundred’, *cala* ‘thousand’, and *juta* ‘million’ as separate words because the stress always falls on the penult regardless of the number of syllables of the following number, e.g. *nyagi tofkange* ‘eighty’.

In the table below, variants are listed for ‘one’, ‘two’, ‘five’, ‘seven’, ‘eight’, and ‘ten’. I did not repeat these forms after ten, but the variants may be used in combination with other numerals except for *rimoi* (or *romoi*). As mentioned in Chapter 3, the first

⁸ The first syllable of *romdidi* ‘two’ and *romtoha* ‘five’ are also dropped in most cases when they are used in combination with other words.

variant for 'two', 'five', and 'seven' are not used much in speech. *Moi*, *mdidi*, and *mtoha* are used only in combination with a classifier or a number of multiplication.

For 'one', 'two', and 'five', the first syllable of the full forms, *ro*, appears to be originally some kind of prefix from the fact that it is frequently dropped in Ternatean and that the cognates of these numbers do not have corresponding segments in some related languages (Allen 2001).

Table 4.3: Basic numerals

(Primary stress is indicated by '.)

1	<i>ro'moi, ri'moi, 'moi</i>
2	<i>romo'didi, rom'didi, m'didi</i>
3	<i>ra'ange</i>
4	<i>'raha</i>
5	<i>romo'toha, rom'toha, m'toha</i>
6	<i>'rara</i>
7	<i>tomo'dii, tom'dii, tum'dii⁹</i>
8	<i>tof'kange, tuf'kange</i>
9	<i>'sio</i>
10	<i>'nyagi 'moi, 'nyag 'boi¹⁰</i>
11	<i>'nyagi 'moi se ri'moi</i>
12	<i>'nyagi 'moi se rom'didi</i>
20	<i>'nyagi 'romdidi, 'nyagi m'didi</i>
30	<i>'nyagi ra'ange</i>
40	<i>'nyagi 'raha</i>
50	<i>'nyagi rom'toha, 'nyagi m'toha</i>
60	<i>'nyagi 'rara</i>
70	<i>'nyagi tom'dii</i>
80	<i>'nyagi tof'kange</i>
90	<i>'nyagi 'sio</i>
100	<i>'ratu 'moi</i>
101	<i>'ratu 'moi se ri'moi</i>
103	<i>'ratu 'moi se ra'ange</i>
200	<i>'ratu rom'didi/'ratu m'didi</i>
1000	<i>'cala 'moi</i>
2000	<i>'cala rom'didi/'cala m'didi/'cala n'didi</i>
1,000,000	<i>'juta 'moi, 'yuta 'moi</i>
how many	<i>'rao</i>

⁹ The antepenultimate vowel raising is common. See 3.6.3.¹⁰ See 3.6.1. and 3.6.2.

The scope of a numeral may be ambiguous, as shown in (4.39).

- (4.39) a. *cala [nyagi moi se mdidi]* 'twelve thousand' (lit. 'thousand [ten and two]')
 b. *cala [nyagi moi] se mdidi* 'ten thousand and two' (lit. 'thousand [ten] and two')

In order to distinguish these, one may repeat *cala* 'thousand' for (4.39a) above as (4.40).

- (4.40) *cala [nyagi moi] se cala [mdidi]* 'twelve thousand'
 (lit. thousand ten and thousand two)

The interrogative quantifier is *rao*. Usually this question word is accompanied by a classifier. (See examples (4.48) to (4.51) in the next section.)

- (4.41) A: *Baju sung rao?*
 shirt new how.many
 'How many new shirts (do you have)?'
- B: *Ngori baju sung raange.*
 1sg shirt new three
 'I have three new shirts.'

4.1.6.2. Numerals for non-humans

For non-human nouns, classifiers are optional. When a classifier is used, a classifier precedes the basic numeral, as in *guae hutu moi* 'one mango tree' (lit. 'mango root one'). Various classifiers are used in Ternatean; most of them are based on the shape of the noun's referent (e.g. *bolulu* 'round shaped'), the manner of its production (e.g. *bela* 'piece' (from *pela* 'to crack') and *dola* 'cut' (from *tola* 'to cut')), units for measurement (e.g. *kilo* 'kilogram'), etc. There are classifiers that come from nouns such as "root" or "round thing" and classifiers that are measure words such as "quarter" and "half", but they do not behave differently in this language. The default classifier is *ngai*. This is used for animals and objects which do not fit with any other classifiers.

Table 4.4: List of classifiers¹¹

<i>bela</i>	'piece' 'flat objects' (root: <i>pela</i> 'to crack')
<i>betu</i>	'piece (of land)'
<i>bilatu</i>	'strip of 30 leaves' (for roof)
<i>bodiku</i>	'group (of long objects)'
<i>boga</i>	'half' (root: <i>poga</i> 'to break')
<i>bolu</i>	'group (of people)'
<i>bolulu</i>	'group (of round objects)'
<i>dola</i>	'cut' (root: <i>tola</i> 'to cut')
<i>gaki</i>	'quarter'
<i>gonyoo</i>	'pack' (root: <i>konyoo</i> 'to wrap')
<i>guri</i>	'group of 10 fish'
<i>hutu</i>	(for houses and trees)
<i>mumu/mum</i>	'group of 20 fish'
<i>ngai</i>	(for animals, objects)
<i>oki</i>	'stem (of cloves, etc.)'
<i>pongo</i>	(for trees and houses)
<i>saru</i>	'root' (for root crops, such as cassava)
<i>susu</i>	'tin' (for rice and flour)
<i>taka</i>	(only used in <i>taka moi</i> 'all')
<i>usa</i>	'hand (of bananas)'
<i>walo/alo</i>	'times'

The word *bela* is used as a classifier for flat objects, such as plates, or as a partitive for bread, fruit, etc.

(4.42) *Kabi daka ngai moi.*

goat there CLnh one
'One goat is over there.' (elicited)

(4.43) *Wange moi to=ma-hodo alo mdidi.*

sun one 1sg=REFL-pour CLtimes two
'I bathe twice a day.'

(4.44) *Tagi isa dia toma banga 'oro kasibii saru moi.*

go LANDWD LANDSD OBLnh forest take cassava root one
'Go landward to the forest and take one cassava.'

(4.45) *cafi bela moi*

coconut.shell LEN.crack one
'one-half of coconut shell'

¹¹ This list is not exhaustive as the number of classifiers is large.

- (4.46) ... 'oro piga romdidi, piring bela mdidi...
 take plate two small.plate LEN.crack two
 '...take two plates, and two small plates...'

The scope of the classifier may be the following word or phrase.

- (4.47) pongo raha bolo (pongo) romtoha
 CLtree four or (CLtree) five
 'four or five trees'

A classifier may be preceded by 3rd-person non-human possessive marker *ma* and have no head noun. This is common to the classifiers which mean a portion of a larger piece, as in *ma-dola* 'a cut' and *ma-bela* 'a piece'.

- (4.48) *Tapaya dia toma hito ma-nyiha ma-bela*
 papaya LANDSD OBLnh kitchen POSSnh-leftover POSSnh-LEN.crack
ngai rao?
 CLnh how.many
 'How many papayas are left in the kitchen?'

For questions, the interrogative word *rao* 'how many?' is used in combination with a classifier.

- (4.49) *Gula yang lamo gee kilo rao?*
 sugar REL big that kilo how.many
 'How many kilos is that large (bag of) sugar?'
- (4.50) *Cala rao nyao gee?*
 thousand how.many fish that
 'How much is that fish?' (lit. "How many thousands is that fish?")
- (4.51) *Guae dia toma dudu pongo rao?*
 mango LANDSD OBLnh back CLtree how.many
 'How many mango trees in the back landward?'

4.1.6.3. Numerals for humans

Ternatean has a separate set of numerals for humans, and they are used with a human classifier. I have set up this separate set because the numerals for 'one' through

'four' and 'six' have different forms from those of basic numerals. The numerals 'five' and 'seven' and up are all the same with the basic numerals.

The classifier for human is *nga* or *na* with one exception, *a-moi* 'one person'. The classifiers, *na* and *nga*, look very similar to the possessive markers. Some speakers say that *na* and *nga* are used for different persons (e.g. *nga* for 3pl), and some speakers say that they are interchangeable. (See 2.4.2.) I treat the human classifiers as prefixes because they seem to be attached to the human numerals tighter than the way other classifiers are to basic numerals. Human classifiers are almost obligatory with a few occasions in my data without them. The classifier *nga* is also used with a quantifier, as in *nga-dofu* 'many people' (lit. 'CL human many') (Atjo 1986:108).

Table 4.5: Numerals for humans

1	<i>nga-'moi, na-'moi, a-'moi</i>
2	<i>nga-'mdii, na-'mdii</i>
3	<i>nga-ru'kange, na-ru'kange</i>
4	<i>nga-'ruha, na-'ruha</i>
5	<i>nga-mo'toha, na-mo'toha, nga-m'toha, na-m'toha</i>
6	<i>nga-'rura, na-'rura</i>
7	<i>nga-tom'dii, na-tom'dii</i>
8	<i>nga-tuf'kange, na-tuf'kange</i>
9	<i>nga-'sio, na-'sio</i>
10	<i>nga-'nyagi 'moi, na-'nyagi 'moi</i>
11	<i>nga-'nyagi 'moi se ri'moi, na-'nyagi 'moi se ri'moi</i>
50	<i>nga-'nyagi romo'toha, na-'nyagi rom'toha</i>
100	<i>nga-'ratu 'moi, na-'ratu 'moi</i>
how many	<i>nga-'ruo, na-'ruo, nga-'ruo 'rao, na-'ruo 'rao</i>

For interrogatives, *na-ruo* or *nga-ruo* is used. The question word *rao* 'how many' may be added further.

- (4.52) *Mancia na-ruo* *daka?*
 person CLhuman-how.many.human there
 ‘How many people are over there?’
- (4.53) *Mancia a-moi toma oto ma-daha.*
 person CLhuman-one OBLnh car POSSnh-inside
 ‘One person is in the car.’
- (4.54) *Tapi to=baso sanang ngofa romdidi rai=m.*
 but 1sg=feel happy child two already=ATTN
 ‘But I’m happy; I already have two children.’

4.1.6.4. Ordinal numbers

Ordinal numbers do not seem to exist in native Ternatean words. I obtained only loanwords from Indonesian, e.g. *pertama* ‘first’, *kedua* ‘second’, *ketiga* ‘third’, etc. To express ordinal concepts, *sira* ‘before’ is used for ‘first. Other than this, there are no relevant examples in my data.

- (4.55) *Nona ma-fala se ngom ma-fala*
 Nona POSS-house and 1pl.excl POSS-house
- ma-gunaga ma-gumoru fala yang kelima*
 POSSnh-front POSSnh-side house REL fifth

‘Nona’s house is the fifth house in front of our house.’ (elicited)

Visser and Voorhoeve (1987) state in their description of the Sahu language that Sahu speakers sometimes use *fara*, which is a Ternate loan, to express ordinal value. I have not found this so far in Ternatean.

4.2. Verbs

Verbs are another open lexical class. All verbs in Ternatean take optional subject clitics (see 2.4.1). Ternatean is Nominative-Accusative language, so both Actor and Undergoer subjects are marked in the same way. Ternatean does not take object markers on verbs. There is no tense marking on verbs in Ternatean.

Ternatean has roots which take one argument, two arguments, and three arguments. Those which take one argument are further divided into three groups: stative verbs, active intransitive verbs, and the existential verb. Transitive verbs require two arguments, and ditransitive verbs three. Verb stems may take affixes which change the number of arguments that the verb may take (Ch. 5). In actual use, dropping arguments is very common when their identity is clear from context or common knowledge.

4.2.1. Stative verbs

Stative verbs express adjectival concepts. However, they behave like other verbs in many ways. They take subject clitics. Both stative verbs and other verbs may function as noun modifiers. The intensifier adverbs *foloi* ‘excessively, very’ and *bahaya* ‘greatly, very’ may modify stative and other verbs, but not words in other categories. Except for the reflexive prefix *ma-* and the reciprocal prefix *maku-*, stative verbs take all the prefixes that other verbs do (Ch. 5). In addition, there are some words such as *gila* ‘long’ which function both as a stative verb (4.56) and as an active intransitive verb (4.57).

(4.56) *Gumi gee i=gila.*
 rope that 3nh=long
 ‘That rope is long.’ (elicited)

(4.57) *Ngofa kulcifi gila capat bahaya bolo.*
 child nail long fast greatly or
 ‘Children’s nails grow very fast.’

Since there is a good deal in common in their behavior, in this analysis I treat stative verbs as a subset of verbs rather than setting up a completely separate category for them, namely adjectives. Some examples of stative verbs are shown in (4.58) to (4.60).

(4.58) *ake alo*
 water cold
 ‘The water is cold’ or ‘cold water’

(4.59) *Kofi i=madi bahaya.*
 coffee 3nh=bitter greatly
 ‘Coffee is very bitter.’ (elicited)

- (4.60) *Pakeang gee 'otu rai ma*
 clothes that dry already ATTN
 'The clothes are already dry.'

Because of their semantic characteristics, stative verbs do not take the reciprocal prefix *maku-* (to do something to each other) or reflexive prefix *ma-* (to do something to oneself) (see Ch.5). Also, when a stative verb is derived by a habitual or durational aspect marking prefix *ma-*, there is no clear difference in meaning between the root and the derived word (5.3.2). Stative verbs also often occur in serial verb constructions, functioning as manner adverbs. (See 6.2.2.1.)

4.2.2. Active intransitive verbs

The active intransitive verbs take one subject argument and express action or event as oppose to state. The verbs in this category may take the reciprocal prefix *maku-* (e.g. *maku-bicara* 'to talk to each other) and the reflexive prefix *ma-* (e.g. *ma-tagih* 'to go by oneself) as well as other affixes as opposed to stative verbs.

- (4.61) *Ngofa babu.* (Undergoer subject)
 child fall.human
 'Children fell.'
- (4.62) *Ake uhi.* (Undergoer subject)
 water flow
 'Water flows.'
- (4.63) *Una o=tagi.* (Actor subject)
 3sgm 3sgm=go
 'He walks.' (elicited)
- (4.64) *Ana kodiho rai ma.* (Actor subject)
 3pl return already ATTN
 'They have already returned.'
- (4.65) *Ari rai hohe.* (Actor subject)
 cry already laugh
 '(He) cried then laughed.'

- (4.66) *Una o=oho rai.* (Agent subject)
 3sgm 3sgm=eat already
 'He has already eaten.' (elicited)
- (4.67) *Una ma-hiku toma banga.*
 3sg.masc REFL-hide OBLnh forest
 'He hid in a forest.'
- (4.68) *Ana maku-cako daka.*
 3pl RECP-strike there
 'They hit each other over there.' (elicited)

4.2.3. Existential

The verb *sema*¹² is used for indefinite existential meaning 'there is/are...' In the existential usage, the sentences are subjectless.

- (4.69) *Karaja ma-daha gee sema macam-macam uge.*
 basket POSSnh-inside that exist REDP-kind vegetable
 'In the basket there are various kinds of vegetables.' (elicited)
- (4.70) *Sema mancia toma ngara.*
 exist person OBLnh door
 'There is someone at the door.'

4.2.4. Transitive verbs

Among the West Papuan languages in North Maluku, Ternatean, Tidorese, and West Makianese do not have object marking on verbs while all other languages (i.e. all

¹² The verb *sema* also functions as a transitive verb which means 'to have' or 'to own' with two arguments, or as a active intransitive verb which means 'to exist' with an Undergoer subject, usually definite or focused.

- (n4.1) *Ngori to=sema pipi.*
 Is 1sg=have money
 'I have money.' (elicited)
- (n4.2) *Nyao i=sema toma hito.*
 fish 3nh=exist OBLnh kitchen
 'Fish is in the kitchen.' (elicited)

the Mainland Halmaheran languages, which include Tabaru, Pagu, Tobelo, Galela, Loloda, Modole and all the Sahuic languages) have object marking.

- (4.71) *Ngone fo=cirum nyao.* (Ternatean)
 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=cook fish
 'We cook fish.'
- (4.72) *Tafaais da yao.* (West Makianese, Robert Allen 2001, p.c.)
 tV-fa-ais dV yao
 1sg.SUBJ-CAUS-slice NM fish
 'I sliced the fish.'
- (4.73) *Ngori tini-molo'ara.*¹³ (Sahu, Visser & Voorhoeve 1987:30)
 I I.you-marry
 'I'll marry you.'
- (4.74) *Duga tabau la ngoi ma torusuoli.*
 duga to-a-bau la ngoi ma to-rusu-oli
 only 1sg-it-borrow so.that 1sg ? sg-wander-also
 'I only want to borrow it so I can wander around also.'
 (Tabaru, Fortgens 1928:526, gloss by Robert Allen 2001, p.c.)
- (4.75) *Ai ngoak to-mi-olik-oka-ou.* (Pagu, Wimbish 1991:43)
 my child 1sg-3sg.fem-bathe-NFUT-PERF
 'I already bathed my daughter.'

Like active intransitive verbs, transitive verbs may take the reflexive and reciprocal prefixes *ma-* and *maku-* as well as other affixes (5.3.1 and 5.3.3). The causative prefix *si-* makes stative verbs and active intransitive verbs transitive, adding an agent argument (see 5.3.4).

- (4.76) *Nguti sone.*
 mouse die
 'The mouse died./The mouse is dead.'
- (4.77) *Ijal si-sone nguti se lou.*
 Ijal CAUS-die mouse with bamboo
 'Ijal killed a mouse with a bamboo.'

¹³ The 1sg subject marker is *to-* and the 2sg object marker is *ni-*, but the combination of the two is realized as *tini-*.

There are number of verbs which have both transitive and intransitive meanings, as shown in the following examples.

- (4.78) a. *kore hio.*
wind blow
'Wind blows.'
- b. *to=hio lilin.*
1sg=blow candle
'I blow a candle.'
- (4.79) a. *mancia palele.*
person roll
'People turn.'
- b. *mancia palele jigutu.*
person roll mat
'People roll a mat.'

It is not possible with the currently available data to estimate the percentage of the verbs that have both transitive and intransitive meanings. Further research is necessary to investigate each root.

4.2.5. Ditransitive verbs

Ditransitive verbs take three arguments, and the third argument is simply juxtaposed to the second argument. In (4.80), the verb takes two object NPs, *ngori* and [*bira bolo popeda*], and in (4.81), *Hilal* and *koi*. In Ternatean, the verb *haka* 'to give' and some derived causative verbs are in this category. The third argument may be realized as a prepositional phrase, as in (4.82) to (4.84).

- (4.80) *Haka ngori bira bolo popeda.*
give 1sg rice or sago gruel
'Give me rice or popeda.' (elicited)

- (4.81) *Wia si-oho Hilal koi.*
Wia CAUS-eat Hilal banana
'Wia fed Hilal with bananas.' (elicited)

(4.82) *Ngori haka ma-sofo se ngofa.*
 1sg give POSSnh-fruit OBLhuman child
 'I gave the fruit to the child.'

(4.83) A: *Ngana si-dingo uge se nage?*
 2sg CAUS-send vegetable OBLhuman who
 'Who did you send vegetables?'

B: *Se Lun.*
 OBLhuman Lun
 'To Lun.'

(4.84) *Ngori haka ma-sofo se ngofa.*
 1sg give POSS-fruit OBLhuman child
 'I gave the fruit to the child.' (elicited)

4.3. Auxiliaries

There are two kinds of auxiliaries in Ternatean: those which occur at the end of the VP and those which occur before the main verb. In this section I will discuss the VP-final auxiliaries first.

4.3.1. VP-final auxiliaries

Auxiliaries which occur after the VP do not take a subject clitic when they are in the same clause with another verb. I found two auxiliaries that occur at the end of the VP: *dadi* and *aku*. It looks possible to analyze these as verbs which take a sentential subject; however, unlike other verbs, they usually do not take subject clitics. They may take subject clitics only when they are used alone as an answer (4.88) or for emphasis (4.86 & 4.93), but this is not at all common. I have examples only from my elicited data and found none in my text data.

4.3.1.1. *Dadi*: potential

Dadi is the auxiliary for 'ability' or 'possibility'. The same form also occurs as a main verb, which means 'to become' or 'to happen'.

- (4.85) *una tagi dadi ua.*
 3sg.masc go can not
 'He can't go.'
- (4.86) *Una hoi ngara, o=dadi ua.*
 3sg.masc open door 3sg.masc=can not
 'He cannot open the door.'
- (4.87) *Mina mo=gulaha meja gee dadi.*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=make table that can
 'She can make that table.'
- (4.88) A: *Mina gulaha mam dadi?*
 3sg.fem make sweet can
 'Can she make sweets?'
- B: *Mo=dadi.*
 3sg.fem=can
 'She can.'

There are a few cases in my data where *dadi* occurs before the main verb. The data are not sufficient to see if there is any rule to this variation.

- (4.89) *Ngana dadi ciru igo pake ngo-ngito bolo masin?*
 2sg can grate coconut use REDP-LEN.grate or machine
 'Can you grate coconut using a grater or a machine?'
- (4.90) *Ngom nga-mdii gee dadi kai.*
 1pl.excl CLhuman-two.human that can marry
 'We can marry.'

4.3.1.2. *Aku*: to be allowed

Aku never occurs as a main verb.

- (4.91) *Ngofa gee tagi ika aku ua.*
 child that go thither may not
 'The children may not go there.'
- (4.92) *Hilal o=wosa toma hito aku ua.*
 Hilal 3sg.masc=enter OBLnh kitchen may not
 'Hilal may not enter the kitchen.'

(4.93) *Hilal o=wosa toma hito, o=aku ua.*
 Hilal 3sg.masc=enter OBLnh kitchen 3sg.masc=may not
 ‘Hilal enters kitchen, he may not.’

(4.94) *Ngom sabea gee aku.*
 1pl.excl pray that may
 ‘We may pray that.’

4.3.2. Auxiliaries before the main verb

There are two auxiliary verbs, *musti* (also pronounced as *musi*) and *sari*, that occur before the main verb. *Musti* is a Malay loan. *Sari* may be also a Malay loan from the Malay word *cari* ‘to look for’, but this is not at all clear.

Differing from the post-verbal auxiliaries discussed above, these auxiliaries may take subject clitics with or without another clitic in front of the following main verb. The use of subject clitic on an auxiliary is seldom heard and the differences are not clear, but it seems to be emphatic.

4.3.2.1. *Musti*: *necessitive* ‘must’

This auxiliary is also pronounced as *musi* by older speakers for Ternatean tends to avoid consecutive consonants.

(4.95) *Una o=musti o=oke sou.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=must 3sg.masc=drink medicine
 ‘He must take medicine.’ (elicited)

(4.96) *Una o=musti tagi sikola.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=must go school
 ‘He must go to school.’ (elicited)

4.3.2.2. *Sari*: intentional 'will'

Sari indicates an intention or expected outcome in the near future.

(4.97) *Ngori koi sari sofo ma.*
 1sg banana will bear fruit ATTN
 'My banana (tree) will soon bear fruit.'

(4.98) *Gee sari moi ma.*
 that will finish ATTN
 'That will finish soon.'

(4.99) *Bob o=sari o=kodiho cabuu.'*
 Bob 3sg.masc=will 3sg.masc=return a.little
 'Bob will come home soon.' (elicited)

(4.100) *Namo nee sari kosi nee.*
 chicken this will lay.egg this
 'This chicken will lay eggs soon.'

4.4. Adverbs

In Ternatean, many adverbial meanings are expressed through serial verb constructions (6.2.2), but there are words which occur as adverbs and never as verbs elsewhere. There are also words which function as verbs elsewhere, but the meanings as adverbs are not transparent from the meanings of their verb counterparts. In addition, there are time adverbs and locatives, which function as nouns elsewhere. Adverbs which occur before a verb may take a subject clitic, but they never take a subject clitic in other positions. Positions for adverbs may vary. I do not have enough data to say what are the limits of the positions for each adverb.

4.4.1. Words which do not function as verbs elsewhere

There are words that function always as adverbs, and here I present some of the frequently used ones in my data.

Adi 'again'

(4.101) *Ngori tego ka nee ara romdidi adi kara kodiho.*
 1sg sit LOC this month two again just.then return
 'I will live here two more months and then return.' (elicited)

(4.102) *Ma-baba gee tagi kodiho adi...*
 POSS-father that go return again
 'The father went and came back again...'

Bato 'only'

(4.103) *Haka ngori ma-obo bato, ma-rehe ua, ma-obo.*
 give 1sg POSSnh-bone only POSSnh-flesh not POSSnh-bone
 'Give me only the bone, not the meat but the bone.'

(4.104) *...ana sedu bato...*
 3pl joke only
 '...they just joked...'

(4.105) *Tagi ka saa bato nga-mdii moi-moi.*
 go LOC which only CLhuman-two.human REDP-finish
 'Wherever we go, we two were together.'

Laku 'too much'

(4.106) *Torifu laku.*
 full.stomach too.much
 '(I'm) too full.'

Mai 'even'

(4.107) *Ngofa-ngofa romoi ua mai kado.*
 REDP-child one not even reach
 'Not even one child came.' (elicited)

(4.108) *Botoboto mai oho, lado mai oho.*
 beetle even eat eel even eat
 '(They) ate even beetles, ate even eels.'

(4.109) *Ngori pipi cabuu mai ua.*
 1sg money a.little even not
 'I don't have money at all.'

4.4.2. Adverbs which have verb counterparts

Below are the words which function both verbs and adverbs. Many verbs in Ternatean are able to express adverbial meanings in serial verb constructions and I will examine them in Chapter 6 separately. In this section I present only those words which the adverbial meaning is not easily obtained by knowing the meaning of the verb. The word *jaga* ‘often’ occurs before the main verb. The rest occur in the phrase-final position, which is identical with the position for serialized verbs.

Table 4.6: Verbs and adverbs

	<u>Verb</u>	<u>Adverb</u>
<i>bahaya</i> (Malay loan)	‘dangerous’	‘greatly, very much’
<i>cabuu</i>	‘a little’	‘please’
<i>dadi</i>	‘to become’	‘therefore’
<i>foloi</i>	‘to exceed’	‘exceedingly, very much’
<i>jaga</i> (Malay loan)	‘to guard’	‘often’

(4.110) *Una hohe-hohe bahaya.*
 3sg.masc REDP-laugh greatly
 ‘He laughed very much.’

(4.111) *Hoi ngara cabuu.*
 open door please
 ‘Please open the door.’

(4.112) *Dadi ngofa gee poha ri ua...*
 therefore child that endure any.more not
 ‘Therefore the child could not take it any more...’

(4.113) *Saki foloi.*
 tasty excessively
 ‘It is very tasty.’

(4.114) *Rorano i=mo-madi foloi.*
 trad.medicine 3nh=REDP-bitter excessively
 ‘The traditional medicine is very bitter.’ (elicited)

(4.115) *Ngori oru jaga cum.*
 1sg stomach often hurt
 'My stomach often hurts.'

(4.116) *Mina gee jaga ganggu.*
 3sg.fem that often disturb
 'She often disturbs (us).' (elicited)

4.4.3. Adverbs which have noun counterparts

4.4.3.1. Time adverbs

The words which express time, such as *kaitara* 'last night' and *nitaika* 'morning', may function as adverbs. (They are also nouns, e.g. *iha ma-nitaika* 'morning of the day which is four days from today'.) Some of such time adverbs are listed in Table 4.7.

(4.117) *To=giha ka nee kanyigo wa.*
 1sg=put LOC this yesterday NTAG
 'I put (the machete) here yesterday, didn't I?'

(4.118) *Ngori kaitara kama waro waje, nage nee, Iwin tagi ua ma.*
 1sg last.night SCOPE know COMP who this Iwin go not ATTN
 'I didn't know that Iwin was leaving last night.'

Table 4.7: Examples of time adverbs

<i>gaha</i>	‘five days from today’
<i>iha</i>	‘four days from today’
<i>gange</i>	‘three days from today’
<i>modiri</i>	‘the day after tomorrow’
<i>modiri lobi</i>	‘the night of the day after tomorrow’
<i>difutu</i>	‘tomorrow’
<i>difutu lobi/futu lobi</i>	‘tomorrow night’
<i>wange nee</i>	‘today’
<i>kanang</i>	‘a while ago’
<i>kanang nee</i>	‘now’
<i>kanang ntaika</i>	‘this morning(, which has already passed)’
<i>kaitara</i>	‘last night’
<i>kanyigo</i>	‘yesterday’
<i>kanyigo se kanyigo</i>	‘the day before yesterday’
<i>ma-wange</i>	‘the other day’
<i>nitaika</i>	‘in the morning’
<i>wange konora</i>	‘at midday’
<i>futu konora</i>	‘at midnight’
<i>futu ma-daha</i>	‘in the middle of the night’
<i>gamam ma-daha</i>	‘in the evening’
<i>futu moi futu moi</i>	‘every night’
<i>wange moi wange moi</i>	‘every day’
<i>cako raha</i>	‘four o’clock’

4.4.3.2. Locatives

As mentioned in 4.1.5, Ternatean locatives often function as place adverbs. It is common that a locative occurs together with a prepositional phrase for a more specific information.

- (4.119) *Mina dai.*
 3sg.fem SEASD
 ‘She is at a seaward location’

- (4.120) *Meri sema dahu toma fala daka.*
 Meri exist DOWNSD OBLnh house there
 ‘Meri is in the house over there.’

Locatives also indicate the starting or ending point of a motion, often accompanied by a directional. In this case, the position of the locative determines its meaning. If the locative occurs before a directional, it means ‘from the location’, and if it occurs after a directional, it means ‘to the location’. (See Ch. 9 for orientation system.)

- (4.121) *No-nau rimoi dai isa waje...*
 REDP-male one SEASD LANDWD say
 ‘A man went landward from a sea side location and said...’

- (4.122) *...ngofa gee isa dia waje...*
 child that LANDWD LANDSD say
 ‘...the child went landward to a land side location and said...’

4.5. Prepositions

4.5.1. *Toma* and *se*: oblique markers

Ternatean has two prepositions for oblique case. Here I use the term oblique to mean ‘neither subject nor object’. In fact, the two prepositions cover a wide range of meanings that include source, origination, direction, location, goal, and recipient. *Toma* is used immediately preceding a non-human noun and *se* is used immediately preceding a human noun. In (4.129), the head noun of the object NP is *fala* ‘house’, but *se* is used since it is immediately followed by *mancia* ‘person’.

- (4.123) *Una wosa toma kamar ma-daha.*
 3sg.masc enter OBLnh room POSSnh-inside
 ‘He went into the room.’ (elicited)

- (4.124) *Una fere toma fala ma-nyeku.*
 3sg.masc ascend OBLnh house POSSnh-atop
 ‘He went up on the top of the house.’ (elicited)

- (4.125) *Kie Gamalama tego toma kie ma-konora.*
 mountain Gamalama sit OBLnh mountain POSSnh-middle
 'Mount Gamalama sits in the center of the island.'¹⁴ (elicited)
- (4.126) *Ngori lulus toma tes.*
 1sg pass OBLnh test
 'I pass the test.' (elicited)
- (4.127) *Bifi doro toma meja ma-nyeku.*
 ant fall OBLnh desk POSSnh-atop
 'Ants fell from the desk.'
- (4.128) *Toma meja ma-nyeku dai se ngom ma-kamar dai.*
 OBLnh desk POSSnh-atop SEASD OBLhuman 1pl.excl POSS-room SEASD
 '(It is) on the desk at the sea side location in our room in the sea side location.'
- (4.129) *Ngori hida ngana tego-tego se mancia ma-fala.*
 1sg look.at 2sg REDP-sit OBLhuman person POSS-house
 'I see you sitting at people's houses.'
- (4.130) *Ginado se Faujia gee.*
 ask OBLhuman Faujia that
 'Ask Faujia.'
- (4.131) *Laba se una gee.*
 run OBLhuman 3sg.masc that
 'Run away from him!'
- (4.132) *Laba toma duko polote gee.*
 run OBLnh volcano erupt that
 'Run away from the erupting volcano.' (elicited)
- (4.133) A: *Muda carita waje mina fuku gosora*
 Muda tell.story COMP 3sg.fem sell nutmeg

dahe pipi seratus ribu se ma-yaya.
 get moneyone.hundred thousand OBLhuman POSS-mother
 'Muda told that she sold nutmegs and got one hundred thousand of money from her mother.'
- B: *Oe, fuku se ma-yaya.*
 Yes, sell OBLhuman POSS-mother
 'Yes, (she) sold (them) to her mother.'

¹⁴ *Kie* means both 'mountain' and 'island'.

(4.134) ...*ma-fuheka* *gee waje se* *ma-raka* *waje...*
 POSS-female that say OBLhuman POSS-husband COMP
 '...the wife said to her husband that...'

(4.135) *Ngori tagi se* *ngana ma-fala* *bolo*
 1sg go OBLhuman 2sg POSS-house or

ngana tagi se *ngori ma-fala.*
 2sg go OBLhuman 1sg POSS-house

'I go to your house or you come to my house.' (elicited)

Toma before V means 'from' and *toma* after V means 'to', as in (4.136) to (4.142). *Toma* after V may mean 'from' when a combination of a locative and a directional is used in the sentence ((4.143) & (4.144)).

(4.136) *Ka nee tagi toma Sulamadaha.*
 LOC this go OBLnh Sulamadaha
 'From here (I) go to Sulamadaha.' (elicited)

(4.137) *Ngori sari to=isa toma Moya.*
 1sg will 1sg=LANDWD OBLnh Moya.
 'I will go landward to Moya.' (elicited)

(4.138) *Toma butu kara to=kodiho.*
 LOC market just.then 1sg=return
 'I just came back from the market.'

(4.139) *To=kodiho toma Tabahawa.*
 1sg=return OBLnh Tabahawa
 'I will return to Tabahawa.' (elicited)

(4.140) *Ngori toma Tabahawa si-isa toma Moya.*¹⁵
 1sg OBLnh Tabahawa CAUS-LANDWD OBLnh Moya
 'I go landward from Tabahawa to Moya.' (elicited)

(4.141) *Ngori dai toma butu to-si-isa toma Tabahawa.*
 1sg SEASD OBLnh market 1sg=CAUS-LANDWD OBLnh Tabahawa.
 'I go from the market at sea side landward to Tabahawa.' (elicited)

¹⁵See Map 9.1 for the locations of Moya and Tabahawa.

(4.142) *Toma Dufadufa to=kodiho toma Tabahawa.*
 OBLnh Dufadufa 1sg=return OBLnh Tabahawa
 'I went back from Dufadufa to Tabahawa.' (elicited)

(4.143) *To=ie daku toma Tabahawa.*
 1sg=UPWD UPSD OBLnh Tabahawa
 'I go upward from Tabahawa.' (elicited)
 (speaking somewhere between Tabahawa and Dufadufa)

(4.144) *Ngori dai isa toma butu.*
 1sg SEASD LANDWD OBLnh market
 'I went landward from market at sea side.' (The market is near the port.)
 (elicited)

4.5.2. *Se*: association 'with'

This *se* is different from the human oblique *se*. When a non-human noun is preceded by the preposition *se*, the noun is an instrument. When *se* precedes by a human noun, then that person is accompanying the subject.

(4.145) *Hilal pilatu bal se hohu.*
 Hilal put.s.t.between ball with foot
 'Hilal is holding a ball with his feet.' (elicited)

(4.146) *To=paca meja se baca-baca.*
 1sg=wipe desk with REDP-LEN.wipe
 'I wipe the table with a dust cloth.' (elicited)

(4.147) *Ngori tagi butu se ngori ma-nongoru.*
 1sg go market with 1sg POSS-younger.sibling
 'I go to market with my younger sister (female speaker)/brother (male speaker)'
 (elicited)

4.5.3. *Ka*: locative

This preposition takes a demonstrative as its complement and indicates location. The combination of *ka* and *nee* 'this' means 'here', and *ka* and *gee* 'that' means 'there'.

(4.148) *Ngori ka nee tara ma.*
 1sg LOC this DOWNWD ATTN
 'I go downward from here.'

(4.149) *Ngori to=hida jeket toma ka gee hang,*
 1sg 1sg=look.at jacket OBLnh LOC that not.yet
toma Amanda hang.
 OBLnh Amanda not.yet

'I haven't looked at the jacket there at Amanda (name of a store) yet.'

(4.150) *Golokoa si koa ngana tagi ka nee hoko faja-faja,*
 why first what 2sg go LOC this SEAWD REDP-dirty
kodiho isa ngana ma-hodo?
 return LANDWD 2sg REFL-pour

'Why do you go seaward being dirty and return landward being bathed?'

(4.151) *Ana fati ngoko ka nee=na.*
 3pl hinder road LOC this=3nh
 'They blocked the road here.'

(4.152) *Ngori tego ka nee taong romoi rai ma.*
 1sg sit LOC this year one already ATTN
 'I've lived here for one year.'

(4.153) *Ka nee tagi toma Sulamadaha.*
 LOC this go OBLnh Sulamadaha
 '(We) go to Sulamadaha from here.'

This preposition can also have a more benefactive meaning when it is used with a noun or a pronoun. My data has only pronouns and a noun with a possessive prefix. Whether other kinds of NPs, such as proper nouns and non-human nouns, can be its complement or not needs to be checked.

(4.154) *Si-do-doro ma-ahi ka ngana ma.*
 CAUS-REDP-fall POSSnh-skin LOC 2sg ATTN
 '(I'll) drop the (banana) skin to you.'

(4.155) *Ana si-dingo koi haka ka mina.*
 3pl CAUS-send banana give LOC 3sg.fem
 'They sent bananas and gave them to her.'

(4.156) *Ngoto fodi dohodoho ka ri-dagimoi.*
 1sg buy gift LOC 1sg.POSS-friend
 'I bought a gift for my friend.'

(4.157) A: *Fodi ka nage?*
 buy LOC who
 'Who are you buying it for?'

B: *Fodi ka mina.*
 buy LOC 3sg.fem
 'I'm buying it for her.'

4.5.4. *Sigado/sido/sado*: limit

This preposition means 'till, until'. The three variations, *sigado*, *sido*, and *sado* are interchangeable. *Sigado* is from the verb *si-gado* 'to make something reach' (CAUS-LEN.reach), and *sido* and *sado* must be shortened forms of *sigado*.

(4.158) *Coba ngana hohi romoi sado nyag boi.*
 try 2sg count one till ten one
 'Try counting one through ten.' (elicited)

(4.159) *Kanang sido nee, to=mina to=paha nee=na,*
 a.while.ago till this 1sg=see 1sg=touch this=3nh

igo mai dahe ua.
 coconut even get not

'Since a while ago until now I look and touch here, and still I don't get any coconut.'

This also occurs in the clause-final position and expresses the speaker's opinion that something has reached the point that is too much. It is common that the last vowel of *sido/sado* is pronounced long sentence-finally to express the disapproving attitude of the speaker.

(4.160) *Rehe cum sado.*
 flesh hurt till
 '(My) muscle hurts very much.'

- (4.161) *Kanang o, Ani kama ese mesel ua. Buseng sido.*
 a.while.ago CONF Ani SCOPE scrub floor not lazy till
 ‘A while ago, right, Ani didn’t scrub the floor. She is so lazy.’

4.6. Conjunctions

4.6.1. *Kara*: new action/state

This conjunction occurs between VPs or clauses and indicates a new action or state after previously mentioned one. *Kara* is often preceded by the perfective particle *rai*, which indicate that the previous action or event is completed before the phrase or clause introduced by *kara*.

- (4.162) *Ngori uju pakeang rai kara ngori woro.*
 1sg wash clothe already just.then 1sg hang.on.line
 ‘I wash clothes and then hang them on a laundry line.’ (elicited)

- (4.163) *Ana munara rai kara kodiho.*
 3pl work already just.then return
 ‘They work and then return.’ (elicited)

- (4.164) *Ngori tego ka nee ara romdidi adi kara kodiho.*
 1sg sit LOC this month two again just.then return
 ‘I will live here two more months and then return.’ (elicited)

- (4.165) *Hoi una ma-baju kara si-hodo.*
 open 3sg.masc POSS-shirt just.then CAUS-pour
 ‘Take off his shirt and then bathe him.’

- (4.166) *Du-maha uge 'era kara ngone iris.*
 PREF-wait vegetable cooked just.then 1pl.incl slice
 ‘Wait for the vegetable to be cooked and then we will slice (other vegetables).’

- (4.167) ...*maha daka si-supu wohe walo moi*
 later there CAUS-outside sun.dry CLtimes one

kara paku walo moi.
 just.then hammer CLtimes one

‘Later (I) put (the nutmegs) out there, sun dry them once and then hammer them (to remove shells) once.’

4.6.2. *Mongo*: continuation

The function of this conjunction is not clear. It connects two clauses which are not necessarily opposite or in a cause-effect relationship or of equal status. This was heard a lot in informal conversations, sometimes apparently just as a filler between clauses.

(4.168) *Ngori gugu tas mongo ngori gia pasa si tas doro.*
 1sg hold bag and.then 1sg hand loosen first bag fall
 'I held a bag and my hand loosened so the bag fell.' (elicited)

(4.169) *Ngoto telefon mongo ma-yaya yang tede.*
 1sg telephone and.then POSS-mother REL lift
 'I telephoned and the mother was the one who answered the phone.'

(4.170) *Uge nee ake-ake mongo dogo gasi cabuu.*
 vegetable this REDP-water and.then add salt a.little
 'This vegetable tastes weak, so add salt a little bit.'

(4.171) *Mina foko ara raange rai*
 3sg.fem pregnant month three already

mongo mina ma-au doro.
 and.then 3sg.fem POSS-blood fall

'She was three-month pregnant and then had miscarriage.'

(4.172) *Ngori tagi ika toma hito ma-daha*
 1sg go thither OBLnh kitchen POSSnh-inside

mongo to=joko goho-goho.
 and.then 1sg=step.on REDP-LEN.sharp

'I went into the kitchen and stepped on thorns.'

(4.173) *He, ngori fodi cincin mongo to=suka pake*
 INTJ 1sg buy ring and.then 1sg=like use

mongo to=fodi mas mongo.
 and.then 1sg=buy gold and.then

'I buy a ring, I like to wear (it), I buy gold, then...'

(4.174) *Yaya nee=na se ma-baba horu hau*
 mother this=3nh and POSS-father row fish

mongo ma-yaya doro toma ngolo.
 and.then POSS-mother fall OBLnh sea

‘The mother and the father went to fishing and the mother fall in the sea.’

Mongo is also used by itself to urge a person to continue the story as in (4.175)

(4.175)A: *Dahe ua.*
 get not
 ‘I didn’t get it.’

B: *Mongo?*
 and.then
 ‘Then what?’

4.6.3. *Se*: coordinator

Se is equivalent to English ‘and’. It may connect words, phrases, or clauses.

(4.176) *Ngana bolo mina se ngori tagi.*
 2sg or 3sg.fem and 1sg go
 ‘[you or she] and I go’ or ‘you or [she and I] go’ (elicited)

(4.177) *Ngori o, to=hoi godu-godu se manyimpang*
 1sg ACKN 1sg=open REDP-spider.web and straighten.up

fala ma-daha kamar ma-daha nee sido.
 house POSSnh-inside room POSS-inside this till

‘I take off the spider webs and straighten up inside of the house and rooms.’

(4.178) *Ngori hida ri-yaya se ri-baba.*
 1sg look.at 1sg.POSS-mother and 1sg.POSS-father
 ‘I see my mother and my father.’ (elicited)

(4.179) *...ngoto coi nee, se ena ruriha-ru-riha nee, saki foloi.*
 1sg suck this and 3nh REDP-REDP-red this tasty excessively
 ‘...I such this (blood), and it is very red, very tasty.’

4.6.4. *Bolo*: alternative

Bolo is equivalent to English ‘or’. When it is used as a conjunction, it occurs between words, phrases, or clauses. The scope of *bolo* may be ambiguous in a construction like (4.176) above.

(4.180) *Haka ngori bira bolo popeda.*
 give 1sg rice or sago.gruel
 ‘Give me rice or popeda.’ (elicited)

(4.181) *Ngori tagi se ngana ma-fala bolo.*
 1sg go OBLhuman 2sg POSS-house or

ngana tagi se ngori ma-fala
 2sg go OBLhuman 1sg POSS-house

‘I go to your house or you come to my house.’

(4.182) *Ngana dadi ciru igo pake ngo-ngito bolo masin?*
 2sg can grate coconut use REDP-LEN.grate or machine
 ‘Can you grate coconut using a grater or a machine?’ (elicited)

Bolo also indicates hesitation, guessing, or self-questioning when used at the end of a sentence or phrase.

(4.183) *Gale-gale malo nee bolo.*
 REDP-match not.ext this or
 ‘There aren’t matches, maybe.’

(4.184) *Fere igo kanyigo ana nee popo igo*
 ascend coconut yesterday 3pl this split coconut

pake ana kanyigo bolo.
 use 3pl yesterday or

‘Yesterday they harvested coconuts and split the coconuts, using (the machete), maybe...’

(4.185) *Sari to=sone bolo.*
 will 1sg=die or
 ‘Maybe I’m going to die soon.’

(4.186) *Om Dii bolo ma-ngofa umur doka nee,*
 Uncle Dii or POSS-child age resemble this

nage nee=na, Hilal, sone.
 who this=3nh Hilal die

‘Mr. Dahalan or something’s child, whose age is similar to, who, Hilal, died.’

4.6.5. *Dogo*: addition

The verb *dogo* means ‘to add’, and it is also used as a conjunction which means ‘in addition’. Similar to *kara*, *dogo* is often preceded by the perfective marking particle *rai*, as in (4.189) and (4.190).

(4.187) *Rika dogo Yati*
 Rika in.addition Yati
 ‘Rika and Yati’

(4.188) *Ngori nyodi ika dogo ngori nyinga dahe.*
 1sg look thither in.addition 1sg liver get
 ‘I see over there and I liked (it).’

(4.189) ...*ngori maku-rio cubi tar, rai dogo ngori,*
 1sg RECP-help pinch tart already in.addition 1sg

ya jou, roro nee, mam tuba-tuba joo.
 INTJ lord slow this sweet REDP-pile POLT

‘I help pinching tart dough, and I..., oh Lord, it takes long, and there were so many sweets.’

(4.190) *Wange nee ngori tagi si-dara*
 sun this 1sg go CAUS-LEN.DOWNWD

...*fodi loncing dahu romoi.*
 buy watch DOWNSD one

Rai dogo ngoto dahe pipi rai=m,
 already in.addition 1sg get money already=ATTN

ngoto fodi salaika r=ua=m.
 1sg buy thing any.more=not=ATTN

‘Today I will go downward (to market), buy a watch there. After that I won’t buy any more.’

(4.191) *Ona curum uge si dogo gulaha nyao.*
 Ona cook vegetable first in.addition make fish
 ‘Ona cooks vegetables first and then make a fish dish.’ (elicited)

4.6.6. *Mai*: opposition

This conjunction indicates opposition or something against the expectation to the preceding statement.

(4.192) *To=biasa oke kofi mai wange nee to=oke kofi ua.*
 1sg=usually drink coffee but sun this 1sg=drink coffee not
 ‘I usually drink coffee, but today I don’t drink coffee.’ (elicited)

(4.193) *Ngori nee suka uda gofu bahaya nee*
 1sg this like weed weed greatly this

mai Fia nee hodu wa.
 but Fia this not.want NTAG

‘I like weeding very much, but Fia doesn’t want me to, right?’

(4.194) *Ngone ma-raka gasa oto...*
 1pl.incl POSS-husband bring car

dofu ua mai ...haka-haka se ngone...
 many not but REDP-give OBLhuman 1pl.incl

‘Our husbands drive car (for public transportation)...
 It is not much, but they give (money) to us.’

4.6.7. Conjunctions borrowed from Malay

There are some conjunctions borrowed from Malay. They include *kalu* ‘if’, *barang* ‘because’, *karana* ‘because’, *maskee* (*meski* in Malay, a borrowing from Portuguese) ‘although’, *turut* ‘and then’, and *supaya* ‘so that’. *Kalu* is sometimes pronounced *kalau* as in Malay, and *karana* is also pronounced as *karna*.

(4.195) *Ena nee kosora ma-huli, kalu ena ahu rai=m*
 3nh this nutmeg POSSnh-flower.like.skin if 3nh live already=ATTN

ngom ma-baba hoi uto toma kaha.
 1pl.excl POSS-father open plant OBLnh ground

‘As for mace, if it sprouts, our father will open and plant it in the ground.’

(4.196) *...ena mai oho adi dahu karna soloi ena tuso.*
 3nh even eat again DOWNSD because basket 3nh leak
 ‘(The turtle) ate again under (the tree) because the basket (that the monkey had on its back) had a hole.’

(4.197) *Hilal 'ari gee, soha ua, barang ma-yaya malo.*
 Hilal cry that hungry not because POSS-mother not.exist
 ‘Hilal cried, not because he was hungry, but because his mother was not there.’

(4.198) *Gosora gee paku maskee ma-dofu doka saa*
 nutmeg that pound although ASP-many resemble which

romoi ua yang waho.
 one not REL crushed

‘Those nutmegs, even if we pound a lot, not even one crushes.’

(4.199)...*ma-yaya doro toma ngolo, turus dadi ori.*
 POSS-mother fall OBL_{nh} sea and.then become turtle
 ‘... the mother fell into the sea and became a turtle.’

(4.200)*Oe, kirim dai luar negri*
 yes send SEASD outside country

supaya ana dai waro waje ana ka nee gee gulaha munara.
 so.that 3pl SEASD know COMP 3pl LOC this that make work

‘Yes, (they) send (reports) overseas so that those overseas know that they are doing their work here.’¹⁶

4.7. Non-clitic particles

Particles occur independently and bear stress. They do not participate in any morphological processes. This is a closed category; particles include various negative markers, aspect markers, interjections, etc. Ternatean particles are typically monosyllabic or disyllabic.

4.7.1. Negative markers

4.7.1.1. *Ua*: general negative marker

The particle *ua* is the most general negative marker for all constructions. Unless it is specified in the following sections, *ua* is used to negate a phrase, a sentence with verb, or a sentence with non-verbal predicate. The particle is also used by itself to say ‘No’. (Also see 7.1.3.1.)

(4.201)*Ngori 'oro ngana buku ua.*
 1sg take 2sg book not
 ‘I didn’t take your book.’ (elicited)

(4.202)*Nee ri-buku ua*
 this 1sg.POSS-book not
 ‘This is not my book’ (elicited)

¹⁶ This is about the author and her husband sending reports to their advisers in the US.

4.7.1.2. *Afa*: negative imperative

The particle *afa* is used for negative imperative sentences. It occurs in VP-final position. This particle often occurs with another particle, *ri* (4.7.1.4.) or *mara* (4.7.1.5.), as discussed in the relevant sections below.

(4.203) *Ginado afa.*
ask don't
'Don't ask.'

(4.204) *Tego ka gee afa.*
sit LOC that don't
'Don't sit there.'

(4.205) *Ngana 'oro ngori buku afa.*
2sg take 1sg book don't
'Don't take my book.'

4.7.1.3. *Bole*: prohibition of excess

This is a negative imperative marker. Differing from *afa*, this particle does not try to stop the action, but it tries to control the extent of the action. The closest meaning is 'do not do it too much' or 'do not do right now but wait a little', depending on the context.

(4.206) *Ginado bole.*
ask not.too
'Don't ask too much.' (cf. (4.203))

(4.207) *Hoko bole, maha sido ...penumpang ...wosa moi...*
SEAWD not.too wait till passenger enter finish
'Don't go seaward now, but wait until all the passengers enter...'

(4.208) *Tagi bole.*
go not.too
'Don't go now.' (elicited)

(4.209) *Giha goroho toma besi-besi bole.*
put oil OBLnh REDP-iron not.too
'Don't put oil too much in the pan.'

(4.210) *Oho bole.*

eat not.too
'Don't eat too much.'

4.7.1.4. *Ri*: any more

This particle always occurs with a negative marker, either *ua* or *afa*, and expresses the meaning of 'not any more'. In speech, *ri* is often assimilated to the following particle, as in *ru ua* or *ra afa*. In fact, I do not have *ri afa*, but have only *ra afa* in my text data. The particle may be reduced to *r* and cliticized onto the following negative particle as well. In the wordlists, Fortgens (1917) treats *riua* and *riafa* as one word while Atjo (1986) treats them as combinations of two separate words. I treat *ri* as a separate word here because it has a transparent meaning.

(4.211) ...*ngofa gee poha ri ua.*
child that endure any.more not
'The child could not take it any more.'

(4.212) *Una kado ri ua ma.*
3sg.masc reach any.more not ATTN
'He doesn't come any more.'

(4.213) ...*to=mote mina r=ua=m.*
1sg=follow 3sg.fem any.more=not=ATTN
'I won't go with her any more.'

(4.214)A: *Mau oke kofi?*
want drink coffee
'Do you want to drink coffee?'

B: *Ra afa ma.*
any.more don't ATTN
'Don't bother.'

(4.215) *Tagi ra afa ma.*
go any.more don't ATTN
'Don't go any more.'

(4.216) *Ma-hodo ra afa.*
REFL-pour any.more don't
'I don't bother taking a bath.'

4.7.1.5. *Mara*

In combination with the prohibitive particle *afa*, this particle means ‘so that not’. I am not sure whether *mara* is further a combination of the particle *ma* and *ra* rather than one particle. The function of *mara* by itself is not very clear, but it appears to indicate some kind of perfective state.

(4.217) *Kuci ngara afa mara sisi wosa.*
 shut door do.not so.that.not mosquito enter
 ‘Close the door in order that mosquitoes don’t enter.’ (elicited)

(4.218) *Curum ngogu cabuu afa mara una kodiho soha.*
 cook food a.little don’t so.that.not 3sg.masc return hungry
 ‘Please cook some food so that he won’t be hungry when he returns.’ (elicited)

(4.219) *Ngana cirum afa mara Iwan kodiho soha.*
 2sg cook do.not so.that.not Iwan return hungry
 ‘You cook in order that Iwan comes home and is not hungry.’ (elicited)

(4.220) *Gora gee sofo rai=m.*
 k.o.fruit that bear.fruit already=ATTN

Ngana si-goho ena ma-hate afa mara mancia oho.
 2sg CAUS-LEN.sharp 3nh POSSnh-tree don’t so.that.not person eat

‘The “gora” tree has fruit now. Put barbs on the tree so that people won’t eat (the fruit).’

4.7.1.6. *Kama*: negative scope marker

This particle always occurs in a sentence with a negative marker (*ua* ‘not’ or *hang* ‘not yet’ in my data). The position of this particle is before a phrase (a VP, PP, nominal predicate, or clause). Some speakers do not accept the use before PP, which is shown in (4.232).

This particle seems to work as a scope marker as in Tidorese (van Staden 1998, personal communication), and there are a few examples in Ternatean, too; however, there are many speakers who did not accept the use of *kama* as a scope marker in a complex sentence (4.222). For those speakers, the negative marker *ua* needs to occur before the subordinate clause even if *kama* is present, as in (4.223). Most examples of *kama* in

my data are not complex sentences, and the function of the particle looks some kind of emphasis, but this is not very clear.

(4.221) *Ati hida mancia gee kama oho nyao ua.*
 Ati look.at person that SCOPE eat fish not
 'Ati saw that the person didn't eat the fish.' (elicited)

(4.222) *Ati kama hida mancia gee oho nyao ua.**
 Ati SCOPE look.at person that eat fish not
 'Ati didn't see that the person ate the fish.'

(4.223) *Ati kama hida ua mancia gee oho nyao.*
 Ati SCOPE look.at not person that eat fish
 'Ati didn't see that the person ate the fish.' (elicited)

(4.224) *Gee kama ri-buku ua.*
 that SCOPE 1sg-book not
 'That is not my book.' (elicited)

(4.225) *Mina kama uci-uci ri ua.*
 3sg.fem SCOPE REDP-descend any.more not
 'She did not come down any more.'

(4.226) *Ngana si-doro rai ma ngoto kama mina hang.*
 2sg CAUS-fall already ATTN 1sg SCOPE see not.yet
 'You dropped (coconuts, but) I don't see any yet.'

(4.227) *Ani kama 'ese mesel ua.*
 Ani SCOPE scrub floor not
 'Ani didn't scrub the floor.'

(4.228) *Ngoto do-maha kanang moju si ma*
 1sg PREF-wait a.while.ago still first ATTN

kama koi tara ua.
 SCOPE banana DOWNWD not

'I've been waiting, (but) bananas don't come down.'

(4.229) *Kama nyao ua.*
 SCOPE fish not
 'There isn't any fish.' (elicited)

(4.230) *Tifa kama ma-idi ua.*
 drum SCOPE ASP-sound not
 ‘Drums are not making any sound at all.’ (A deaf person is talking in a story.)

(4.231) *Ngori kaitara kama waro waje, nage nee,*
 1sg yesterday SCOPE know COMP who this

Iwin tagi ua ma.
 Iwin go not ATTN

‘I didn’t know that Iwin was leaving yesterday.’

(4.232) *Una kado kama toma fala ua mai toma kantor.*
 3sg.masc reach SCOPE OBLnh house not but OBLnh office
 ‘He didn’t come to the house but to the office.’ (elicited)

One usage of *kama* is deviant from the description above. It occurs only with the verb *doho* ‘to know’, and only in the short answer, saying ‘I don’t know’ with emphasis. In this case, *kama* follows the verb, and no negative marker is used.¹⁷

(4.233) *Doho kama*
 know SCOPE
 ‘I don’t know.’

4.7.2. Aspectual markers

4.7.2.1. *Rai*: perfective

Ternatean is not rich in aspectual marking, but perfective and imperfective are clearly marked with the particles *rai* and *moju*. The position of these particles is VP-final.

The perfective particle *rai* indicates that an action or event is completed. It often occurs with the particle *ma*, which draws the attention of the hearer. In my data, *rai* is always followed by *ma* or cliticized =*m* when it is used as an answer by itself. Although it appears that *rai ma* behaves as if it is a single word as a whole, the fact that stress

¹⁷ *Doho* means ‘to know’, but it is also used to mean ‘I don’t know’ with an implied meaning of ‘don’t ask me’ or ‘I have no idea’.

always falls on *a* in *rai*, as in ['rai ma], and that *rai* does occur without *ma* in many places indicates that they are two separate words. For example, *rai* precedes the conjunction *kara* 'just.then' or *dogo* 'and then' to make the time order of the two actions or events clear. There are cases where *rai* occurs clause initially without *kara* or *dogo* and functions as a conjunction, as in (4.239) and (4.240).

(4.234) *'ari rai hohe*
cry already laugh
'to cry and then laugh'

(4.235) *Hotu mom ie sau, sau rai hotu cabuu,*
sleep get.up UPWD dawn.meal. dawn.meal already sleep a.little

rai kara tagi sabea, sabea rai, sabea uci,
already just.then go pray pray already pray descend

hotu cabuu, cabuu, hotu cabuu rai dogo mom,
sleep a.little a.little sleep a.little already add get.up

mom ie rai, mom ie rai
get.up UPWD already get.up UPWD already

manyimpang fala ma-daha...
straighten.up house POSSnh-inside

'(I) slept and got up and ?, then (I) slept again a little, and then went to pray, after praying (I) slept a.little and got up again, and then straightened up the house...'

(4.236) *Sema ngofa romdidi rai=m.*
exist child two already=ATTN
'(I) already have two children.'

(4.237) *Bira moi rai ma wa?*
rice finish already ATTN NTAG
'The rice is finished, is it?'

(4.238) A: *Ma-hodo rai=m?*
REFL-pour already=ATTN
'Have (you) bathed?'
B: *Rai=m.*
already=ATTN
'Yes I have.' (elicited)

(4.239)Mia: *Tufa Ori, ngana uto koi ka saa?*
 Tufa Turtle 2sg plant banana LOC which
 ‘Mr. Turtle, where did you plant bananas?’¹⁸

Ori: *Ngoto uto toma ngolo.*
 1sg plant OBLnh sea

Rai ngana die uto ka saa?
 already 2sg possession plant LOC which

‘I planted them at the sea. Then where did you plant yours?’

Mia: *Toma banga.*
 OBLnh forest
 ‘In the forest.’

(4.240)Rai *mina ma-bokor kotu ici ka nee lu=ua?*
 already 3sg.fem POSS-basin black small LOC this or=not
 ‘Then is her small black basin here or not?’

4.7.2.2. *Moju*: imperfective

The particle *moju* expresses that an action, event or state which is expected to finish at some point and is still in effect.

(4.241)Kai *fo=tike ri-ngofa.*
 marry 1pl.incl=look.for 1sg.POSS-child

Sema ngofa rai=m fo=tike koa moju?
 own child already=ATTN 1pl.incl=look.for what still

‘We marry and expect children. We already have children, and what more do we want?’

(4.242)Mina *ma-hodo moju.*
 3sg.fem REFL-pour still
 ‘She is still bathing.’

(4.243)Alfokat *futuru moju.*
 avocado hard still
 ‘The avocado is still hard.’ (elicited)

¹⁸The meaning of *tufa* is not clear. Here I translated it tentatively as Mr.

- (4.244) *Ngori do-maha kanang moju si ma*
 1sg PREF-wait a.while.ago still first ATTN
kama koi tara ua.
 SCOPE banana DOWNWD not

‘I’ve been waiting, but bananas haven’t come down.’

- (4.245) *Ma-nyiha dofu moju gee.*
 POSSnh-leftover much still that
 ‘There is still a lot left.’

- (4.246) *Pipi ma-nyiha lima pulu moju.*
 money POSSnh-leftover five ten still
 ‘(We) still have the leftover of the money of fifty.’

4.7.2.3. *Hang*: not yet

As opposed to *moju* that indicates remaining situation, *hang* indicates that an expected action, event, or state has not been realized.

- (4.247) A: *Ngana die om bolo hang?*
 2sg possession ripe or not.yet
 ‘Are yours already ripe?’

B: *Om rai=m.*
 ripe already=ATTN
 ‘They are already ripe.’

- (4.248) *E, mongo golokoa si Muda kodiho hang?*
 INTJ and.then why first Muda return not.yet
 ‘Then why is Muda not back yet?’

- (4.249) *Ngori no-nako mancia gee hang.*
 1sg REDP-know.s.o. person that not.yet
 ‘I don’t know the person yet.’

- (4.250) A: *Ngana wosa Amanda hang?*
 2sg enter Amanda not.yet
 ‘Have you been to Amanda?’

B: *Ya, wosa Amanda rai=m.*
 INTJ enter Amanda already=ATTN
 ‘Yes, I’ve been to Amanda.’

(4.251)A: *Iban haka pipi la hang?*
 Iban give money ? not.yet
 'Has Iban given (you) money?'

B: *Hang.*
 not.yet
 'Not yet.'

A: *Golokoa si haka pipi hang?*
 why first give money not.yet
 'Why has he not given money yet?'

Hang is also used instead of *ua* 'not' for a polite answer to say 'I don't know', as in the example below. The meaning of *hang*, 'not yet', with an implication of knowing it in the future, makes the answer less abrupt.

(4.252)*Doho hang gee.*
 know not.yet that
 'I don't know.'

4.7.3. Sentential particles

4.7.3.1. *E*: informative

This particle occurs sentence-finally, often with high pitch, and informs the interlocuter what the speaker thinks or is going to do. This is used only in an immediate situation and has to be directly spoken to the hearer.

(4.253)*E, afa, e.*
 INTJ don't INFO
 'Don't, okay?'

(4.254)*Ngori ma-hodo ka nee ma e.*
 1sg REFL-pour LOC this ATTN INFO
 'I'm going to bathe here, okay?'

(4.255)*Ngone na-mdii oho ma-si-bula e?*
 1pl.incl CLhuman-two.human eat ASP-CAUS-distribute INFO
 'We two split (bananas) and eat, okay?'

- (4.256) *Ngon koa nee, si-bere sandal si-bere*
 2pl what this CAUS-LEN.ascend sandal CAUS-LEN.ascend
- pece-pece adi, to=coho to=cako ngon na-hohu sido,*
 REDP-mud again 1sg=grab 1sg=strike 2pl 2pl.POSS-leg till
- ngon na-hohu hobo fo=doho¹⁹ e.*
 2pl 2pl. POSS-leg swell 1pl.incl=know INFO

‘You, put the sandals (on the floor just cleaned), put mud (on the floor);
 I’ll grab you and hit your legs; (even if) your legs swell, I don’t care.’

When it is used in questions, it expresses the speaker’s immediate need for the information.

- (4.257) *Ngana tutu nage e?*
 2sg pound who INFO
 ‘Who are you pounding?’

4.7.3.2. *O*: acknowledging

This particle occurs in the sentence-final position often with a high pitch. It is used to confirm just learned information (verbally or contextually). It is something like English “..., huh?” Similar to the confirmative particle *i* above, this particle is usually pronounced with high pitch.

- (4.258) *Hodu o?*
 not.want ACKN
 ‘You don’t want, huh?’

- (4.259) *Oro mina na-die o?*
 take 3sg.fem POSS-possession ACKN
 ‘Take hers?’ (Is that what you said?)

- (4.260) A: *Sirna waje doka nee, “Nyodi dia Bebi suak.”*
 Sirna say resemble this look LANDSD Bebi weak
 ‘Sirna said like this, “Look land side, Bebi is so weak.’

¹⁹ Here *fo* is used as 1sg rather than 1pl.incl., and *doho* is used as negative meaning (footnote 17 on p.91; 7.1.3.3).

B: *Sirna waje doka gee=na o.*
 Sirna say resemble that=3nh ACKN
 'Sirna said like that?'

(4.261)A: *Ngori die fodi hang.*
 1sg possession buy not.yet
 'I haven't bought mine yet.'

B: *Fodi hang o.*
 buy not.yet ACKN
 'You haven't bought yet, huh.'

(4.262)A: *Mina ma-bokor kotu ici ka nee lu=ua?*
 3sg.fem POSS-basin black small LOC this or=not
 'Is her small black basin here?'

B: *Ici gee o, doho.*
 small that ACKN know
 'The small one? I don't know.'

(4.263)A: *Ngana tagi si-dara o?*
 2sg go CAUS-DOWNWD ACKN
 'You are going downward, right?'

B: *Ngoto si-dara. Si-dingo o.*
 1sg CAUS-DOWNWD CAUS-send ACKN
 'I'm going downward. You want to send s.t., huh?'

A: *Si-dingo pipi.*
 CAUS-s.t.sent money
 'I'm sending money'

(4.264) *Una tagi ua o?*
 3sg.masc go not ACKN
 'He doesn't go, huh?'

(4.265)A: *Ngon tagi uda gofu o?*
 2sg.pol go weed weed ACKN
 'You are going to weed, huh?'

B: *Oe, tagi uto foki ngai rao daku buku.*
 yes go plant eggplant CL how.many UPSD peak
 'Yes, I am going to go and plant some eggplants at the top (of the hill)'

(4.266) *Ngana nyodi peda pesu ka nee ua o?*
 2sg look machete askew LOC this not ACKN
 ‘You didn’t see the sickle, huh.’

4.7.3.3. *I*: confirmative tag

Tag questions are used to elicit confirmation from the hearer. The particles *i* and *wa*, discussed in the next subsection, have this function. The particle *i* is used to confirm information already known to both the speaker and the hearer. It is pronounced with a high pitch.

(4.267) *Ngom wosa hang i?*
 1pl.excl enter not.yet CONF
 ‘We don’t go in yet, right?’

(4.268) ...*ngom tego dia roro bahaya ma i?*
 1pl.excl sit LANDSD slow greatly ATTN CONF
 ‘We sit at the land side location long, right?’

(4.269) ...*kara Onco mai kama maku-dahe, maku-dahe Onco ua i?*
 just.then Onco even SCOPE RECP-get RECP-get Onco not CONF
 ‘... then we didn’t meet even Onco, remember?’

(4.270) A: *Jang ua i?*
 nice not CONF
 ‘(Ambon) is not nice.’

B: *Jang ua.*
 nice not
 ‘It’s not nice.’

C: *Ka saa? Jang i?*
 LOC which nice CONF
 ‘Where? It’s nice.’

B: *Jang bahaya.*
 nice greatly
 ‘Very nice’

(Three women are talking about the city of Ambon. The speaker A and C disagree, and the speaker B is giving the expected answer to each without having her own opinion.)

(4.271) *Gulaha popeda kara i, nee agi koa, senjawa i*
 make sago.gruel just.then CONF, this soup what k.o.food CONF

kara oho nyao sinanga i, kara saki.
 just.then eat fish fry CONF just.then tasty

‘(We) make sago gruel , right? Then the soup, what is this, ‘senjawa’, right?
 Then, eat fried fish, and it’s good.’

(4.272) A: *Fala ma-beno igo ma-rau gee*
 house POSSnh-wall coconut POSSnh-leaf that

ena jang bahaya.
 3nh nice greatly

‘The walls of the house are coconut leaves; they are very nice.’

B: *Ena jang i.*
 3nh nice CONF
 ‘Aren’t they nice?’

(4.273) *Doka Sagir na-die kanang jang i?*
 resemble Sagir POSS-possession a.while.ago nice CONF
 ‘Like Sagir’s (that he we bought) a while ago, it’s nice, isn’t it?’

4.7.3.4. *Wa*: negative tag

The form *wa* apparently originates from the negative particle *ua* ‘not’ (see 7.3.4). Along with *i*, this particle expresses the speaker’s expectation that the hearer agrees or knows what is being said. Usually it occurs sentence-finally, but it is also used sentence-medially to remind the hearer or to give stress to a phrase.

(4.274) *Bira moi rai ma wa.*
 rice finish already ATTN NTAG
 ‘The rice is finished, isn’t it?’

(4.275) *To=nyodi Irwan ua wa.*
 1sg=look Irwan not NTAG
 ‘I didn’t see Irwan, as you know.’

(4.276)A: *Uto koa?*
 plant what
 ‘What are you going to plant?’

B: *Uto fuo wa.*
 plant greenbeans NTAG
 ‘(I’ll) plant greenbeans, right?’

(4.277) ...*piring gee riha gee wa,*
 plate that red that NTAG

ngom ino si-bela romdidi se ngom.
 1pl.excl hither CAUS-LEN.crack two OBLhuman 1pl.excl

‘...for the plates, the red ones, we divided them between us.’

4.7.4. *Waje*: complementizer

Ternatean complementizer *waje* has the same form as the verb *waje* ‘to say’. The complementizer *waje* is sometimes reduced to a clitic =*je*. (See 8.2.1.2. for discussion on *waje*.)

(4.278) *Koran i=waje waje mancia sone toma Ambon.*
 newspaper 3nh=say COMP person die OBLnh Ambon
 ‘The newspaper says that people died in Ambon.’

4.7.5. *Ma* and *yang*: relative clause introducer

In Ternatean, *ma*, which is a native Ternatean word, and *yang*, a Malay loan, are used as relative clause introducers. (See 8.2.3. for relative clauses.)

(4.279) *Oto ma i=kuraci gee ngori die.*
 car REL 3nh=yellow that 1sg possession
 ‘The car which is yellow is mine.’

(4.280) *Ngori to=waro mancia yang o=tagi hoko gee.*
 1sg 1sg=know person REL 3sg.masc=go SEAWD that
 ‘I know the man who went seaward.’

4.7.6. Other particles

4.7.6.1. *Si*: time order and cause

The basic meaning of this particle is ‘first’ in the sense of time order of actions or events. It may also function as a conjunction which means ‘then’.

(4.281) *Oho si kara kodiho.*
 eat first just.then return
 ‘Eat first and then go home.’

(4.282) *Ona curum uge si dogo gulaha nyao.*
 Ona cook vegetable first add make fish
 ‘Ona cooked vegetables first and then made a fish dish.’

(4.283) *Fatir e, ngana tagi se ngana baba la*
 Fatir NTJ 2sg go OBLhuman 2sg father PRT

ngori ma-uju si gee
 1sg ASP-laundry first that

‘Fatir, you go to your father so that I can do laundry.’

(4.284) *Mia waje,*
 monkey say

“*Tolu, ngone fo=tagi fo=fere durian toma banga*”
 Tolu 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=go 1pl.incl=ascend durian OBLnh forest

si Tolu waje “Oe, ino.”
 first Tolu say yes hither

Ana tagi sema goroba isa na-rukange si...
 3pl go exist cart LANDWD CLhuman-three first

‘Monkey said, “Tolu, let’s go and harvest durians in the forest.” Then Tolu said, “Okay, Let’s go!” Then they three went landward with a cart.’

Because the order of actions or events also often implies the cause and effect relationship, it is also used to mark a cause, explanation, or condition.

(4.285) *Ngori gugu tas mongo ngori gia pasa si tas doro.*
 1sg hold bag then 1sg hand loosen first bag fall
 ‘I held a bag then my hand loosened, so the bag fell.’ (elicited)

(4.286) *Mina kara dai isa ma-wange*
 3sg.fem just.then SEASD LANDWD POSSnh-sun

ana Bob tagi Manado kodiho si mina isa.
 3pl Bob go Manado return first 3sg.fem LANDWD

‘She just came (to Ternate) the other day; Bob and his family went to Manado and came back, so she came too.’

(4.287) *Sahu si oho bira ua.*
 hot first eat rice not
 ‘It’s hot, so (I) won’t eat rice.’

(4.288) *Fodi koa si pipi malo?*
 buy what first money not.exist
 ‘What did you buy so that you don’t have money?’

(4.289) ... *mina gohosi toma oti rai=m si*
 3sg.fem urine OBLnh boat already=ATTN first
ma-raka setang si ma-raka waje...
 POSS-husband angry first POSS-husband say
 ‘... she urinated in the boat so her husband got angry and he said...’

There are many examples where *si* is followed by *ma*. I analyze *si ma* as a combination of this particle *si* and the attention drawing particle *ma*, with the meaning of *si ma* something like “Look at this!” to what has happened, often with a feeling of regret, disapproval or frustration. There is a possibility that *sima* is an independent word and has a specific meaning that I do not see now.

(4.290) *Ngori uju-uju tuba-tuba moju nee si ma.*
 1sg REDP-laundry REDP-filled still this first ATTN
 ‘I still have a lot of laundry, you know?’

(4.291) *Namo sido ntaika ma-daha nee*
 chicken till morning POSSnh-inside this

soha ma-rupa nee si ma
 hungry POSS-kinds this first ATTN

pula oho ua gee.
 share eat not that

‘Look, until mid-morning chickens look hungry, no one has fed them.’

(4.292) *Ngofa fuheka si ma pane fis gee.*
 child female first ATTN get.on bicycle that
 ‘A girl was riding a bicycle (and got hurt).’
 (Girls shouldn’t ride bicycle like boys.)

(4.293) *Wange ma sahu gunaga sifutu nee si ma*
 sun REL hot face night this first ATTN

fo=tagi butu gee.
 1pl.incl=go market that

‘It’s a hot day and (my) face feels hot, you see, but we go to the market.’

(4.294) *Ngoto do-maha kanang moju si ma*
 1sg PREF-wait a.whil.ago still first ATTN

kama koi tara ua.
 SCOPE banana DOWNWD not

‘I’ve been waiting, you see, but still bananas haven’t come down.’

(4.295) *Ena ka nee kanyigo si ma.*
 3nh LOC this yesterday first ATTN
 ‘It was here yesterday.’

(4.296) ... *Ugutoho tego-tego ma-oho-oho durian ma-rehe*
 Ugutoho REDP-sit ASP-REDP-eat durian POSSnh-meat

kara do-doro ma-ahi si ma kore ino si.
 just.then REDP-fall POSSnh-skin first ATTN wind hither first

‘Ugutoho was sitting, eating durian meat, then dropping the skins. Then, look, wind blew toward him.’

4.7.6.2. *So*: explanation

The particle *so* indicates that an explanation is requested (in an interrogative sentence) or provided (in an declarative sentence). It is more often heard in interrogative sentences, asking the cause or the reason for something. Differing from the particle *si* discussed above, the particle *so* is solely used for this second sense and is never used to indicate time order or used with the particle *ma*. For the meaning of explanation *si* and *so* seem to be used interchangeably.

(4.297) *Golokoa so hodu?*
 why EXPL not.want
 'Why do you not want?'

(4.298) *Meri, Iwin tagi saa so?*
 Meri, Iwin go which EXPL
 'Mari, where is Iwin going?'

(4.299) *Ngon tagi saa so?*
 2pl go which EXPL
 'Where are you going? (and why?)'

(4.300) *Ya jou, nage-nage so?*
 INTJ lord REDP-who EXPL
 'Oh Lord, who were there?'

4.7.6.3. *Ma*: attention

Ma is very common in Ternatean. The meaning is not completely clear, but it seems to be used to get the interlocutor's immediate attention. The action or state might need to be realized without delay, or something which would be a special interest of the speaker and/or the interlocutor has happened. A topic may be followed by this particle. It may express emphasis. It is also often used for a soft command to ask someone to do something right away.

This particle is frequently used in combination with the perfective *rai*, order/cause marking *si*, emphatic *ra*, *ri ua* 'not any more', and *ri afa* 'don't any more'. (See the sections for each particle above.)

- (4.301) *Ino ma.*
 hither ATTN
 ‘Please come here (now).’
- (4.302) *Oe ngana jaga-jaga ka gee ma...*
 yes 2sg REDP-guard LOC that ATTN
 ‘Yes, you guard there, okay?’
- (4.303) *Ngori nee sari tagi sira ma.*
 1sg this will go before ATTN
 ‘I’ll go ahead.’
- (4.304) *Mancia na-palapala jang nee ngoto coi nee saki foloi ma.*
 person POSS-thigh nice this 1sg suck this tasty excessively ATTN
 ‘Human thighs are good; I suck (the blood) and it’s so tasty.’
- (4.305) *Carita na=nee ma-dogu ka nee ma.*
 story 3nh=this POSSnh-LEN.stop LOC this ATTN
 ‘This is the end of the story.’
- (4.306) *Ngori koi sari sofo ma.*
 1ag banana will bear.fruit ATTN
 ‘My bananas will soon bear fruit.’
- (4.307) A: *Gulegule koa?*
 porridge what
 ‘What kind of porridge?’
- B: *Gulegule tamelo ma.*
 porridge mung.bea ATTN
 ‘Mung bean porridge’
- (4.308) *Ona ma, Ona carita kanang ngom oho kanang si*
 Ona ATTN Ona tell.story a.while.ago 1pl.excl eat a.while.ago first
- Ona carita.*
 Ona tell.story
- ‘Ona, you know, awhile ago Ona told (me), a while ago when we were eating, Ona told me.’

(4.309)A: *Garap bahaya.*
 funny greatly
 'It's very funny.'

B: *Garap bahaya ma.*
 funny greatly ATTN
 'It's really funny!'

(4.310) *On nee, koa ma, ciru igo ma.*
 On this what ATTN grate coconut ATTN
 'On, what was that, grated coconut.'

4.7.6.4. *Ra*: emphatic

This particle occurs after the particle *ma*. Its function seems to add emphasis. It is sometimes pronounced long with stress as *raa*. Fortgens (1917) and Atjo (1986) have *maraa* as an independent word. I heard both long stressed *raa* and short unstressed *ra* without clear meaning differences; therefore, I treat them here as variants of emphatic particle *ra*, which is independent from the attention particle *ma*. However, it is possible to treat the combination *mara* as a single word as a whole since *ra* always occurs after *ma* as ['mara].

(4.311) *Jabir egaega eng=gee dogo una ma ra laba hoko.*
 Jabir impolite 3nh=that add 3sg.masc ATTN EMPH run SEAWD
 'Jabir was impolite, and then he ran away seaward.'

(4.312) *Oho ua rai fo=soha ma raa.*
 eat not already 1pl.incl=hungry ATTN EMPH
 'We haven't eaten so we are so hungry.'

(4.313) *...se sandal faja-faja ino mai ana si-bere ma ra.*
 and sandal REDP-dirty hither even 3pl CAUS-ascend ATTN EMPH
 '...and they put even dirty sandals (on the floor just cleaned).'
 (The speaker is angry.)

(4.314) *Ngoto ika 'oro ake sahu se ake gaga capu ino*
 1sg thither take water hot and water cool mix hither

dogo to=oke, ino hotu rai ma ra.
 add 1sg=drink hither sleep already ATTN EMPH

'I go over there, get hot water and cool water, then come here, drink it, and sleep.'

(4.315) A: *Mongo rai kanyigo yang fuheka romoi Manado*
 and.then already yesterday REL female one Manado

mancia ka saa?
 person LOC which

'Then, where is the woman yesterday, the Manadonese, from?'

B: *Mancia Manado.*
 person Manado
 'Manadonese.'

C: *Manado ma ra.*
 Manado ATTN EMPH

Mancia ka saa?
 person LOC which

'(We know she is) Manadonese. Where is she from?'

A: *Oe, tego ka saa?*
 yes sit LOC which
 'Yes, where does she live?'

(4.316) *Ngoto waje ma ra ngon si-hasi.*
 1sg say ATTN EMPH 2sg.pol CAUS-lie
 'I say you are kidding.'

(4.317) *Dahalia nee... hotu wang konora ma raa mai hodu.*
 Dahalia this sleep day middle ATTN EMPH even not.want
 'Dahalia doesn't even want to take a mid-day nap.'

4.7.6.5. *Joo* and *njoo*: polite markers

These two particles are used at the end of an utterance to be polite. *Joo* either occurs sentence-finally to make the utterance polite, or is used by itself as an answer

when called by someone superior. *Joo* originates from *jou* ‘lord’, which in Ternate usually indicates the Sultan.

Njoo is used by itself as an answer to a question or command. It does not seem to be used for other than answers.

(4.318)A: *Tagi ma joo.*
go ATTN POLT
‘Go ahead, Sir.’

B: *Njoo.*
POLT
‘Yes, Sir.’

(4.319)Gee *ana ... tike ma-adu bato ua joo.*
that 3pl look.for POSSnh-below only not POLT
‘They do not look for only below (trees for nutmegs), Ma’am.’

(4.320)A: *Wia!*
Wia
‘Wia!’

B: *Joo.*
POLT
‘Yes, Ma’am.’

(4.321)A: *Ngana tagi hang?*
2sg go not.yet
‘Are you not going yet?’

B: *Njoo.*
POLT
‘Yes (not yet), Ma’am.’

4.7.6.6. *La*

Fortgens (1917) has this as a conjunction that means ‘so that’. In my data, *la* appears to be some kind of emphatic particle which occurs at the end of a phrase or a clause. When it occurs clause-finally, it may function as a conjunction ‘and’ or ‘so that’. I use PRT as the interlinear gloss for *la* since I cannot think of a good term for this particle.

- (4.322) *Mesel sido 'ofi la daka, fere ie daka.*
 floor till clean PRT there ascend UPWD there
 'The floor is now clean, and (you) go up there (with the dirty sandals)!'

 (4.323) *Ngori nee to=ma-tengo la adi...*
 1sg this 1sg=REFL-alone PRT again
 'I'm alone again.'
- (4.324) *'Ofi nee 'ofi la 'ofi...*
 clean this clean PRT clean
 'It is clean, very clean...'
- (4.325) *'Oro bira ino la si pul oho namo gee.*
 take rice hither PRT first distribute eat chicken that
 'Get rice, come here and feed the chickens.'
- (4.326) *Kaha repa la si to=wosa.*
 ground crack PRT first 1sg=enter
 'The ground cracks and I enter.'
- (4.327) *Teru ake sahu la*
 put.on.fire water hot PRT

manyimpang fala ma-daha gee 'ofi- 'ofi.
 straighten.up house POSSnh-inside that REDP-clean
 'I put water on stove to make it hot
 and straightened up the inside of the house neatly.'
- (4.328) *Ese fala ma-daha kaca-kaca nee meja se koa la*
 scrub house POSSnh-inside REDP-glass this desk and what PRT

'ofi- 'ofi gulaha rai rai ika ma.
 REDP-clean make already already thither ATTN
 'I scrubbed inside of the house, glass windows, tables, and other things
 very clean.'
- (4.329) *Ngana tabo-tabo toma soloi ie la ngori to=haka.*
 2sg REDP-receive OBLnh basket UPWD PRT 1sg 1sg=give
 'You receive (coconuts) in the basket; I go up and give (them to you).'
- (4.330) *Kanang mo=uci mo=kahu-kahu la mancia sone.*
 a.while.ago 3sg.fem=descend 3sg.fem=REDP-alive PRT person die
 'A while ago she came down alive; now she is dead.'

(4.331) *Uda gofu la uto kasbii dogo la bolo.*
 weed weed PRT plant cassava add PRT or
 ‘(I) weed and plant cassava or something.’ (or ‘I weed in order to plant cassava.’)

(4.332) *Karo Dahalia gee la si-mom ma.*
 call Dahalia that PRT CAUS-get.up ATTN
 ‘Call Dahalia; wake her up.’

(4.333) *On ma-ngadi la curum bira susu moi.*
 On REFL-change PRT cook rice tin one
 ‘On, get changed and cook a cup of rice.’

(4.334) *Fatir e, ngana tagi se ngana baba la ngori*
 Fatir INTJ 2sg go OBLhuman 2sg father PRT 1sg

ma-uju si gee
 ASPwash first that

‘Fatir, you go to your father so that I can do laundry.’

(4.335) *Hara una la una hotu.*
 sing.lullaby 3sg.masc PRT 3sg.masc sleep
 ‘Sing a lullaby to him so that he will sleep.’

(4.336) *Ngori musti gasa baju romoi adi la ma-hodo.*
 1sg must bring shirt one again PRT REFL-pour
 ‘I must bring a shirt to take a bath.’

(4.337) *Oe la Faujia nee munara bebas.*
 yes PRT Faujia this work free
 ‘Yes, so that Faujia can work without worry.’

4.7.6.7. *E/he*: interjection

The interjection *e* or *he* is used to get attention of the hearer.

(4.338) *E, afa, e.*
 INTJ don't INFO
 ‘Hey, don't, okay?’

(4.339) *E, Im e, kanang Iwan se ma-yaya tagi ma-fodi.*
 INTJ Im INTJ a.while.ago Iwan and POSS-mother go ASP-buy
 ‘Hey Im, a while ago Iwan and his mother went to shop.’

(4.340) *He, himo 'uci tara nee si ...*
 INTJ old descend DOWNWD this first
 'The old man came down...'

(4.341) *He, ngom daka nyao ko-kohu sema adi. Gulaha ma.*
 INTJ 1pl.excl there fish REDP-raw exist again make ATTN
 'Hey, we have more raw fish there. Cook them.'

(4.342) *He, ngori ngori carita se sandal rai ma.*
 INTJ 1sg 1sg tell.story OBLhuman sandal already ATTN
 'Hey, I already told the 'sandal' story.'

(4.343) *He, ngana pula ngori gee=na guiha ma-sou*
 INTJ 2sg share 1sg that=3nh k.o.plant POSSnh-medicine

cabuu nee...
 a.little this

'Hey, you gave me the medicine made of 'guiha' just a little...'

4.7.6.8. *Ya*: interjection

This particle is an interjection which occurs before a sentence, after a phrase, or at the end of an utterance. It expresses the speakers' surprise, amazement, disgust, etc.

(4.344) *Hasi-hasi afa ya.*
 REDP-tell.a.lie don't INTJ
 'Don't joke./You are kidding.'

(4.345) *Ya, kara Tolu nee ma-si-more...*
 INTJ just.then Tolu this ASP-CAUS-glad
 'Wow, then Tolu was glad...'

(4.346) *Ya si ma Sandi ma-wange ampat pulu lima, ngori tawar,*
 INTJ first ATTN Sandi POSSnh-sun four ten five 1sg bargain

tawar tiga pulu tuju.
 bargain three ten seven

'Well, Sandi the other day (got it for) 45(45,000 rupias); I bargained, bargained to 37(37,000 rupias).'

(4.347) *Meri ya, cum si ma.*
 Meri INTJ hurt first ATTN
 ‘Meri, it hurts.’

(4.348) *Ya jou ya!*
 INTJ lord INTJ
 ‘Oh my God!’

4.7.6.9. *Cee*: frustration

This is used in all the languages of the Northern Moluccas including North Moluccan Malay. This occurs in the beginning of an utterance and expresses the speaker’s frustration or resentment. It is not clear if this is a loan from North Moluccan Malay.

(4.349) *Cee, peda kanyigo to=bau tagi fere igo ma-ake*
 INTJ machete yesterday 1sg=borrow go ascend coconut POSSnh-water

kanyigo.
 yesterday.

‘Foey, the machete that I borrowed yesterday to harvest coconut water
 (I can’t find it).’

(4.350) *Ua, to=hoko dai, cee, ana dai si-hodo ngori.*
 not 1sg=SEAWD SEASD INTJ 3pl SEASD CAUS-pour 1sg
 ‘No, I went seaward, what the heck, then they gave me a bath at the sea side.’

CHAPTER 5

MORPHOLOGY

The distinction between inflection and derivation is not always clearcut, but several standard criteria may be applied. Inflection never changes the category of the stem that it attaches to; derivation may (but need not) do so. Inflection does not change the meaning of the stem, and inflectional categories (though not each inflectional affix and process) are usually productive and indeed obligatory; derivation often has unpredictable semantic effects, and it is typically (though not always) less productive. In Ternatean the subject clitics and the possessive prefixes, which were discussed in Chapter 2, seem to be inflectional. Other morphological processes, that I will discuss in this chapter, are derivational according to the standard diagnostics, since most of them involve change in the category of the stem, and those which do not change the category have semantic idiosyncrasies or are unproductive. Ternatean derivational morphology makes use of three processes: lenition, reduplication and prefixation. I have not found any suffixes in this language.

The order of morphemes within a verb is as indicated below. The prefix that I will call lenition is the closest to the root. The causative prefix may occur either before or after the aspectual *ma-*, the reflexive *ma-*, and the reciprocal *maku-*, depending on the meaning, but does not occur twice in one verb. Reduplication is after lenition and before other prefixation.

(5.1) Structure of Ternatean verbs

(CAUS-)	(ASP-) (REFL-) (RECIP-)	(CAUS-)	(REDP-)	(LEN-)	ROOT
----------	-------------------------------	---------	---------	--------	-------------

Below, I will first discuss lenition. Then I will discuss two kinds of reduplication and other prefixes used in word-formation.

5.1. Lenition

In Ternatean there is a morphological process which affects root-initial segments. Visser & Voorhoeve (1987) and Voorhoeve (1994a) call this process modification, and others call this *g*-prefixation. I will call this 'lenition' since that seems to describe the process better. This process may historically be the result of a nasal prefix.

The major function of lenition is apparently to derive nouns from verbs. Lenition is often required when a particular morphological process is applied, as in the case of reduplication, causativization, and prefixation of the aspectual *ma*-. It could be the case that these morphological processes require lenition to yeild a nominal stem.

Table 5.1 illustrates the morphophonemic changes by lenition. This process involves voicing of root-initial voiceless plosives and *g*-insertion before a root-initial vowel. The *g*-insertion occurs when there is an underlying glottal stop (indicated with ') in the root. The labial velar approximant and the glottal approximant become a velar nasal. The glottal approximant which historically derives from **y* becomes palato-alveolar. The voiceless alveolar fricative, voiced consonants other than the labial velar approximant, and initial vowels that are not preceded by an underlying glottal stop are not affected at all.

Table 5.1:
Morphophonemic changes of the root-initial consonants with lenition.

p	-->	b
f	-->	b
t	-->	d
c	-->	j
k	-->	g
' (underlying glottal stop)	-->	g
w	-->	ng
h	-->	ng
h (<*y)	-->	ny
s, voiced consonants (except w), vowels	-->	no change

Since *w* and *h* change to nasals, lenition appears to be a prefixation of a nasal phoneme, and it drops before word-initial plosives. However, I need more data including data from other related languages to explain why some verb roots with an initial vowel do not have a prefix on the surface.

There must be two kinds of verb roots that start with a vowel. For example, *uci* 'to descend' becomes *si-guci* 'to make someone descend' when it occurs with the causative prefix *si-*, but the causative form for *oho* 'to eat' is *si-oho* 'to feed' without the *g-* prefix. It seems that this is because there is an underlying glottal stop in the former case which is absent in the latter. Sahu, one of the languages in the North Halmaheran branch, has a root-initial glottal stop in the roots which are cognate to the Ternatean roots that take *g-*, e.g. *'uci* ['ʔutʃi] 'to descend'. On the other hand, the Sahu roots which do not have an initial glottal stop, e.g. *oromo* ['oromo] 'to eat', are cognate to Ternatean verb roots which never take *g-*. (Sahu data are from Visser & Voorhoeve 1987). Therefore, I assume that the former group of roots have an underlying glottal stop, which is realized as *g* when derived, and the latter group do not have anything underlyingly before the initial surface vowel. In this study, I indicate the underlying glottal stop on verb roots if *g-* occurs in derived forms in the available data. I have tentatively marked the word with an underlying glottal stop if there is a cognate in Sahu that has a word-initial glottal stop.

This needs to be confirmed by further research. There is no case where a verb root has a derived form with *g-* and its Sahu cognate does not have a glottal stop word-initially.

In current Ternatean, the underlying glottal stop seems to be becoming unavailable to speakers. I see many roots which have two derived forms, with and without *g-*, and there is no difference in their meanings. For instance, the causative form for *'uci* is either *si-guci* or *si-uci* for many speakers. The two forms are exactly the same in their meanings and their functions. The same speaker may use the two forms interchangeably. Other examples are *'ise* 'to hear', which derives both *si-gise* and *si-ise* 'to make s.o. hear', and *oma* 'full', whose derived forms are either *si-goma* or *si-oma* 'to fill'.

Lenition on voiceless plosives also have similar examples, such as *si-cako* and *si-jako* 'to cause to strike' for *cako* 'to strike'. Not all voiceless consonants are voiced in the derivational process. For example, it is always *si-capu* 'to make s.o. mix s.t.' and not *si-japu* in my data. The lack of the forms with lenition seems to be simply because of gaps in data, and the forms without lenition probably reflect ongoing change. More research is required to see that this is true.

Examples of lenition are shown in Table 5.2. Some of these derived nouns are possible only in reduplicated forms or with another prefix and lack the modified non-reduplicated forms. There are a few examples of derivations from verb to verb.

Table 5.2: Examples of Lenition

ROOT		Lenition. ROOT	
<u>Verb to Noun</u>			
<i>'ahu</i>	'to live'	<i>gahu</i>	'sprout' (<i>ma-gahu</i> 'life')
<i>cako</i>	'to strike'	<i>jako</i>	'to strike'
<i>ciri</i>	'to fall'	<i>jiri</i>	'something fallen'
<i>fati</i>	'to block'	<i>bati</i>	'boundary'
<i>feno</i>	'to close up'	<i>beno</i>	'wall'
<i>foloi</i>	'to exceed'	<i>boloi</i>	'remainder, change'
<i>hahe</i>	'to pull in'	<i>ngahe</i>	'high tide'
<i>haja</i>	'to pour on'	<i>ngaja</i>	'potion'
<i>hau</i>	'to fish'	<i>nyo-nyau</i>	'a kind of fishing tool'
<i>hohi</i>	'to count'	<i>nyo-nyohi</i>	'number'
<i>horu</i>	'to paddle'	<i>ngo-ngoru</i>	'paddle'
<i>konora</i>	'middle'	<i>gonora</i>	'waist'
<i>kosi</i>	'to lay eggs'	<i>gosi</i>	'testicle' ¹
<i>koletu</i>	'to pinch'	<i>goletu</i>	'pinch'
<i>konyoo</i>	'to wrap'	<i>gonyoo</i>	'pack (classifier)'
<i>kotu</i>	'black'	<i>gotu</i>	'soot'
<i>kuraci</i>	'yellow'	<i>guraci</i>	'gold, turmeric'
<i>pela</i>	'to crack'	<i>bela</i>	'piece'
<i>poga</i>	'to break'	<i>boga</i>	'half' (in <i>ma-boga</i>)
<i>pudiku</i>	'to tie'	<i>budiku</i>	'bundle'
<i>temo</i>	'to crow, to scold'	<i>demo</i>	'word'
<i>tino</i>	'to weave'	<i>dino</i>	'loom'
<i>tola</i>	'to cut'	<i>dola</i>	'cut' (classifier)
<i>tofu</i>	'to pile up'	<i>dofu</i>	'pile'
<i>tubo</i>	'to prod fruit on tree'	<i>dubo</i>	'treetop'
<i>tuso</i>	'to leak'	<i>duso</i>	'hole'
<i>'use</i>	'to throw away'	<i>guse</i>	'trash heap'
<i>waje</i>	'to say'	<i>ngo-ngaje</i>	'story'
<i>wito</i>	'to push off'	<i>ngo-ngito</i>	'coconut grater'
<i>wele</i>	'to hang'	<i>ngele-ngele</i>	'food hanger'
<i>wohe</i>	'to dry'	<i>ngohe-ngohe</i>	'drying mat'
<u>Verb to Verb</u>			
<i>cai-cai</i>	'fast'	<i>jai-jai</i>	'fast'
<i>toniru</i>	'to play'	<i>doniru</i>	'to play'

¹ This word means 'egg' in Tidorese. The Ternatean word for 'egg' is *boro*, whose root is *foro* 'to brood'.

5.2. Reduplication

Reduplication is applied to both roots and stems derived by lenition. There are two kinds of reduplication: partial reduplication and total reduplication.

Partial reduplication often is associated with a change in the category of the derived word. Total reduplication may also change the category, most commonly verbs to nouns, but, unlike partial reduplication, it also has the function of adding the meaning of plurality or repetitive action to the word without changing the category.

There are some words whose derivations by both partial reduplication and total reduplication are possible and have no difference in meaning between the two derived forms, e.g. *ngo-ngadi* and *ngadi-ngadi* 'clothing' from *ngadi* 'to clothe', and *to-teo* and *teo-teo* 'salty' from *teo* 'salt water'.

5.2.1. Partial reduplication

Partial reduplication in Ternatean is achieved by copying the initial consonant of the root and following it by the vowel *o*. This vowel may be raised to *u* (See 3.6.3). Voorhoeve (1994) states that in Tidore partial reduplication derives nouns from verbs, adjectives from nouns, and sometimes words which have the same meaning as the roots. (He notes that his statement is impressionistic and based on inadequate data.) It is hard to generalize what the function of this morphological process is. According to my data, partial reduplication derives nouns from verbs, verbs from nouns, verbs from verbs, and nouns from nouns. When the category does not change, the difference of the meaning is not always clear.

The most common function of partial reduplication is to derive nouns from verbs. In this process, lenition must logically precede. (5.1.)

Table 5.3: Examples of partial reduplication with category change

<u>Verbs to Nouns</u>			
<i>'aca</i>	'to sweep'	<i>go-gaca</i>	'broom'
<i>cako</i>	'to strike'	<i>jo-jako</i>	'stick to hit with'
<i>dika</i>	'to place'	<i>do-dika</i>	'fireplace (made with three stones)'
<i>doto</i>	'to teach'	<i>do-doto</i>	'lesson'
<i>fiki</i>	'to wash dishes'	<i>bo-biki</i>	'dishwater'
<i>fato</i>	'to put in order'	<i>bo-bato</i>	'minister (in Sultanate)'
<i>gasa</i>	'to bring'	<i>go-gasa</i>	'vademeccum'
<i>koro</i>	'to invite'	<i>go-goro</i>	'invitation, invitee'
<i>lahi</i>	'to beg'	<i>lo-lahi</i>	'request'
<i>mau</i>	'to want'	<i>mo-mau</i>	'desire'
<i>mam</i>	'sweet'	<i>mo-mam</i>	'cake'
<i>ngadi</i>	'to clothe'	<i>ngo-ngadi</i>	'clothing'
<i>ngano</i>	'to hope'	<i>ngo-ngano</i>	'hope' (also 'to hope')
<i>pane</i>	'to get on'	<i>bo-bane</i>	'place to get on a boat'
<i>seba</i>	'near'	<i>so-seba</i>	'palace official'
<i>sira</i>	'before'	<i>so-sira</i>	'long time ago'
<i>sudo</i>	'to order'	<i>so-sudo</i>	'messenger'
<i>tego</i>	'to sit'	<i>do-dego</i>	'place to sit or sleep'
<i>tera</i>	'to perch'	<i>do-dera</i>	'perch'
<i>togu</i>	'to stop'	<i>do-dogu</i>	'end'
<i>toku</i>	'to cross over'	<i>do-doku</i>	'bridge'
<i>toniru</i>	'to play'	<i>do-doniru</i>	'toy'
<i>wito</i>	'to push'	<i>ngo-ngito</i>	'coconut grater'
<i>woro</i>	'to air out'	<i>wo-woro</i>	'rope used for drying things'

<u>Noun to Verb</u>			
<i>teo</i>	'salt water'	<i>to-teo</i>	'salty'

In the table below, the derived words are of the same category. There seem to be slight semantic differences between the stems and the derived words, but I do not know what they are. More research is required to determine if there are any. Unlike the case with total reduplication, the derived words do not have the additional meaning of plurality or repeated action here.

Table 5.4: Examples of partial reduplication without category change

<u>Nouns to Nouns</u>			
<i>jaru</i>	'young woman'	<i>jo-jaru</i>	'young woman'
<i>konora</i>	'middle'	<i>ko-konora</i>	'middle'
<u>Verbs to Verbs</u>			
<i>boho</i>	'tired'	<i>bo-boho</i>	'tired'
<i>gola</i>	'sick'	<i>go-gola</i>	'sick'
<i>kohu</i>	'raw'	<i>ko-kohu</i>	'raw'
<i>sahu</i>	'hot'	<i>so-sahu</i>	'hot'
<i>so-nyinga</i>	'to miss'	<i>so-so-nyinga</i>	'to miss'
<i>tero</i>	'to aim'	<i>to-tero</i>	'to aim'
<i>tobo</i>	'to swim'	<i>to-tobo</i>	'to swim'
<i>budo</i> ²	'white'	<i>bo-budo</i>	'white'
<i>kotu</i>	'black'	<i>ko-kotu</i>	'black'
<i>riha</i>	'red'	<i>ro-riha</i>	'red'

5.2.2. Total reduplication

Total reduplication derives verbs from verbs, nouns from nouns, and nouns from verbs. When there is no change in category, the derived words have the meaning of 'many' or 'various' in the case of nouns, and the meaning of 'repeated actions' or 'action done by many agents or states experienced by many experiencers' in the case of verbs.

5.2.2.1. Changing category

There are some examples of nouns which are derived from verbs by total reduplication. Lenition of the stem is necessary to obtain the derived noun with some stems, as in *gata-gata* 'tongs' from *kata* 'to bring'. This word-formation process is often used to derive nouns for tools, as in *gata-gata* 'tongs', *dubo-dubo* 'long stick to prod fruit', and *jako-jako* 'hitting stick'. Many examples that I have require lenition in this

² *Budo*, *kotu*, and *riha* also have specialized meanings as nouns: *budo* 'albino', *kotu* 'black person', and *riha* 'flame'.

process. However, there are cases where lenition is not required, such as *tori-tori* 'thief' and *wigo-wigo* 'hanging cradle'.

I also have some examples of a stative verb derived from a noun.

Table 5.5: Examples of total reduplication with category change

Verbs to Nouns

<i>cako</i>	'to strike'	<i>jako-jako</i>	'fly swatter, hitting stick'
<i>falo</i>	'to bail'	<i>falo-falo</i>	'ladle'
<i>gola</i>	'sick'	<i>gola-gola</i>	'sick person'
<i>hio</i>	'to blow'	<i>hio-hio</i>	'flute'
<i>jahe</i>	'to cover with cloth'	<i>jahe-jahe</i>	'cover'
<i>kai</i>	'to marry'	<i>kai-kai</i>	'bride and groom'
<i>kata</i>	'to bring'	<i>gata-gata</i>	'tongs'
<i>konyoo</i>	'to wrap'	<i>konyoo-konyoo</i>	'package'
<i>ngadi</i>	'to clothe'	<i>ngadi-ngadi</i>	'clothing'
<i>paca</i>	'to wipe'	<i>baca-baca</i>	'dust cloth'
<i>poga</i>	'to break'	<i>poga-poga</i>	'deceased'
<i>poi</i>	'to throw'	<i>boi-boi</i>	's.t. thrown out'
<i>suba</i>	'to put one's hands together to show respect'	<i>suba-suba</i>	'praying mantis'
<i>tego</i>	'to sit'	<i>dego-dego</i>	'bench outside of house, bed'
<i>tori</i>	'to steal'	<i>tori-tori</i>	'thief'
<i>tubo</i>	'to prod with a stick'	<i>dubo-dubo</i>	'long stick to get fruit on tree'
<i>'uju</i>	'to wash'	<i>'uju-'uju</i>	'laundry'
<i>wigo</i>	'to swing'	<i>wigo-wigo</i>	'hanging cradle'

Noun to Verb

<i>ake</i>	'water'	<i>ake-ake</i>	'weak (in taste)'
<i>fika</i>	'ash'	<i>fika-fika</i>	'gray'
<i>rau</i>	'leaf'	<i>rau-rau</i>	'very many'
<i>teo</i>	'salt water'	<i>teo-teo</i>	'salty'

5.2.2.2. No change in category

This type of total reduplication indicates repetitive or continuous actions, actions made by multiple subjects at the same time, and high intensity of the action or the state. Lenition is not involved here.

Table 5.6: Examples of total reduplication (verbs without category change)

<i>cako</i>	'to strike'	<i>cako-cako</i>	'to pat', 'to strike many times'
<i>dofu</i>	'many'	<i>dofu-dofu</i>	'very much' ³
<i>gila</i>	'long'	<i>gila-gila</i>	'straight'
<i>hafu</i>	'dark'	<i>hafu-hafu</i>	'very dark'
<i>hida</i>	'to look at'	<i>hida-hida</i>	'to watch', 'to look at many places'
<i>himo</i>	'old'	<i>himo-himo</i>	'very old'
<i>hoa</i>	'to breathe'	<i>ngoa-ngoa</i>	'to breathe'
<i>ici</i>	'small'	<i>ici-ici</i>	'very small (multiple things)'
<i>jaga</i>	'to guard'	<i>jaga-jaga</i>	'to guard carefully'
<i>kado</i>	'to reach'	<i>kado-kado</i>	'to reach' (many people)
<i>oho</i>	'to eat'	<i>oho-oho</i>	'to eat in group, to eat repeatedly'
<i>sai</i>	'to blow'	<i>sai-sai</i>	'(for wind) to keep blowing'
<i>saki</i>	'tasty'	<i>saki-saki</i>	'very tasty'
<i>tego</i>	'to sit'	<i>tego-tego</i>	'to sit around', 'to sit' (many people)
<i>waje</i>	'to say'	<i>ngaje-ngaje</i>	'legend'
<i>wosa</i>	'to enter'	<i>wosa-wosa</i>	'to enter' (many people)

(5.2) *I=saki-saki.*
 3nh=REDP-tasty
 'They are tasty.'

(5.3) *Ma-sofo sema ma ici-ici se ma lamo-lamo.*
 POSSnh-fruit exist REL REDP-small and REL REDP-big
 'As for fruit, there are small ones and big ones.'

(5.4) *Ngon kanang gee ni=oho-oho durian...*
 2pl a.while.ago that 2pl=REDP-eat durian
 'A while ago you were eating durian...'

(5.5) *Ana fai-fai, kalu moi-moi sone-sone, kama 'oro-'oro ua.*
 3pl REDP-dig if REDP-finish REDP-die SCOPE REDP-take not
 'If all die, they dig (many holes), and they do not take (the bodies).'

When a noun is reduplicated, the derived noun has the meaning of 'many' or 'various'. In addition, noun reduplication is also used to change the meaning of its stem

³ This is used in the fixed expression *Sukur dofu-dofu* 'Thank you very much'. The root is *tofu* 'heaped'. *Sukur* is a loan word from Arabic.

into 'fake' or 'imitation'. The stem noun may be a derived form by lenition, as in *demo* 'word' from *temo* 'to say'.

Table 5.7: Examples of total reduplication (nouns without category change)

<i>bata</i>	'stain'	<i>bata-bata</i>	'dots'
<i>toko</i>	'store'	<i>toko-toko</i>	'many stores'
<i>wonge</i>	'spirit'	<i>wonge-wonge</i>	'spirits'
<i>demo</i>	'word'	<i>demo-demo</i>	'words'
<i>fala</i>	'house'	<i>fala-fala</i>	'toy house'

5.2.2.3. Words with reduplicated forms

There are words which occur only in reduplicated form and whose roots do not exist alone. Some examples of this type are shown in Table 5.8.

Table 5.8. Words which always have reduplicated forms

* <i>baka</i>	<i>bakabaka</i>	'shoulder' (<i>paka</i> 'to slap')
* <i>boto</i>	<i>botoboto</i>	'beetle'
* <i>curu</i>	<i>curucuru</i>	'to whisper'
* <i>gosu</i>	<i>gosugosu</i>	'addition'
* <i>gule</i>	<i>gulegule</i>	'porridge'
* <i>kuda</i>	<i>kudakuda</i>	'tool for cutting grass'
* <i>lojo</i>	<i>lojolojo</i>	'Adam's apple'
* <i>ngako</i>	<i>ngakongako</i>	'butterfly'
* <i>pala</i>	<i>palapala</i>	'thigh'
* <i>tibi</i>	<i>tibitibi</i>	'lower waist' ⁴

⁴ Fortgens (1917) has 'shin' for this word.

5.3. Other Prefixes

In this section I will introduce other prefixes beyond the already discussed lenition and reduplications. The prefixes listed here are logically applied after lenition and reduplication.

5.3.1. The reflexive prefix *ma-*

The prefix *ma-* has two different uses: reflexive, which is discussed here, and aspectual, which is discussed in the following subsection. Visser & Voorhoeve explain the same morpheme in Sahu as “agent-oriented in the sense that the action or process is directed towards the agent itself (reflexive), or that the action is performed for the benefit, pleasure, or sake of the agent, or that the agent is in the process of reaching a state” (1987:26), and the similar distinctions are found in Ternatean.

The reflexive prefix *ma-* takes a transitive verb, derived or non-derived, as its stem and creates an intransitive verb with the meaning of ‘(to do the action) to or for oneself’. I treat this prefix as derivational since *ma-* may add some idiosyncratic meanings that are not transparent from the meanings of its stems, e.g. *ma-hodo* ‘to bathe’ (*hodo* ‘to pour’) and *ma-wosa* ‘to sneak in’ (*wosa* ‘to enter’). Also *ma-* in *ma-hiku* ‘to hide’ means ‘oneself’, the direct object of the root ‘to hide s.t.’, and *ma-* in *ma-oro* ‘to take s.t. for oneself’ indicates the beneficiary. In addition, it may be preceded by another derivational prefix, as in *si-ma-hodo* ‘to make someone to bathe’ (CAUS-REFL-pour), where *ma-* is preceded by the causative prefix *si-*.

Table 5.9: Derivation of reflexive verbs

<i>doto</i>	'to teach'	<i>ma-doto</i>	'to learn'
<i>hiku</i>	'to hide'	<i>ma-hiku</i>	'to hide oneself'
<i>hodo</i>	'to pour'	<i>ma-hodo</i>	'to bathe'
<i>lule</i>	'to roll (vi)'	<i>ma-lule</i>	'to roll down'
<i>ngadi</i>	'to clothe'	<i>ma-ngadi</i>	'to put on clothes'
<i>'oro</i>	'to take'	<i>ma-'oro</i>	'to take s.t. for oneself'
<i>polu</i>	'to gather s.t.'	<i>ma-polu</i>	'to gather (vi)'
<i>sua</i>	'to comb'	<i>ma-sua</i>	'to comb one's own hair'
<i>tiadi</i>	'to change'	<i>ma-diadi</i>	'to change one's own clothe'
<i>tagi</i>	'to go'	<i>ma-tag</i>	'to go by oneself'
<i>wele</i>	'to hang something'	<i>ma-wele</i>	'to hang (vi)'
<i>wosa</i>	'to enter'	<i>ma-wosa</i>	'to sneak in'

The verb *tiadi* requires lenition when derived by the reflexive affix. The verbs, *tagi* and *wosa*, have less transparent meanings when they take this affix. The derived words may go through further derivation, as in (5.11)

(5.6) *To-ma-diadi* *baju faja se ma 'ofi-'ofi.*
 1sg-REFL-LEN.change clothes dirty and REL REDP-clean
 'I changed my dirty clothes for clean ones.'

(5.7) *Una* *ma-si-sone.*
 3sg.masc REFL-CAUS-die
 'He killed himself.' (elicited)

(5.8) *Mina* *ma-hodo.*
 3sg.fem REFL-pour
 'She bathed.'

(5.9) *Una* *ma-hiku* *toma* *bang.*
 3sg.masc REFL-hide OBLnh forest
 'He hid in a forest.'

(5.10) *Sagir ma-ngadi pake Hilal i-baju.*
 Sagir REFL-clothe use Hilal 3sg.masc.POSS-shirt
 'Sagir put on Hilal's shirt.'

- (5.11) *Ngori si-ma-hodo una.*
 1sg CAUS-REFL-pour 3sg.masc
 'I made him bathe.' (elicited)

The reflexive *ma-* does not necessarily decrease the number of arguments of the root. It is still possible to use a direct object after the derived verb as in the following example.

- (5.12) *Jamalia ma-ngadi baju jang wosa pesta.*
 Jamalia REFL-clothe shirt good enter party
 'Jamalia changed into a nice dress and went to the party.'

5. 3.2. The aspect marking *ma-*

This prefix attaches to verbs, and the function of the prefix seems to add aspectual meaning of duration of the action or habitual action. The derived verbs express a prolonged action, a repeated action, and/or an action done by multiple subjects. For example, *ma-kokehe* is used when the person is coughing continuously or repetitively. If the person just coughed once, *kokehe* must be used instead. Although the meaning is aspectual, this is a derivational prefix since it may derive a verb from a noun, as shown in Table 5.10.

Table 5.10: Derivations with the aspectual prefix *ma-**ma-* with verb roots

<i>'aca</i>	'to sweep'	<i>ma-aca</i>	'to sweep'
<i>bou</i>	'to smell'	<i>ma-bou</i>	'to smell'
<i>ciru</i>	'to grate'	<i>ma-ciru</i>	'to grate, to scrape'
<i>din</i>	'to sew'	<i>ma-din</i>	'to sew'
<i>fai</i>	'to dig'	<i>ma-fai</i>	'to dig'
<i>fikir</i>	'to think'	<i>ma-fikir</i>	'to think'
<i>horu</i>	'to row'	<i>ma-horu</i>	'to row'
<i>moku</i>	'to carry'	<i>ma-moku</i>	'to carry'
<i>munara</i>	'to work'	<i>ma-munara</i>	'to work'
<i>paca</i>	'to wipe'	<i>ma-paca</i>	'to wipe'
<i>reno</i>	'to slice'	<i>ma-reno</i>	'to slice'
<i>'uju</i>	'to wash clothes'	<i>ma-'uju</i>	'to wash (clothes)'

ma- with derived stems

<i>hida</i>	'to look at'	<i>si-hida</i>	'to show'	<i>ma-si-hida</i>	'to show'
<i>'ari</i>	'to cry'	<i>go-gari</i>	'to cry'	<i>ma-go-gari</i>	'to cry iteratively'
<i>oho</i>	'to eat'	<i>oho-oho</i>	'to eat'	<i>ma-oho-oho</i>	'to eat continuously'
<i>moi</i>	'to finish'	<i>moi-moi</i>	'all'	<i>ma-moi-moi</i>	'to get together'

ma- with noun roots

<i>nyefo</i>	'smoke'	<i>ma-nyefo</i>	'to smoke (vi)'
<i>foto</i>	'photo'	<i>ma-foto</i>	'to take a picture'
<i>carita/jarita</i>	'story'	<i>ma-carita/ma-jarita</i>	'to tell a story'
<i>nyanyi</i>	'song'	<i>ma-nyanyi</i>	'to sing'

(5.13) *Una ma-kukehe.*
 3sg.masc ASP-cough
 'He is coughing.' (elicited)

(5.14) *Ngori ma-'uju mi-baju faja.*
 1sg ASP-wash 3sg.fem.POSS-clothes dirty
 'I wash her dirty clothes.' (elicited)

(5.15) *Mina ma-'aca mi-guruahe.*
 3sg.fem ASP-sweep 3sg.fem.POSS-trash
 'She swept her trash.' (elicited)

- (5.16) *Mina... ma-'ari nee 'ari bahaya...*
 3sg.fem ASP-cry this cry greatly
 'She...kept crying, cried hard.'
- (5.17) *fo=ma-oho-oho*
 1pl.excl=ASP-REDP-eat
 'we were eating' (Many people were eating for certain period of time
 or eating repeatedly.) (elicited)
- (5.18) *Kie gee i=ma-nyefo.*
 Mountain that 3nh=ASP-smoke
 'The mountain is smoking.'
- (5.19) *Uku ma-riha.*
 fire ASP-red
 'The fire is burning.'⁵

The word *hal* 'expensive' is apparently a loan from Malay *mahal* 'expensive'. It might have been the case that the *ma* of the monomorphemic Malay word is reanalyzed as a prefix when it was borrowed into Ternatean.

In addition to the two *ma-* prefixes, the 3rd non-human possessive prefix and relative clause introducer also have the same form *ma*. This often causes difficulty or ambiguity in analyzing a sentence.

5.3.3. Reciprocal *maku-*

The prefix *maku-* is applied to a transitive verb root, or to a noun in one case, and makes the derived verb reciprocal. This prefix is very productive and may take a loanword as its stem, e.g. *maku-bicara* (*bicara* 'to speak' in Malay). *Maku-* does not require lenition of the root.

I analyze this as a derivational prefix because it may take a noun root and derive a reciprocal verb from it. I have two such examples: *maku-dagimoi* 'to be friends' and *maku-sataruu* 'to be enemies'⁶.

⁵ The same form may have different meaning when *ma* is a possessive marker.

(n5.1) *Uku ma-riha*
 fire POSSnh-red
 'the fire's flame'

⁶ The word *maku-sataruu* is from Robert Allen (2001, personal communication).

Table 5.11: Examples of reciprocal verbs

<i>biasa</i>	'usual'	<i>maku-biasa</i>	'to be get used to s.o. or s.t.'
<i>bicara</i>	'to speak'	<i>maku-bicara</i>	'to talk to each other'
<i>cako</i>	'to strike'	<i>maku-cako</i>	'to hit each other'
<i>dagimoi</i>	'friend'	<i>maku-dagimoi</i>	'to be friends'
<i>dahe</i>	'to get'	<i>maku-dahe</i>	'to meet each other'
<i>dutu</i>	'to punch'	<i>maku-dutu</i>	'to hit each other'
<i>koru</i>	'to kill'	<i>maku-koru</i>	'to kill each other'
<i>mote</i>	'to follow'	<i>maku-mote</i>	'to go together'
<i>rio</i>	'to help'	<i>maku-rio</i>	'to help each other'
<i>sataruu</i>	'enemy'	<i>maku-sataruu</i>	'to be enemies'
<i>tubele</i>	'to fight cocks'	<i>maku-tubele</i>	'to fight cocks against each other'
<i>waro</i>	'to know'	<i>maku-waro</i>	'to know each other'

(5.20) *Ana maku-dero toma pasar.*
 3pl RECP-obtain OBLnh market
 'They met in the market.'

(5.21) *Ana maku-cako daka.*
 3pl RECP-strike there
 'They hit each other over there.' (elicited)

(5.22) *Kalu sema mancia kai,*
 if exist person marry
mancia lian kado gee, ana maku-rio curum.
 person cooperate reach that 3pl RECP-help cook
 'If there is a wedding, people cooperate and they help each other to cook.'

The subject may be singular and the reciprocal verb take a direct object, as in (5.23), or the other party may be realized by a PP headed by the oblique preposition *se*, as in (5.24).

(5.23) *Ngana maku-mote ngori ma.*
 2sg RECP-follow 1sg ATTN
 'You come with me.'

- (5.24) *Una maku-cako daka se ma-dagimoi.*
 3sg.masc RECP-strike there OBLhuman POSS-friend
 'He and his friend hit each other over there.' (elicited)

The prefixes *maku-* and *si-* may co-occur. Depending on the meaning, the causative prefix occurs either before or after the reciprocal prefix.

- (5.25) *Una si-maku-dero ana toma fala.*
 3sg.masc CAUS-RECP-obtain 3pl OBLnh house
 'He made them meet in the house.' (elicited)

- (5.26) *Ana maku-si-oho.*
 3pl RECP-CAUS-eat
 'They feed each other.' (elicited)

- (5.27) *Ana maku-si-dingo surat.*
 3pl RECP-CAUS-send letter
 'They sent letters to each other.'

- (5.28) *Una se mina maku-si-cako se uri.*
 3sg.masc and 3sg.fem RECP-CAUS-strike with rattan
 'He and she hit each other with a rattan.' (elicited)

5.3.4. Causative *si-*

Ternatean has morphological causative construction and syntactic causative construction (8.2.2.), and the former expresses a more direct causation than the latter. The morphological causative marks causativity on verbs by the prefix *si-*. For example, *si-guci* (CAUS-LEN.descend) may imply helping someone go down by taking his/her hands while *haka 'uci* (give descend) does not imply such direct assistance.

Si- is a productive prefix, which may occur with a loan stem, as in *si-stop* 'to stop something/someone' In many cases, this prefixation requires lenition on the root. Similar to the reciprocal prefix, I analyze this prefix as derivational since it may change the category of a word from noun to verb.

Table 5.12: Causative prefixation

<u>ROOT</u>		<u>Prefix <i>si-</i>(Lenition)-ROOT</u>	
<u>Verb to Verb</u>			
<i>cako</i>	'to strike'	<i>si-jako</i> †	'to strike s.t. for s.o.'
<i>dika</i>	'to place'	<i>si-dika</i>	'to place'
<i>doro</i>	'to fall'	<i>si-doro</i>	'to drop'
<i>fere</i>	'to ascend'	<i>si-bere</i>	'to put s.t. up'
<i>firi</i>	'to run away'	<i>si-firi</i> ††	'to let someone escape'
<i>hida</i>	'to look at'	<i>si-hida</i>	'to show'
<i>lamo</i>	'big'	<i>si-lamo</i>	'to make s.t. big'
<i>mam</i>	'sweet'	<i>si-mam</i>	'to make s.t. sweet'
<i>mom</i>	'to get up'	<i>si-mom</i>	'to wake s.o. up'
<i>'oma</i>	'full'	<i>si-goma</i> †	'to fill'
<i>pane</i>	'to get on'	<i>si-bane</i>	'to put s.o. on s.t.'
<i>pululu</i>	'round'	<i>si-pululu</i>	'to make s.t. round'
<i>sone</i>	'to die'	<i>si-sone</i>	'to cause s.o. to die'
<i>tego</i>	'to sit'	<i>si-dego</i>	'to seat s.o.'
<i>uci</i>	'to go down'	<i>si-guci</i> †	'to put s.t. down'
<i>'use</i>	'to throw away'	<i>si-use</i>	'to spill intentionally'
<i>wosa</i>	'to enter'	<i>si-ngosa</i> †	'to take s.t. in'
<u>Noun to Verb</u>			
<i>bori</i>	'fish poison plant'	<i>si-bori</i>	'to poison fish'
<i>hega</i>	'narcotic'	<i>si-hega</i>	'to drug'
<i>ronga</i>	'name'	<i>si-ronga</i>	'to name'
<i>suro</i>	'wedge'	<i>si-suro</i>	'to wedge'

(† I also have examples without lenition.)

(†† It is with lenition in the word *ma-si-biri* 'to elope' (REFL-CAUS-LEN.run)

When the causative prefix *si-* occurs with an intransitive or stative root, valency increases from one to two, adding the causer of the action.

(5.29) *Ma-ngofa* *gee* *hotu*.
 POSS-child that sleep
 'The child is sleeping.'

- (5.30) *Ma-yaya si-hotu ma-ngofa gee.*
 POSS-mother CAUS-sleep POSS-child that
 ‘The mother put the child to sleep.’ (elicited)
- (5.31) *Calana gee bu-budo.*
 pants that REDP-white
 ‘The pants are white.’ (elicited)
- (5.32) *Wia si-bu-budo calana gee.*
 Wia CAUS-REDP-white pants that
 ‘Wia whitened the pants.’ (elicited)
- (5.33) *Nguti gee i=sone.*
 mouse that 3nh=die
 ‘That mouse died.’ (elicited)
- (5.34) *Ijal si-sone nguti se lou.*
 Ijal CAUS-die mouse with bamboo
 ‘Ijal killed a mouse with bamboo.’ (elicited)
- (5.35) *Wati tagi rai ma.*
 Wati go already ATTN
 ‘Wati already walks.’ (elicited)
- (5.36) *Wia si-dagi Wati.*
 Wia CAUS-LEN.go Wati
 ‘Wia makes Wati walk (by supporting her arms).’ (elicited)
- (5.37) *Polisi si-stop ngori.*
 police CAUS-stop 1sg
 ‘Police stopped me.’ (elicited)

When a transitive root takes the causative prefix, it may increase the valency. In this case, the phrase for the causee immediately follows the causative verb as in (5.39), or one of the causee or the theme is realized as a PP, as in (5.40) and (5.41).

- (5.38) *Hilal oho koi.*
 Hilal eat banana
 ‘Hilal eats bananas.’ (elicited)
- (5.39) *Wia si-oho Hilal koi.*
 Wia CAUS-eat Hilal banana
 ‘Wia fed Hilal with bananas.’ (elicited)

(5.40) *Wia si-oho Hilal se koi.*
 Wia CAUS-eat Hilal OBLhuman banana
 'Wia fed Hilal with bananas.' (elicited)

(5.41) *Wia si-oho koi se Hilal.*
 Wia CAUS-eat banana OBLhuman Hilal
 'Wia feeds bananas to Hilal.' (elicited)

When the prefix attaches to a transitive stem, there may be no change in valency and the verb takes the same kinds of arguments with those of its stem. What this prefix does, in this case, is to add an implication that the action is done purposefully, for someone else's benefit, by someone else's order, or by an instrument. The example (5.43) illustrates that the action was done for *ngori* 'me'. In (5.45), there might be someone who is telling *Wia* how to prepare food, or *Wia* might be doing it alone but making the food for someone else. It might be the case that the causative might just indicate that she is doing the action with a clear picture of a dish in mind. For (5.47), there could be someone who orders *Ati* to hit *Nining*, or *Ati* is hitting *Nining* not with her hand but with an instrument, such as rattan or bamboo.

(5.42) *Mina hoi ngara.*
 3sg.fem open door
 'She opened the door.' (elicited)

(5.43) *Kanang mina si-hoi ngara, ngori to=wosa.*
 a.while.ago 3sg.fem CAUS-open door 1sg 1sg=enter
 'A while ago she opened the door (for me) and I entered.'

(5.44) *Wia capu koi se ibi.*
 Wia mix banana and milk
 'Wia mixed bananas and coconut milk.' (elicited)

(5.45) *Wia si-capu koi se ibi.*
 Wia CAUS-mix banana and milk
 'Wia mixed bananas and coconut milk (for someone or by someone's order).'
 (elicited)

(5.46) *Ati cako Nining.*
 Ati strike Nining
 'Ati hit Nining.' (elicited)

- (5.47) *Ati si-cako Nining.*
 Ati CAUS-strike Nining
 'Ati hit Nining (by someone's order or with an instrument).' (elicited)

In the second reading in (5.47) above, the causative prefix is there probably because the instrument is considered to be the one which does the hitting, and *Ati* is causing the instrument to hit *Nining*. The examples (5.48) and (5.49) also illustrate this kind of distinction between underived and derived verbs.

- (5.48) *Ngori tola gumi.*
 1sg cut rope
 'I cut the rope (by hands).' (elicited)

- (5.49) *Ngori si-tola gumi.*
 1sg CAUS-cut rope
 'I cut the rope (with an instrument).' (elicited)

In order to express the causer in a sentence along with an agent of the action, analytic causative construction has to be used. The example (5.50) has the overt causer for (5.47) above.

- (5.50) *Wia mo=sudo Ati cako Nining.*
 Wia 3sg.fem=order Ati strike Nining
 'Wia ordered Ati to hit Nining.' (elicited)

5. 3.5. Unproductive prefixes

I have three unproductive prefixes in my data: *po-*, *do-*, and *so-*. The prefix *po-* attaches only to the six directionals (see Ch. 9), and the meaning is 'immediately beside on the (directional) side'. For example, if people are talking about a house, they would use *po-isa* 'next.to-LANDWD' to indicate the spot on the ground right outside of the wall which is in the direction to the mountain.

- (5.51) *Durian ma-sunanga po-hoko ri-die.*
 Durian POSSnh-side next.to-SEAWD 1sg. POSS-possession
 'The durian on the seaward side (of the tree) is mine.' (elicited)

I have two examples for the prefix *do-*. One is *do-maha* ‘to wait’ from *maha* ‘to wait’ and the other is *do-rio* ‘to help someone’ from *rio* ‘to help’. The word *so-nyinga* ‘to miss, to remember’ from *nyinga* ‘liver’ is the only example for *so-*. The functions of these unproductive prefixes are not clear. It may be that *do-* indicates a locative direct object as in Northeast Halmaheran (Robert Allen 2001, personal communication). The followings are examples from texts. *Do-rio* appears in Fortgens (1917) and Atjo (1986), but no example sentences are given.

(5.52) *Mia waje, “Tolu, ngana du-maha⁷ dahu la.*
 monkey say Tolu 2sg PREF-wait DOWNSD PRT
 ‘Monkey said, “Tolu, you wait down there.’

(5.53) *Ngori so-nyinga mina.*
 1sg PREF-liver 3sg.fem
 ‘I miss her.’

⁷ The vowel of the prefix is raised here. See 2.6.5. for mid-back vowel raising.

CHAPTER 6

NOUN PHRASES AND VERB PHRASES

In this chapter I will survey the major syntactic units larger than words, i.e. NPs and VPs. In a subsection of VPs, I will also examine serial verb constructions in Ternatean.

6.1. Noun phrases

Ternatean NPs have a possessor NP on the left of the head noun and all other modifiers on the right. The possessive prefix attaches to the left side of the head noun. Modifiers can be an attributive NP or VP, or a relative clause. A quantifier may precede or follow the modifiers after the head noun. A demonstrative occurs in the NP-final position. There may be more than one attributive phrase or relative clause.

(6.1) Structure of NP

(Possessor NP) (POSS-)HEAD (Quant.) (Attributive NP/VP) (Quant.)(Demonstrative)
(Relative clause)

(6.2) *ana na-kabi ngai raange dai gee*
3pl 3pl.POSS-goat CL three LANDSD that
'Those three goats of theirs in the land side location' (elicited)

(6.3) *ana na-kabi dai ngai raange gee*
3pl 3plPOSS-goat LANDSD CL three that
'Those three goats of theirs in the land side location' (elicited)

- (6.4) *mina mi-tusa ici bu-budo toma dos ma-daha*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem.POSS-cat small REDP-white OBLnh box POSSnh-inside

ngai mdidi
 CL two

‘her two small white cats in the box’

6.1.1. Possessive NPs

In possessive NPs, the possessor noun precedes the possessed noun, and the possessed noun may take a possessive prefix. As described in Chapter 2, the possessive prefixes may agree in person and number of the possessor, or the prefix may be *ma*, which is used more generally for all persons and numbers. Possessor NPs may be complex.

- (6.5) *Ngana ni-buku*
 2sg 2sg.POSS-book
 ‘your book’

- (6.6) *ngom mi-gura*¹
 1pl.excl 1pl.excl.POSS-garden
 ‘our garden’

- (6.7) *koi ma-ahi*
 banana POSSnh-skin
 ‘banana skin’

- (6.8) *kaso ma-dopolo*
 dog POSSnh -head
 ‘dog’s head’

- (6.9) *wange ma-sahu ma-daha*
 sun ASP-hot POSSnh-inside
 ‘in the middle of a hot day’

- (6.10) *Takome se Sulamadaha ma-soa*
 Takome and Sulamadaha POSSnh-space
 ‘The space between Takome and Sulamadaha’

¹ In Gamici in Ibu, *mia-* is used instead of *mi-*. (10.2.6. Table 10.10)

(6.11) *ngom ma-dun*
1pl.excl POSS-mother-in-law

se ngom ma-yaya se ma-baba gee
and 1pl.excl POSS-mother and POSS-father that

‘our mother-in-law and her mother and father’

(6.12) *ngom ma-dun ma-yaya se ma-baba*
1pl.excl POSS-mother-in-law POSS-mother and POSS-father
‘my mother-in-law’s mother and father’

(6.13) *ana Aruk ma-yaya ma-jojo ma-fala*
3pl Aruk POSS-mother POSS-younger.sibling.of.same.sex POSS-house
‘Aruk’s mother’s sister’s house’

A possessive prefix is optional. There are no differences in meaning between phrases with and without the clitic, but it seems that dropping the prefix is more common in fast informal speech.

(6.14) *Ngori ngofa*
1sg child
‘my child’

(6.15) *ngana yaya se ngana baba*
2sg mother and 2sg father
‘your mother and your father’

(6.16) *fangare yaya se baba*
1sg.masc.pol mother and father
‘my mother and father’

When the possessive prefix is present, the possessor NP or pronoun is optional.

(6.17) *ni-buku*
2sg.POSS-book
‘your book’

(6.18) *ngana ni-buku*
2sg 2sg.POSS-book
‘your book’

(6.19) *ri-tas*
1sg.POSS-bag
'my bag'

(6.20) *ngori ri-tas*
1sg 1sg.POSS-bag
'my bag'

(6.21) ...*haka ngori ma-obo bato, ma-rehe ua, ma-obo.*
give 1sg POSSnh-bone only POSSnh-flesh not POSSnh-bone
'...give me (the turtle's) bones, not its meat, bones.'

6.1.2. Attributive nouns

A noun may function as a modifier to a noun. The attributive NP immediately follows the head noun.

(6.22) *mancia Hiri*
person Hiri
'a Hiri person' (a person from Hiri Island)

(6.23) *ake besa*
water rain
'rain water'

(6.24) *fala mari*
house stone
'a stone house'

6.1.3. Attributive VPs

Verbs also function as noun modifiers. The difference of these VPs from relative clauses is absence of an overt relative clause introducer. (See the next section and 8.2.3.) As with attributive NPs, there is no formal marking other than the word order. Stative verbs are more commonly used than other verbs as noun modifiers for semantic reasons.

(6.25) *tee sahu-sahu*
tea REDP-hot
'very hot tea'

- (6.26) *nyao dofu*
fish many
'many fish'
- (6.27) *oto kurachi ici*
car yellow small
'small yellow car'
- (6.28) *ngon ma-peda gila*
2pl POSS-machete long
'your long machete'
- (6.29) *ri-tas lamo kotu gee*
1sg.POSS-bag big lack that
'my big black bag'
- (6.30) *mancia tagi gee*
person go that
'the walking person'
- (6.31) *mancia gulaha mo-mam gee*
person make REDP-sweet that
'the person making sweets'
- (6.32) *ma-yaya bau*
POSS-mother step.relative
'stepmother'
- (6.33) *mancia sui tabako nee*
person smoke tobacco this
'this person smoking tobacco'
- (6.34) *mancia himo podo seba toma ngara*
person old short near OBLnh door

pake topi kuraci gee
use hat yellow that

'the old person near the door with a yellow hat'
- (6.35) *Ngori hida mancia gasa pipi gee.*
1sg look.at person bring money that
'I saw the person who brought the money.'

6.1.4. NP with a relative clause

Another type of NP modifier is relative clause. The particle *ma* is used as a relative clause introducer. The Malay relative clause introducer *yang* is also used, as in (6.40). (See 8.2.3. for relative clauses.)

(6.36) *oto ma kuraci ici*
 car REL yellow small
 'the car that is small and yellow' (cf. (6.27) above)

(6.37) *mancia ma gaku se gode*
 person REL tall and fat
 'someone who is tall and fat'

(6.38) *ngasu ma ngai romdidi*
 pillar REL CLnh two
 'pillars that are two'

(6.39) *kos riha lamo ngai raange ma tulisan Ternate toma dudu*
 T-shirt red big CLnh three REL writing Ternate OBLnh back
 'the three large T-shirts of which the writing on the back is "Ternate".'

(6.40) *mancia yang tagi gee*
 person REL go that
 'the person who went'

A relative clause may be head-less, as in the example below.

(6.41) *Capu ma su-sahu se ma alo-alo.*
 mix REL REDP-hot and REL REDP-cold
 'Mix the hot ones and the cold ones.' (elicited)

6.1.5. NP with a numerical expression

Quantifiers consist of a numeral with or without a classifier that precedes the numeral. Quantifiers either precede or follow the modifier after the head noun. To see whether the meanings differ in different positions requires more data.

- (6.42) *piga romdidi*
plate two
'two plates'
- (6.43) *piga bela rara*
plate piece six
'six plates'
- (6.44) *mancia na-rukange*
person CLhuman-three.human
'three people'
- (6.45) *gula kilo romoi*
sugar kilo one
'sugar one kilo'
- (6.46) *fuo budiku nyag boi² se mtoha*
string.beans LEN.bind ten one and five
'fifteen bunches of string beans'
- (6.47) *Ri-cangkir lamo riha ngai raha suka kanyigo hal foloi.*
1sg.POSS-cup big red CL four crack yesterday expensive excessively
'My four cups which are big and red, which cracked yesterday,
were very expensive.'

6.1.6. NP with demonstratives

A demonstrative occurs at the end of a NP. A relative clause may occur between the head and the NP-final demonstrative. A pronoun may be followed by a demonstrative when it is emphasized (6.48). This kind of usage of demonstratives is common in Indonesian languages, including standard Indonesian, e.g. *saya ini* 'I' (lit. 'I this') and *kamu itu* 'you' (lit. 'you that').

- (6.48) *ngori nee*
1sg this
'I' (emphatic)

² Because of assimilation process, *nyagi moi* 'ten' (lit. ten one) is realized as *nyag boi* (2.6.2).

- (6.49) *ake su-sahu nee*
 water REDP-hot this
 'this hot water'³
- (6.50) *himo gee i-fala gee*
 old that 3sg.masc.POSS-house that
 'that old man's house'
- (6.51) *tas ma lamo ma kotu gee*
 bag REL big REL black that
 'the big black bag'

6.1.7. Conjoined NP

The conjunctions *se* 'and' and *bolo* 'or' are used in conjoined noun phrases. (4.6.3. & 4.6.4.) When there are more than two nouns to conjoin, a conjunction occurs between each pair.

- (6.52) *namo se kabi*
 chicken and goat
 'chickens and goats'
- (6.53) *ngana se mina se ngori*
 2sg and 3sg.fem and 1sg
 'you and she and I'
- (6.54) *ngana bolo mina bolo ngori*
 2sg or 3sg.fem or 1sg
 'you or she or I'

6.2. Verb phrases

A Ternatean verb phrase is left-headed. A simple VP contains one verb, while a serial verb construction contains more than one verb. In this section I will illustrate these two types of VPs and coordinated VPs.

³ This can also mean 'the water is very hot'.

6.2.1. Simple VPs

A simple verb phrase contains at least one verb. It may also contain a subject clitic, a direct object, an indirect object and prepositional phrases as arguments and/or adjuncts. A subject clitic occurs in front of the head verb, and everything else occurs after the head verb. An adverbial phrase (ADVP) may also be present. An auxiliary may occur either before the head or in the VP-final position (see 4.3). An ADVP may occur in various positions except between the head verb and its direct object. Ditransitive verbs, such as *haka* 'to give' and *si-dingo* 'to send', may have the Recipient and Theme juxtaposed immediately after the verb or have the Recipient marked as oblique.

(6.55) Structure of VP

(SUBJ=) (AUX)(SUBJ=)HEAD (NP) (NP) (PP) (AUX)

(6.56) *Ino.*

hither

'Come here.'

(6.57) *Piga 'ofi.*

plate clean

'The plate is clean.'

(6.58) *Felem gee i=roro.*

film that 3nh=slow

'The film was long.' (elicited)

(6.59) *To=ma-hodo.*

1sg=REFL-pour

'I bathe.'

(6.60) *Salaika moi-moi nyala toma mesel ma-nyeku.*

thing REDP-finish scatter OBLnh floor POSSnh-atop

'Everything is scattered on the floor.'

(6.61) *To=paca meja se baca-baca*

1sg=wipe table with REDP-LEN.wipe

'I wipe the table with dust cloth.' (elicited)

(6.62) *Ana wohe nyao.*

3pl sun.dry fish

'They sun-dry fish.' (elicited)

(6.63) *Ngori to=haka mina dohodoho.*
 1sg 1sg=give 3sg.fem gift
 'I gave her a gift.' (elicited)

(6.64) *Ngori haka dohodoho se mina.*
 1sg give gift OBLhuman 3sg.fem
 'I gave a gift to her.' (elicited)

6.2.2. Serial verb constructions

The definition of Serial Verb Constructions (SVCs) is controversial and varies widely (e.g. Durie 1985, 1988, Givón 1991, Sebba 1987, Noonan 1985). It is not my intention to get into the details of the discussion over SVCs in this study. However, for the purpose of this study, SVC may be summarized as follows:

A SVC...

- a. contains two or more lexical verbs, each of which is otherwise capable of occurring as the only verb in a sentence;
- b. contains only one syntactic subject;
- c. has no overt marker for coordination or subordination;
- d. has no clause boundary between the verbs, either by morphology or by intonation;
- e. has tense, aspect, mood, illocutionary force, and negation shared by the verbs;
- f. encodes a single event with related actions or states.

In many serializing languages, serial verbs are recognizable from morphology, such as agreement and tense-aspect marking affixes on the verbs. In serializing creole languages, although they have limited morphology, some syntactic tests are available, such as clefting and question formation, in which the word in focus or in question occurs in the front (Sebba 1987).

Since Ternatean has little morphology, when two or more verbs are used in a sentence, it is hard to determine whether it is a serial verb construction or not.

In this study I do not consider verb combinations which encode straightforward consecutive actions as SVCs. It is often the case that a conjunction, such as *kara* 'just

then', may be inserted without changing the meaning in these cases. In Ternatean the construction with the instrumental use of the verb 'to take', which is common in other serializing languages, is excluded in this test. I also exclude constructions that are considered to be complex sentences. Those include constructions with predicates that take sentential complement, such as control verbs, causative verbs, verbs of cognition, verbs of desire, and other verbs, such as 'to learn', 'to help', 'to believe', and 'to think'. I will discuss these constructions in Chapter 8.

What I analyze as SVCs here are verb modifying constructions. These include Manner, Purpose, Instrumental, Equative, and Directional. The verbs for Manner and Purpose phrases are an open set, and the verbs for Instrumental, Equative, and Directional are a small closed set of verbs. The terminative aspect is also encoded by SVC. All these constructions express one event rather than consecutive actions. The second verb in a SVC most commonly functions as a modifier and never takes a subject clitic.

It seems to be the case that only the main verb and the preceding auxiliaries may take subject clitics. Having two verbs both with subject clitics usually indicates that they are two separate clauses, as in (6.65b) and (6.66b). (See also Ch.8.)

- (6.65) a. *Ngori waje gee sala.*
 1sg say that wrong
 'I said it wrong.' (elicited)
- b. *Ngori waje gee i=sala.*
 1sg say that 3nh=wrong
 'I said it; it was wrong.' (elicited)

- (6.66) a. *O=laba mo-morari.*
 3sg.masc=run REDP-fast
 'He ran fast.' (elicited)
- b. *O=laba o=mo-morari*
 3sg.masc=run 3sg.masc=REDP-fast
 'He ran; he was fast.' (elicited)

However, there are cases where the first verb in SVC modifies the second verb. In these cases, the modifying verb may take a subject marking clitic, but this is rather rare.

(6.67) *Mongo ngori jai-jai kodiho.*
 and.then 1sg REDP-quick return
 ‘Then, I hurriedly went back.’ (elicited)

(6.68) *Ngori hara-hara hohe.*
 1sg REDP-bluff laugh
 ‘I gave a fake smile.’

6.2.2.1. Manner

Manner is expressed by a SVC in Ternatean. Stative verbs and active intransitive verbs are the most common, but there are some examples of transitive verbs as well. If the subject marking clitic *i* is used for *sone*, as in (6.70b), the effect of hitting is not necessarily immediate, which indicates that (6.70b) is not a SVC.

(6.69) *Una o=koko tiahi.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=stand straight
 ‘He was standing straight.’ (elicited)

(6.70) a. *Una o=cako nguti sone rai ma.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=strike mouse die already ATTN
 ‘He struck a mouse dead.’ (elicited)

b. *Una o=cako nguti i=sone rai ma.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=strike mouse 3nh=die already ATTN
 ‘He struck a mouse; it died.’ (elicited)

(6.71) *Jamalia tagi gudu laku si ma-oma cabuu.*
 Jamalia go far too.much first ASP-breathe a.little
 ‘Jamalia went too far, so she rested for a while.’ (elicited)

(6.72) *...ngom tego dia roro bahaya ma i?*
 1pl.excl sit LANDSD slow greatly ATTN CONF
 ‘We sat there at the land side location long, right?’

(6.73) *Paku saki.*
 crack tasty
 ‘(The nutmegs) crack nicely.’

(6.74) *Oho maku-turari se ana.*
 eat RECP-face OBLhuman 3pl
 ‘(We) eat facing them.’

(6.75) *Ana fodi nyao cabuu.*
 3pl buy fish a.little
 'They bought fish a little.'

(6.76) *Munara haso bole.*
 work heavy not.too
 'Don't work too hard.'

Reduplicated verbs are often used to express manner.

(6.77) *Ngori to=tagi mehe-mehe.*
 1sg 1sg=go REDP-soft
 'I go slowly.' (elicited)

(6.78) *Jaga ngofa laha-laha.*
 guard child REDP-good
 'Watch children well.'

(6.79) *Tego ogo-ogo toma fala ma-daha tara la.*
 sit REDP-quiet OBLnh house POSSnh-inside DOWNWD PRT
 '(I) sit quietly (without doing anything) in the house.'

(6.80) *...gohosi koko-koko.*
 urine REDP-stand
 '(She) pees standing.'

(6.81) *...tego wato-wato adi.*
 sit REDP-naked again
 '(They) were sitting naked, too.'

(6.82) *Wati mo='ari tau-tau.*
 Wati 3sg.fem=cry REDP-drag
 'Wati keeps crying.' (elicited)

6.2.2.2. Purpose

Purpose is also expressed by a SVC. Differing from other SVCs, the second verb is merely the motivation for the action expressed by the head verb to happen, and it is not implied that the second verb is actually realized. In the example (6.83), the word *pongo* 'deaf' is used as a name of a character of a story.

- (6.83) *Pongo, ino ngone fo=tagi uni rame.*
 deaf hithe 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=go watch crowd
 'Deaf, let's go to see the crowd.'
- (6.84) *Kanyigo Ani tagi fodi Oni ma-baju.*
 yesterday Ani go buy Oni POSS-shirt
 'Yesterday Ani went to buy Oni's shirt.'
- (6.85) *Ana tagi horu hau toma pasi lamo.*
 3pl go row fish OBLnh coral.reef big
 'They went to fish at a big coral reef.'
- (6.86) *Ju tagi hotu.*
 Ju go sleep
 'Ju went to sleep.'
- (6.87) *Ngon tagi fere kosora o.*
 2pl go ascend nutmeg ACKN
 'You go to harvest nutmegs, huh?'
- (6.88) *Cee, peda kanyigo to=bau*
 INTJ mechete yesterday 1sg=borrow

tagi fere igo ma-ake kanyigo.
 go ascend coconut POSSnh-water yesterday.
 'Foey, the machete that I borrowed yesterday to harvest coconut water
 (I can't find it).'

6.2.2.3. Instrumental

It is common among serializing languages to express the notion of instrument by using a SVC. For example, the verb 'take' in Kalam (a Papuan language) and Sranan (a creole language in Surinam) has a function similar to English instrumental 'with'.

- (6.89) *ywt d-y pk-p-yn* (Foley 1986:114)
 stick take-ing hit-PERF-1sg
 'I hit it with a stick.'
- (6.90) *No teki baskita tyari watra.* (Sebba 1987:59)
 NEG take basket carry water
 'Don't carry water with a basket.'

In Ternatean, *sema* ‘to exist, to have’ and *pake* ‘to use’ function to indicate an instrument. When these verbs are used to mark instrument, they occur after the main verb and do not take subject clitics. Durie (1985) discusses the special categories between verb and preposition in Oceanic languages, and Ternatean *sema* and *pake* could be the same kind of words. Here I analyze them as verbs, functioning as instrument markers in SVCs, but it is also possible to treat them as prepositions.

- (6.91) *Una si-sone nguti sema ma-jaga.*
 3sg.masc CAUS-die mouse exist POSSnh-branch
 ‘He killed the mouse with a branch.’ (elicited)
- (6.92) *Ngori to=si-sone nguti pake uri.*
 1sg 1sg=CAUS-die mouse use rattan
 ‘I killed a mouse with a rattan stick.’ (elicited)
- (6.93) *Oe, popo igo pake peda regu.*
 yes split coconut use machete other
 ‘Yah, split coconut with another machete.’
- (6.94) *Sagir ma-ngadi pake Hilal i-baju.*
 Sagir REFL-clothe use Hilal 3sg.masc.POSS-shirt
 ‘Sagir put on Hilal’s shirt.’ (elicited)

6.2.2.4. Equatives

The verbs *doka* ‘to resemble’ and *ma-tero* ‘to be the same’ (REFL-make.a.hit), are used to construct equative sentences.

- (6.95) *Una laba murari-murari doka ana.*
 3sg.masc run REDP-fast resemble 3pl
 ‘He runs as fast as them.’ (elicited)
- (6.96) *Ngofa gee sema buku ma-tero dofu dogo ma-io.*
 child that exist book REFL-make.a.hit many add POSS-older.sibling
 ‘That child has as many books as his older brother.’ (elicited)
- (6.97) *Una gulaha mam ma-tero doka ma-yaya.*
 3sg.masc make sweet REFL-make.a.hit resemble POSS-mother
 ‘He makes sweets like his mother.’ (elicited)

- (6.98) *Una ma-tobo murari*
 3sg.masc ASP-swim fast
ma-tero ma-io gee.
 REFL-make.a.hit POSS-older.sibling.of.same.sex that
 'He swims as fast as his older brother.' (elicited)

6.2.2.5. Directionals

Direction is commonly encoded by a SVC in many languages. A Ternatean directional may occur as a main verb, but it occurs more commonly in SVCs. The first verb is often a motion verb but not necessarily so.

- (6.99) *Di, fere ie murari.*
 Di ascend UPWD fast
 'Di, climb up fast.'
- (6.100) *Ana mote isa.*
 3pl follow LANDWD
 'They went landward.'
- (6.101) *Oe, hiku ika.*
 yes hide thither
 'Ya, hide (the money) there.'
- (6.102) *Ana mu-nau se fuheka tagi horu hoko dai*
 3pl REDP-male and female go row SEAWD SEASD

toma ngolo ma-gonora.
 OBLnh sea POSSnh-middle

 'The husband and wife went rowing to the middle of the sea.'
- (6.103) *Una 'uci tara dogo o=hio mada.*
 3sg.masc descend DOWNWD in.addition 3sg.masc=blow mouth
 'He came down and whistled.'
- (6.104) *Ngori to=tagi ika toma butu.*
 1sg 1sg=go thither OBLnh market
 'I went there to the market.' (elicited)
- (6.105) *Ngoto hida hoko si ngon dai-dai.*
 1sg look.at SEAWD first 2pl REDP-SEASD
 'I looked seaward and you were at the sea side location.'

(6.106) *Ngori to=tagi hoko toma butu.*
 1sg 1sg=go SEAWD OBLnh market
 'I went seaward to the market.' (elicited)

(6.107) *Maha Iwin telefon isa.*
 later Iwin telephone LANDWD
 'In a while, Iwin will call landward.'⁴

(6.108) *Ana tutup doka kain gee romoi isa hoko.*
 3pl close resemble cloth that one LANDWD SEAWD.
 'They closed (the entrance) with cloth landward seaward.'

(6.109) ... *oho si-gado si-moi turus ena 'uci.*
 eat CAUS-reach CAUS-finish then 3nh descend
 '(It) ate until all are finished, then came down.'

6.2.2.6. Terminative *moi*

The terminative aspect is expressed by the verb *moi* 'to finish'. Usually it is followed by the perfective particle *rai*.

(6.110) *Salaika-salaika ici-ici hira moi rai=m.*
 REDP-thing REDP-small lost finish already=ATTN
 'Small things are all lost.'

(6.111) *Ya jou mancia Sulamadaha kodiho moi rai ma.*
 INTJ lord person Sulamadaha return finish already ATTN
 'My God, Sulamadaha people have all gone back.'

(6.112) *Mina oho bira moi rai=m.*
 3sg.fem eat rice finish already=ATTN
 'She has finished eating rice.'

(6.113) *Man fere moi la=hang?*
 Man ascend finish or=not.yet
 'Has Man finished harvesting (nutmegs)?'

⁴ Landward here means 'calling from Ambon to Ternate'. (See Ch. 9.)

6.2.3. Coordinated VPs

VP coordination for consecutive actions looks very similar to a SVC when the verbs do not have subject clitics. Coordinated VPs share the subject, but they do not encode a single event. It is possible for each verb to take the subject clitic. It is hard to distinguish coordinated VPs and complex sentences. The only difference between these is whether an overt subject for the second verb is present or not. Considering the fact that an argument may be freely dropped in this language, there is no clear line between coordinated VPs and coordinated clauses.

(6.114) *fo=tagi si-moi fo=si-hoko.*
 1pl.incl=go CAUS-finish 1pl.incl=CAUS-SEAWD
 'We all went seaward.'

(6.115) *Nee ngone fo=tagi fo=hoko*
 this 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=go 1pl.incl=SEAWD

fo=si-mam mada ngana die.
 1pl.incl=CAUS-sweet mouth 2sg possession

'Let's go seaward and taste yours.'

(6.116) *To=oho to=torifu laku si to=dodu.*
 1sg=eat 1sg=feel.full too.much first 1sg=burp
 'I ate, became too full, and burped.' (elicited)

(6.117) *Jamalia ma-ngadi baju jang wosa pesta.*
 Jamalia REFL-clothe shirt nice enter party
 'Jamalia changed into a nice shirt and went to the party.' (elicited)

(6.118) ...*ma-yaya gee 'oro bira si-roso toma mada.*
 POSS-mother that take rice CAUS-rub OBLnh mouth
 '...the mother took rice and rubbed to (the child's) mouth.'

(6.119) ...*mina 'oro kapas konyoo...*
 ...3sg.fem take cotton wrap
 '...she took cotton and wrapped (the bone)...'

(6.120) ...*ngone pane oto tagi toma pelabuhan...*
 1pl.incl get.on car go OBLnh port
 '...we got on a car and went to the port...'

(6.121) *Kanang sido nee to=mina to=paha nee=na*
 a.while.ago till this 1sg=see 1sg=touch this=3nh

igo mai dahe ua.
 coconut even get not

‘Since a while ago until now I’ve been looking and touching but I haven’t gotten any coconut.’

(6.122) *Mina tagi fere kosora kodiho hang?*
 3sg.fem go ascend nutmeg return not.yet
 ‘She went to harvest nutmegs and hasn’t she come back yet?’

(6.123) *Tagi 'oro ake.*
 go take water
 ‘Go and get water.’

(6.124) *Hotu mom ie oke tee.*
 sleep get.up UPWD drink tea
 ‘(I) slept, got up and drank tea.’

CHAPTER 7

SIMPLE SENTENCES

In this section I will examine different types of simple sentences, which contain only one predicate. Ternatean has SVO word order. Negative markers usually occur sentence-finally. In actual conversations, arguments are often dropped when they are recoverable from context. Arguments are also preposed for topicalization, with or without resumptive pronouns. The basic word order of a simple sentence is as follows.

(7.1) Subject NP VP (NEG) (Demonstrative) (Particle)
 NP/PP

A demonstrative is often heard at the end of a sentence. This seems to make the utterance friendlier or less abrupt. Similar usage of demonstratives exists in Indonesian. For example, in Indonesian, *Saya mau ke pasar ini* (lit. 'I want to market this'), with a stress on *pasar* 'market' and not on *ini* 'this', means 'I'm going to the market' with friendliness. Here, *ini* does not modify *pasar*, but it modifies the entire sentence. Similarly, in Ternatean, it is common to hear someone say, *Tagi saa gee?* 'Where are you going?' (lit. 'walk which that') with a demonstrative at the end, which shows the speaker's interest and friendliness, instead of *Tagi saa?* without the demonstrative.

7.1. Declarative sentences

Declarative sentences are used for assertions, narratives, reports and so on. The structure of declarative sentences of Ternatean is unmarked as in most other languages.

Ternatean simple sentences can be divided into two groups: sentences with a verb and sentences without a verb. The former has the SV or SVO structure, and the latter

consists of a subject and NP or PP. These two types also exist in interrogative sentences while imperative sentences are restricted to the first type. It is because imperative sentences require an agent who has control over an action.

7.1.1. Sentences with non-verbal predicates

Ternatean does not have a copula. When a sentence has a NP predicate, the subject NP and the predicate NP are simply juxtaposed. No subject clitic occurs in front of the predicate in this construction.

Likewise the subject NP and the locative PP are juxtaposed without any verb, as in (7.7) and (7.8). This construction, too, does not take any subject marking clitic.

(7.2) *Ngori ronga Ali.*
1sg name Ali
'My name is Ali.'

(7.3) *Kui ma-nyiha romtoha.*
cake POSSnh-leftover five
'There are five cakes left.'

(7.4) *Mancia gee guru.*
person that teacher
'That person is a teacher.'

(7.5) *Mina mi-dagimoi toma fala ma-nyeku.*
3sg.fem 3sg.fem.POSS-friend OBLnh house POSSnh-top
'Her friend is on the top of the house.' (elicited)

(7.6) *Kanang besa ua, nee besa.*
a.while.ago rain not this rain
'A while ago it wasn't raining, but now it's raining.' (elicited)

(7.7) *Kanyigo sodidi lamo ka nee=na.*
yesterday earthquake big LOC this=3nh
'Yesterday a big earthquake was here.' (elicited)

(7.8) *Ajir dai.*
Ajir SEASD
'Ajir is in the sea side location.' (elicited)

- (7.9) *Rai mina ma-bokor kotu ici ka nee lu=ua?*
 already 3sg.fem POSS-basin black small LOC this or=not
 'Then, is her small black basin here or not?'

7.1.2. Sentences with a verb

The majority of sentences in Ternatean contain at least one verb. As discussed in Chapter 2, a sentence may have a subject clitic before the verb.

- (7.10) *Una haso.* (stative verb)
 3sg.masc heavy
 'He is heavy.'
- (7.11) *Una o=gaku foloi.* (stative verb)
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=tall excessively
 'He is very tall.' (elicited)
- (7.12) *Nyao gee lamo.* (stative verb)
 fish that big
 'That fish is big.' (elicited)
- (7.13) *Nguti i=sone.* (active intransitive verb)
 mouse 3nh=die
 'The mouse died.' (elicited)
- (7.14) *Ngori to=go-gola.* (active intransitive verb)
 1sg 1sg=REDP-sick
 'I am sick.'
- (7.15) *Mina mi-dopolo i=cum.* (active intransitive verb)
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem.POSS-head 3nh=sting
 'She has a headache.' (Elicited)
- (7.16) *ngon ni=tagi toma ngoko.* (active intransitive verb)
 2pl 2pl=go OBLnh road
 'You walk on the road.' (elicited)
- (7.17) *Mirdat dahe nyao lamo.* (transitive verb)
 Mirdat get fish big
 'Mirdat got a big fish.'

- (7.18) *Himo gee moku kasibii.* (transitive verb)
old that carry cassava
'The old person carried cassava.'
- (7.19) *Ngori haka mina dohodoho.* (ditransitive verb)
1sg give 3sgf gift
'I gave her a gift.'
- (7.20) *Ngori haka dohodoho se mina.* (ditransitive verb)
1sg give gift OBLhuman 3sg.fem
'I gave a gift to her.' (elicited)
- (7.21) *Wia giha gee daka.* (ditransitive verb)
Wia put that there
'Wia put that there.' (elicited)

When some stative verbs are used for weather, the sentence is subject-less.

- (7.22) *Su-sahu.*
REDP-hot
'It's hot.'

7.1.3. Negation

7.1.3.1. *Ua*: general negative marker

The general negative marker, which simply negates a proposition, is *ua*. This is used for constructions both with and without a verb (4.7.1.1).

Negation is realized by adding the negative particle *ua* after a VP, or a non-verbal predicate. *Ua* is also used alone as an answer to a question, as in (7.29).

- (7.23) *Gee ri=buku ua.* (NP predicate)
that 1sg.poss=book not
'That is not my book.' (elicited)
- (7.24) *Nee mam ua.* (stative verb)
this sweet not
'This is not sweet.'
- (7.25) *Hari Minggu tagi butu dadi ua.* (active intransitive verb)
day Sunday go market can not
'(I) cannot go to the market on Sunday.'

- (7.26) *Ngori oke kofi ua.* (transitive evrb)
 1sg drink coffee not
 'I don't drink coffee.'
- (7.27) *I=haka pipi se una ua.* (ditransitive verb)
 3pl=give money OBLhuman 3sg.masc not
 'They do not give him money.' (elicited)
- (7.28) *Besa ua.* (Subject-less sentence)
 rain not
 'It's not raining.'
- (7.29) A: *Ngana hida una tagi hoko bolo ua?*
 2sg see 3sgm go SEAWD or not
 'Did you see him going seaward or not?'
- B: *Ua.*
 not
 'No.'

7.1.3.2. *Hodu*: negation of desire

The verb *hodu* means 'not want', and this is used for the negative of *mau* 'to want'. The use of the combination of *mau* 'want' and the general negative marker *ua* is ungrammatical, as in (7.31).

- (7.30) *To=hodu oke kofi.*
 1sg=not.want drink coffee
 'I don't want to drink coffee.'
- (7.31) *To=mau oke kofi ua.**
 1sg=want drink coffee not
- (7.32) A: *Mau baju sung?*
 want shirt new
 'Do you want a new shirt?'
- B: *Hodu.*
 not.want
 'No, I don't.'

Hodu may occur with the negative particle *ua*, and it has two readings depending on the context: ‘to want’ as negation of negation, as in the first reading in (7.33) and (7.34), and ‘not to want at all’, as in the second readings of the same examples. In the latter case the additional negative marker *ua* functions as an intensifier.

(7.33) *Ngori hodu oke kofi ua.*
 1sg not.want drink coffee not
 ‘It’s not that I don’t want to drink coffee.’ (I want to drink coffee.)
 or ‘I don’t want to drink coffee at all.’

(7.34) *To=hodu ua.*
 1sg=not.want not
 ‘I want.’ or ‘I don’t want at all.’

7.1.3.3. *Doho*: negation of knowledge

The verb *doho* means ‘to know’, but *doho* and its reduplicated form, *do-doho*, are also used for the negative meaning, ‘don’t know’, by itself without a negative marker.¹ When *doho* or *do-doho* is used as negative expression, the meaning is not simply a negative of ‘to know’, but it carries the speaker’s attitude of not wanting to talk about the matter or having no interest in the matter. The implication is ‘I don’t know anything about it’ or ‘Don’t ask me’.² Therefore, the subject of the statement, overt or covert, is always the 1st person.

(7.35) *Fangare kama do-doho ua.*
 1sg.masc.pol SCOPE REDP-know not
 ‘I don’t know.’

(7.36) *To=do-doho ua.*
 1sg=REDP-know not
 ‘I don’t know.’

¹ The verb *waro* is commonly used for the meaning of ‘to know’ in speech. I do not understand if there is any difference in the meanings between *doho* and *waro*. Unlike *doho*, *waro* is not used for a negative meaning by itself.

² This is very similar to the use of *tau* ‘to know’ in negative sense in Malay, i.e. *Tau!* ‘I don’t know’, which implies that the speaker does not know anything about it.

(7.37) A: *Sema uge toma hito bolo ua?*
 exist vegetable OBLnh kitchen or not
 'Are there vegetables in the kitchen?'

B: *Doho!*
 know
 'I don't know.'

(7.38) *Iwin nee, doho mina ma-ngadi ka saa*
 Iwin this know 3sg.fem REFL-clothe LOC which
 'As for Iwin, I don't know where she got changed.'

7.1.4. Existential sentences

7.1.4.1. The verb *sema*

Existential sentences, equivalent to English 'there is/are...', do not have subject NPs. The NP following the existential verb *sema* is indefinite and unfocused. The examples in 4.2.5. are repeated here.

(7.39) *Karaja ma-daha gee sema macam-macam uge.*
 basket POSSnh-inside that exist REDP-kind vegetable
 'In the basket there are various kinds of vegetables.' (elicited)

(7.40) *Sema mancia toma ngara.*
 there.be person OBLnh door
 'There is someone at the door.'

When the NP is definite, it occurs in the subject position and the verb may take a subject clitic. as in (7.41) and (7.42).

(7.41) *Nyao i=sema toma hito.*
 fish 3nh=exist OBLnh kitchen
 'Fish is in the kitchen.' (elicited)

(7.42) *Kanyigo ngori to=sema toma fala.*
 yesterday 1sg 1sg=exist OBLnh house
 'Yesterday I was at home.'

Sema also functions as a transitive verb.

- (7.43) *Ngori to=sema pipi.*
 1sg 1sg=have money
 'I have money.' (elicited)

7.1.4.2. Negating existentials

To negate a sentence with the verb *sema*, including the transitive verb *sema*, the negative word *malo* must be used instead of the negative particle *ua*. The example (7.44) shows the ungrammaticality of the use of *ua*. This negative existential word behaves as a verb, being able to take a subject clitic, as in (7.48) and (7.49).

- (7.44) *Pipi sema ua.**
 money exist not
 'Money doesn't exist.'
- (7.45) *Pipi malo.*
 money not.exist
 'Money doesn't exist.'
- (7.46) *Bira malo rai ma.*
 rice not.exist already ATTN
 'Rice is already finished.'
- (7.47) *Ngogu malo toma hito.*
 food not.exist OBLnh kitchen
 'There is no food in the kitchen.' (elicited)
- (7.48) *Nyao i=malo toma hito.*
 fish 3nh=not.exist OBLnh kitchen
 'There isn't any fish in the kitchen.' (elicited)
- (7.49) *Mina mo=malo toma fala.*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=not.exist OBLnh house
 'She is not at home.' (elicited)

However, in order to negate a sentence with *sema* as a transitive verb, the object of *sema* has to occur as the subject of *malo*, as in (7.50).

(7.50) *Ngori pipi malo.*
 1sg money not.exist
 ‘I don’t have money.’ (lit. ‘My money doesn’t exist.’ or ‘As for me, money doesn’t exist.’)

(7.51) *Ngori to=malo pipi.**
 1sg 1sg=not.exist money
 ‘I don’t have any money.’ (elicited)

When *malo* occurs with *ua* as a double negative, it means either ‘never none’ (the first reading) or an emphasis of the sentence without *ua* (the second reading) as below.

(7.52) *Pipi kama malo ua.*
 money SCOPE not.exist not
 ‘Money never non-exists.’ (There is always money.) or ‘There isn’t any money.’

The combination of the scope marker and the general negative marker, *kama...ua*, may be used to negate *sema* instead of *malo* as below. (See 4.7.1.6. for *kama*.)

(7.53) *Ngori kama pipi ua.*
 1sg SCOPE money not
 ‘I don’t have any money.’ (elicited)

(7.54) *Toma butu kama alfokat ua.*
 OBLnh market SCOPE avocado not
 ‘There weren’t any avocados at the market.’ (Elicited)

7.1.5. Topic constructions

Topic constructions are very common in speech. In Ternatean, topic construction is realized by placing the topic NP in the beginning of the sentence. There are three types of topic constructions. One is topicalization by simply preposing the NP without using resumptive pronouns.

(7.55) *Ngori nyao dolosi to=suka oho ua bahaya ma.*
 1sg fish k.o.fish 1sg=like eat not greatly ATTN
 ‘Dolosi, I don’t like to eat at all.’

(7.56) *Wiwit, ngon ma-baju sung fodi rai ma?*
 Wiwit 2sg POSS-shirt new buy already ATTN
 'Wiwit, your new shirt, have you bought it?'

(7.57) *Piga fiki ofi ua nee kara.*
 plate wash clean not this just.then
 'Plates, (they) did not wash them cleanly.'

(7.58) *Mancia nee to=poha ua.*
 person this 1sg=endure not
 'I can't stand this person.'

(7.59) *Ngon die uto ka saa?*
 2pl possession plant LOC which
 'Where did you plant yours?'

The second type is topicalization by preposing the topic NP with a resumptive pronoun in the original position.

(7.60) *Ju-jaru dofu ana kado.*
 REDP-girl many 3pl reach
 'Many young ladies, they came.'

(7.61) *Ngom ma-dun se*
 1pl.excl POSS-mother-in-law and

ngom ma-yaya se ma-baba wa,
 1pl.excl POSS-mother and POSS-father NTAG

so-sira ana kama fala ua.
 REDP-before 3pl SCOPE house not

'Our mother-in-law and her mother and father, you know, they didn't have a house before.'

(7.62) *Dadi yang mancia Japang*
 then REL person Japan

yang ma-hiku toma banga Morotai gee,
 REL REFL-hide OBLnh forest Morotai that

yang toma kie gee,
 REL OBLnh mountain that

na=gee una I-ronga Nakamura.
 3nh=that 3sg.masc 3sg.masc.POSS-name Nakamura

‘Then, the Japanese who hid in a forest in Morotai, in the mountain, his name is Nakamura.’

The last type of topic constructions is that the topic NP is not a preposed element of the sentence but an independent added phrase.

(7.63) *Ngori nee ongo uhi toma oto ma-daha nee.*
 1sg this tear flow OBLnh car POSSnh-inside this
 ‘As for me, tears ran down in the car.’

The superlative is also realized by a topic construction. It has the thing being compared in the front as a topic NP, and the superlative NP is expressed as the object of oblique PP, as in the examples below.

(7.64) *Mancia nga-mtoha, ma gaku tego se UI.*
 person CLhuman-five REL high sit OBLhuman UI
 ‘Among the five people, UI is the tallest.’ (elicited)

(7.65) *Mo-mam moi-moi nee, ma saki tego toma panci.*
 REDP-sweet REDP-finish this REL tasty sit OBLnh panci
 ‘Among all these cakes, “panci” is the tastiest.’³

³ *Panci* or *pancis* is sweets made with brown sugar and flaked coconut wrapped in a thin pancake.

7.2. Imperative sentences

7.2.1. Imperative

In Ternatean imperatives, most commonly the subject NP including the pronominal clitics is absent, but a 2nd person pronoun and/or a 2nd person clitic may be used.

(7.66) *Wosa ino.*
 enter hither
 'Come in.'

(7.67) *Ngana du-maha dahu.*
 2sg PREF-wait DOWNSD
 'You wait down there (under the tree).'

(7.68) *Ngon tego ka gee.*
 2pl sit LOC that
 'Sit there.'

(7.69) *No=tego ka gee.*
 2sg=sit LOC that
 'Sit there.'

(7.70) *Si-sone radio daka.*
 CAUS-die radio there
 'Kill the radio over there.'

The word *cabuu* 'a little' is often added at the end of a sentence to make a request polite. The use of particle *ma* sentence-finally conveys the meaning of mild order or suggestion.

(7.71) *Hoi ngara cabuu.*
 open door a.little
 'Please open the door.'

(7.72) *Meri, ngana jaga hida-hida Uli cabuu.*
 Meri 2sg guard REDP-look Uli a.little
 'Meri, please watch Uli.'

- (7.73) *Tagi ma.*
 go ATTN
 'Go.'

7.2.2. Negative imperative

The negative imperative sentences have the sentence-final particle *afa* 'don't', as mentioned in 4.7.1.2. The verb of a negative imperative sentence may have a subject clitic for the second person.

- (7.74) *Tego ka gee afa.*
 sit LOC that don't
 'Don't sit there.'

- (7.75) *No=tego ka gee afa.*
 2sg=sit LOC that don't
 'Don't sit there.'

- (7.76) *Wosa toma hito afa.*
 enter OBLnh kitchen don't
 'Don't enter the kitchen.' (elicited)

The use of *cabuu* to make the request more polite is not available for vetatives.

- (7.77) *Cako Ati afa cabuu.**
 strike Ati don't a.little
 'Please do not hit Ati.'

7.2.3. Bole

The negative marker *bole* is used for an order or a request. It means 'not too much' or 'not right now but later', depending on the situation. (See also 4.7.1.3.)

- (7.78) *Ginado bole.*
 ask not.too
 'Do not ask too much.' (elicited)

(7.79) *Oke bole.*
 drink not.too
 'Don't drink too much.' or 'Don't drink now.' (elicited)

(7.80) *Ngon ma-jarita capat bole.*
 2sg.pol ASP-LEN.talk fast not.too
 'Please do not speak too fast.' (elicited)

7.3. Interrogative sentences

7.3.1. Yes-no questions

Yes-no questions are marked solely by intonation. It is either rising or flat at the end of the sentence as opposed to the falling intonation of declarative sentences. There are no lexical or morpho-syntactic devices. In addition to the yes-no questions, alternative questions, which use *bolo ua* 'or not' or *bolo hang* 'or not yet', are commonly used in this language for getting yes/no answers. (See 7.3.3. for examples.)

(7.81) *Sarmin gulaha munara moi rai ma?*
 Sarmin make work finish already ATTN
 'Has Sarmin finished working?'

(7.82) *Gee hate durian?*
 that tree durian
 'Is that a durian tree?' (elicited)

(7.83) *Mancia gee ngana ni-guru?*
 person that 2sg 2sgPOSS-teacher
 'Is that person your teacher?' (elicited)

(7.84) *Ngana karo Into ua?*
 2sg call Into not
 'Don't you invite Into?'

7.3.2 Information questions

Information questions are realized by substituting the word or phrase in question with a question word. There is no inversion, no special morphology, and no special

particle. The intonation is the same as that of declarative sentences. Although inversion is not a grammatical tool to form an information question, it is possible to have the question word, the word in focus, in the sentence-initial position as topicalization.

Question words, *koa* ‘what?’, *nage* ‘who?’, *rao* ‘how many?’, *golokoa* ‘why?’, and *saa* ‘which?’, are used for information questions.

7.3.2.1. *Nage* ‘who?’

The question word *nage* means ‘who?’. In order to ask someone’s name, *nage* is used as in (7.86).

(7.85) *Nage gee?*
 who that
 ‘Who is that?’

(7.86) *Ngana ma-ronga nage?*
 2sg POSS-name who
 ‘What is your name?’

(7.87) A: *Nage-nage?*
 REDP-who
 ‘Who?’ (plural)

B: *Ngori, Muda.*
 1sg Muda
 ‘Me and Muda.’

(7.88) A: *Tata nage?*
 Tata who
 ‘Tata who?’

B: *Tata Salim.*
 Tata Salim
 ‘Tata Salim.’

The 3rd-person plural pronoun *ana* may occur with *nage*. In this case, *ana* does not necessarily mean plural.

(7.89) *Nage ana ma-fala gee?*
 who 3pl POSS-house that
 'Whose house is that?'

(7.90) *Mongo nage ana fang?*
 and.then who 3pl pay
 'Then who paid?'

7.3.2.2. *Koa* 'what?'

The question word *koa* means 'what?'. As mentioned above, the question word may occur in the sentence-initial position.

(7.91) *Ngana mau koa?*
 sg want what
 'What do you want?'

(7.92) *Mancia gee waje koa?*
 person that say what
 'What did the person say?'

(7.93) *Gee hate koa?*
 that tree what
 'What tree is that?'

(7.94) *Nee koa?*
 this what
 'What is this?'

(7.95) *Koa nee?*
 what this
 'What is this?'

Along with *koa*, I also heard the word *hangkoa* from time to time. I do not know what *hang* means, but there does not seem to be any difference in meaning between *koa* and *hangkoa*. Also both *hangkoa* and *koa* are often used with the 3rd nonhuman pronoun *ena*. It is common that a vowel or a syllable drops in speech, and the combination of the question word and the pronoun has various forms in realization, as in Table 7.1.

The word *koga* is also found in texts although this is not used much in daily conversations. It is not completely interchangeable with *koa*, as shown in (7.101) and

(7.102). These sentences would be grammatical with *koa*. It might be the case that this is the form which is used in a particular area or has more specific meaning. This needs more investigation.

Table 7.1: Various forms of the word for ‘what?’

koa
ko ena
ko=na
ena koa
eng=koa
eng=ko ena

hangkoa
hangko ena

koga
koga ena

(7.96) *Ngana gugu hangkoa na=gee?*
 2sg hold what 3nh=that
 ‘What are you holding?’

(7.97) *Ngana fodi hangko ena?*
 2sg buy what 3nh
 ‘What did you buy?’

(7.98) *Ngori batal gee, ko ena e, dalampa⁴ romoi dogo tee.*
 1sg break.fasting that what 3nh INTJ k.o.food one add tea
 ‘I broke the fast with, what, one dalampa and tea.’

(7.99) *Kanang Anton waje ko ena?*
 a.while.ago Anton say what 3nh
 ‘What did Anton say a while ago?’

(7.100) *Koga nee?*
 what this
 ‘What’s this?’

⁴*Dalampa* is also called *lalampa*.

(7.101) *Fodi koga?**
 buy what
 'What (did you) buy?'

(7.102) *Yeni curum koga?**
 Yeni cook what
 'What is Yeni cooking?'

7.3.2.3. *Golokoa* 'why?'

The word for 'why?' is *golokoa*. *Golokoa* is used for asking both 'for what purpose' and 'for what cause'. *Koa* must be related to *koa* 'what?', and *golo* is probably from *golaha* 'to make, to do'. Here I treat *golokoa* as one word.

(7.103) *Golokoa una o=kodiho rai ma?*
 why 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=return already ATTN
 'Why did he already go back?'

(7.104) *Golokoa ngana tagi munara ua?*
 why 2sg go work not
 'Why don't you go to work?'

Since the questions with *golokoa* requires reasons, causes or explanations in the answers, the time order particle *si* or the explanation particle *so* often occurs with it . (See 4.7.4.1. and 4.7.4.2.) The form *lokoa* without the first syllable is also used in speech.

(7.105) *E mongo golokoa si Muda kodiho hang?*
 INTJ and.then why first Muda return not.yet
 'Then why has Muda not returned yet?'

(7.106) A: *Hari Minggu tagi butu dadi ua.*
 day Sunday go market can not
 'Sunday I cannot go to the market.'

B: *Lokoa so?*
 why EXP
 'Why?'

- (7.107) *Lokoa so ana Ibu kama gasa una*
 why EXP 3pl madam SCOPE bring 3sg.masc
toma puskesmas bolo rumasake pereksa ua kara?
 OBLnh clinic or hospital check.up not just.then

‘Why does madam not bring him to the clinic or the hospital?’

7.3.2.4. *Saa* ‘which?’

The question word *saa* is used for asking location, direction, manner or selection. For location and direction, it is common that *saa* is preceded by the locative preposition *ka*.

- (7.108) *Nona ma-fala saa?*
 Nona POSS-house which
 ‘Where is Nona's house?’

- (7.109) *Tagi saa?*
 go which
 ‘Where are you going?’

- (7.110) *Meri saa?*
 Meri which
 ‘Where is Meri?’

- (7.111) *Ngana ma-hodo ka saa?*
 2sg REFL-pour LOC which
 ‘Where did you bathe?’

- (7.112) *Ya jou ya, iho ma-bou ka saa nee?*
 INTJ lord INTJ feces POSSnh-smell LOC which this
 ‘Oh my God, where is the shit smell?’

- (7.113) *Ngana uto koi ka saa?*
 2sg plant banana LOC which
 ‘Where did you plant bananas?’

For manner, the stative verb *doka* ‘to resemble’ precedes *saa* to mean ‘how’.

(7.114) *Una gulaha gee doka saa?*
 3sg.masc make that resemble which
 ‘How does he make it?’

(7.115) *Ngogu gee golaha doka saa?*
 food that make resemble which
 ‘How (do you) make the food?’

(7.116) ...*fo=dadi doka saa?*
 1pl.incl=become resemble which
 ‘What will happen to us?’

For the questions to ask ‘which one’, *saa* is used by itself or with a noun.

(7.117) *Saa ngana nyiha?*
 which 2sg like
 ‘Which do you like?’

(7.118) *Mu-mam saa ngana mau oho?*
 REDP-sweet which 2sg want eat
 ‘Which cake do you want to eat?’ (elicited)

(7.119) *Ngoko saa tagi toma Manado?*
 road which go OBLnh Manado
 ‘Which road goes to Manado?’ (elicited)

(7.120) *Yang saa lebe hal?*
 REL which more expensive
 ‘Which is more expensive?’

7.3.2.5. *Rao/ruo* ‘how many?’

The question word *rao* is used for asking number or amount, and *ruo* is used for asking the number of humans (also see 4.1.6). *Ruo* may co-occur with *rao*, as in (7.122). In Ternatean there is no word equivalent to ‘when’. To ask ‘when’, one needs to use a noun, such as ‘time’ or ‘day’, with *rao*.

- (7.121) *Baju sung rao?*
 shirt new how.many
 'How many new shirts (are there)?'
- (7.122) *Io nongoru na=ruo rao?*
 older.sibling younger.sibling CLhuman=how.many.human how.many
 'How many siblings (do you have)?'
- (7.123) *Cako rao una hado?*
 hour how.many 3sg.masc come
 'What time is he coming'
- (7.124) *Wange rao Halil hado?*
 sun how.many Halil come
 'When will Halil come?'
- (7.125) *Kabi daka ngai rao?*
 goat there CL how.many
 'How many are the goats over there?'

7.3.2.6. Multiple information

More than one element may be asked in one sentence, as in (7.126) to (7.130).

- (7.126) *Nage ana tagi ka saa?*
 who 3pl go LOC which
 'Who is going where?'
- (7.127) *Faujia, ngana baju fodi wange rao, hari koa?*
 Faujia 2sg shirt buy sun how.many sun what
 'Faujia, on which day, on what date did you buy your new shirt?'
- (7.128) *Nage ana pake koa?*
 who 3pl use what
 'Who used what?'
- (7.129) *Cako rao una kado pane koa?*
 hour how.many 3sg.masc reach get.on what
 'What time by what did he get here?' (elicited)
- (7.130) *Cako rao nage ana kado ka saa se nage pane koa?*
 hour how.many who 3pl reach LOC which OBLhuman who get.on what
 'Who comes at what time with whom by what?' (elicited)

7.3.3 Alternative questions

Selection questions use the conjunction *bolo* 'or'. These questions have falling intonation. It is common to use *bolo* followed by a negative word, such as *ua* 'not' or *hang* 'not.yet', where we would use simple yes/no questions in English.

(7.131) *Ngon oke tee bolo kofi?*
 2pl drink tea or coffee
 'Do you drink tea or coffee?'

(7.132) *Ngon sema nyao bolo ua daka?*
 2pl exist fish or not there
 'Do you have fish over there or not?'

(7.133) *Gosora ici-ici gee himo bolo hang?*
 nutmeg REDP-small that old or not.yet
 'Are the small nutmegs already ripe or not yet?'

(7.134) *Go-gola moju bolo ua?*
 REDP-sick still or not
 '(Are you) still sick?'

(7.135) *Sema ngofa bolo ua?*
 exist child or not
 'Do (they) have children?'

7.3.4. Tag questions

The questions discussed here convey the speaker's expectation that the hearer agrees with the speaker or knows what the speaker is talking about, while yes-no questions, information questions, and alternative questions are neutral questions. Ternatean has two particles, *i*, and *wa*, to form tag questions (4.7.3.3 & 4.7.3.4). These particles are attached to the end of a sentence.

(7.136) *Ngom wosa hang i?*
 1pl.excl enter not.yet CONF
 'We don't go in yet, right?'

(7.137) *Bira moi rai ma wa.*
 rice finish already ATTN NTAG
 'The rice is finished, isn't it?'

The particle *wa* is apparently a weakened form of the negative marker *ua*. While the negative marker *ua* may get stress on the first vowel and may be used alone as an answer to a question, *wa* usually does not get stress and is never used alone. The contrast of *wa* and *ua* is clear from the comparison between (7.138) and (7.139). Also *wa* may co-occur with *ua*, as in (7.142).

(7.138) *Nee ngon na-bira wa.*
 this 2pl 2pl.POSS-rice NTAG
 'This is your rice, isn't it?'

(7.139) *Nee ngon na-bira ua.*
 this 2pl 2pl.POSS-rice not.
 'This is not your rice.'

(7.140) *Nyao curum rai ma wa?*
 fish cook already ATTN NTAG
 'The fish is already cooked, isn't it?'

(7.141) *To=gihā ka nee kanyigo wa.*
 1sg=put LOC this yesterday NTAG
 'I put (the machete) here yesterday, didn't I?'

(7.142) *Mina guru ua wa?*
 3sg.fem teacher not NTAG
 'She isn't a teacher, is she?'

7.3.5. Negative questions

Negative questions are marked only by a rising intonation at the end of a sentence. Unlike English, the answer 'yes' to a negative question means the negative statement is true, and the answer 'no' indicates the negative statement is wrong.

(7.143) *Kanang una tagi sikola ua?*
 a.while.ago 3sg.masc go school not
 'A while ago did he not go to school?'

(7.144)A: *Boncis nee curum ua?*
green.beans this cook not
'Are you not cooking these green beans?'

B: *Oe, curum wang konora ado rai ma.*
yes cook sun middle enough already ATTN
'No, we already cooked enough for lunch.'

(7.145)*Faujia, ngana nyodi peda pesu ka nee ua?*
Faujia 2sg look machete askew LOC this not
'Faujia, didn't you see a sickle here?'

CHAPTER 8

COMPLEX SENTENCES

In this chapter, I will examine sentences which consist of more than one clause. Ternatean complex sentences can be largely divided into two types: coordination and subordination.

8.1. Coordination

In coordination, two or more clauses are linked together, and the clauses are independent from each other. Coordination is further subgrouped into conjoining, alternation, and comparative constructions.

8.1.1. Conjoining

While overt conjunctions may be used to connect those clauses, simply juxtaposing clauses without any conjunction is also common.

8.1.1.1. With overt conjunctions

Several conjunctions are used to conjoin clauses: *se* 'and', *dogo* 'in addition', *si* 'first', *kara* 'just then', *mongo* 'and then', and *mai* 'but'. Some of them are also used to conjoin words and phrases. (See 4.6.)

For reporting two or more events, related or not, the conjunctions *dogo* 'in addition' or *se* 'and' is used. These two conjunctions are interchangeable.

- (8.1) *Ngana ma-hodo ka saa se ma-ngadi ka saa?*
 2sg REFL-pour LOC which and REFL-clothe LOC which
 'Where did you bathe, and where did you get changed?'

(8.2) *Una tagi ika dogo ana maku-bicara.*
 3sg.masc go thither add 3pl RECP-talk
 'He goes there, and they talk to each other.'

(8.3) *Una 'uci tara dogo o=hio mada.*
 3sg.masc descend DOWNWD in.addition 3sg.masc=blow mouth
 'He came down and whistled.'

The conjunction *si* marks the time order of two events. Often the clause followed by *si* is the cause of the second event. *Dadi*, which means 'to become' as a verb, is used to indicate the result of the first event.

(8.4) *Una dopolo cum si una oke sou.*
 3sg head sting first 3sgm drink medicine
 'He had a headache, so he took medicine.' (elicited)

(8.5) *Una dopolo cum, dadi una oke sou.*
 3sg head sting therefore 3sg.masc drink medicine
 'He had a headache, so he took medicine.'

The conjunction *kara* is also used to indicate the time order similar to *si*, but it is also used to express different actions happening more or less at the same time, as in (8.8) and (8.9).

(8.6) *Ngofa gee ika giha uku kara daho uku.*
 child that thither put fire just.then fan fire
 'The child went there, put fire, and fanned the fire.'

(8.7) *Bu-budo malo kara mancia 'oro jigutu*
 REDP-white not.exist just.then person take mat

kara palele sone gee.
 just.then roll dead that

'There wasn't any white cloth, so people took a mat and rolled the dead.'

- (8.8) ...*Mia ma-wele kara Ugutoho daka oho-oho durian*
 Monkey REFL-hang just.then Ugutoho there REDP-eat durian

kara pela kara do-doro ma-ahi dahu
 just.then crack just.then REDP-fall POSSnh-skin DOWNSD

kara Tolu dahe dahu kara haka Tolu ua
 just.then Tolu get DOWNSD just.then give Tolu not

kara do-doro ena ma-ahi kara si-meta adi.
 just.then REDP-fall 3nh POSSnh-skin just.then CAUS-aim again

‘Monkey was hanging and Ugutoho was there, eating durians and dropping the skins, not giving any to Tolu, but dropping the skins and hitting (Tolu with them).’

- (8.9) *Ngone tagi hoko nee fo=ise tifa ma-idi ua*
 1pl.incl go SEAWD this 1pl.incl=hear drum POSSnh-sound not

kara mancia rongge nee.
 just.then person dance this

‘Let’s go seaward; we don’t hear drum sounds, but (we see) people dancing.’

The conjunction *mongo* is used to connect two clauses which are somehow relevant to each other. The meaning may be ‘and then’, ‘but’, ‘so’, etc.

- (8.10) *Kaitara ma-yaya baintel carita mongo ngori 'ise.*
 last.night POSS-mother call.long.distance tell.story and.then 1sg hear
 ‘Last night the mother called and talked, and I heard her.’

- (8.11) *Ana Sia gulaha mam mongo ngori manyimpang*
 3pl Sia make sweet and.then 1sg straighten.up

rai manyimpang moi rai=m dogo ngori ika
 already straighten.up finish already=ATTN in.addition 1sg thither

nee=na maku-rio ana Sia nee=na gulaha mam.
 this=3nh RECP-help 3pl Sia this=3nh make sweet

‘Sia was making sweets, and I was straightening up; after straightening up, I went there and helped Sia to make sweets.’

To connect two clauses with opposite meanings, *mai* 'but' or the Malay loan *tapi* 'but' is used.

- (8.12) *Una kama kado toma fala ua, mai kado toma kantor.*
 3sgm SCOPE reach OBLnh house not but reach OBLnh office
 'He didn't come to the house, but he came to the office.' (elicited)
- (8.13) *To=biasa oke kofi mai wange nee to=oke kofi ua.*
 1sg=usually drink coffee but sun this 1sg=drink coffee not
 'Usually I drink coffee, but today I won't drink coffee.' (elicited)

8.1.1.2. Without conjunctions

Many conjoined sentences in Ternatean are simply juxtaposed without overt conjunctions.

- (8.14) *O=tagi murari, una o=kado sira.*
 3sg.masc=go fast 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=reach before
 'He went fast, and he got there before (us).' (elicited)
- (8.15) *Mina oho bira, i=moi rai=m.*
 3sg.fem eat rice 3nh=finish already=ATTN
 'She ate rice, and the rice is finished.' (elicited)
- (8.16) *Dadi ngofa gee poha ri ua, mina tagi.*
 Therefore child that endure any.more not 3sg.fem go
 'Therefore, the child couldn't take it any more, and she went.'
- (8.17) *Mam gee, mina mo=gulaha, i=saki foloi.*
 sweet that 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=make 3nh=tasty excessively
 'Those sweets, she made them, and they are very tasty.' (elicited)

8.1.2. Alternation

The conjunction *bolo* ‘or’ connects two clauses for alternation. (See also 4.5.4.)

- (8.18) *Ngori tagi se ngana ma-fala*
 1sg go OBLhuman 2sg POSS-house
- bolo ngana tagi se ngori ma-fala.*
 or 2sg go OBLhuman 1sg POSS-house

‘I go to your house, or you come to my house.’

8.1.3. Comparative constructions

The way of constructing comparative sentences in Ternatean is to juxtapose the two to be compared as in the following examples.

- (8.19) *Irwan lamo, Sarmin ici.*
 Irwan big Sarmin small
 ‘Irwan is bigger than Sarmin.’ (elicited)

- (8.20) *Yaya mom so-sira, ngori to=mom touru.*
 mother get.up REDP-before 1sg 1sg=get.up come.from.behind
 ‘My mother gets up earlier than me.’ (elicited)

It is also common to use the Malay comparative construction with the Malay loan *lebe* ‘more’. In this case, the sentence may not be complex.

- (8.21) *Ngori mom lebe roro se ngori yaya.*
 1sg wake.up more long.time OBLhuman 1sg mother
 ‘I get up later than my mother.’ (elicited)

- (8.22) *Ngori lebe nyiha koi sinanga.*
 1sg more like banana fry
 ‘I like fried bananas more.’ (elicited)

- (8.23) *Irwan lebe lamo se Sarmin lebe ici.*
 Irwan more big and Sarmin more small
 ‘Irwan is bigger than Sarmin.’ (elicited)

Correlative comparison is expressed with the word *dogo* 'to add' as in (8.24) and (8.25).

(8.24) *Ma-doto bahasa Ternate dofu dogo susa adi.*
 ASP-teach language Ternate many add difficult also
 'The more I study the Ternatean language, the more difficult it becomes.'
 (elicited)

(8.25) *Mo-mam, mam dogo saki.*
 REDP-sweet sweet add tasty
 'As for sweets, the sweeter, the better.' (elicited)

8.2. Subordination

In subordination, one or more clauses are embedded in a sentence. Subordination includes complementation with various verbs which take a sentential complement, relative clause constructions, and/or adverbial clauses.

8.2.1. Complementation

8.2.1.1. Verbs with a sentential complement

In the following subsections, I will list verbs that take a sentential complement in Ternatean. The verbs include verbs of desire, speaking, cognition, knowledge, verbal control, and sharing.

Except for the optional complementizer, there are no special markings for a sentential complement. Complement sentences are juxtaposed after the main clause. Both the verb in main clause and the verb in subordinate clause may take subject clitics.

When the complementizer is present, there is no difference between indirect and direct quotations in their internal make-up (see (8.41) & (8.42) below). It is common that the subject NP is absent in the subordinate clause when it is identical with the subject of the main clause.

I will list the verbs and examples from the available data below. There are some gaps in my data.

8.2.1.1.1. Verbs of desire

The verbs, *mau* 'to want', *nyiha* 'to like', and *nafsuu* 'to like'¹ are used to express desire. It is not clear how the last two verbs are different in meaning.

- (8.26) *Ana mau pili mancia cafala.*
 3pl want choose person diligent
 'They want to choose a diligent person.' (elicited)
- (8.27) *Ngori mau tagi supu.*
 1sg want go outside
 'I want to go outside.'
- (8.28) *Ngori to=mau to=kodiho.*
 1sg 1sg=want 1sg=return
 'I want to go back.' (elicited)
- (8.29) *Ngori mau to=kodiho.*
 1sg want 1sg=return
 'I want to go back.' (elicited)
- (8.30) *Ngori to=mau una o=tagi.*
 1sg 1sg=want 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=go
 'I want him to go.' (elicited)
- (8.31) *Ngori mau uda gofu daku toma Dokomatiti daku*
 1sg want weed weed UPSD OBLnh Dukomatiti UPSD
 'I want to weed at Dokomatiti, which is in the up side location.'
- (8.32) *Golokoa ngana jai-jai mau pake?*
 why 2sg REDP-quick want use
 'Why do you want to use (the money) in a hurry?'
- (8.33) *Ngori nyiha oho mu-mam foloi.*
 1sg like eat REDP-sweet excessively
 'I like to eat sweets very much.' (elicited)
- (8.34) *Una nafsuu oho mu-mam.*
 3sg.masc like eat REDP-sweet
 'He likes to eat sweets.' (elicited)

¹ This is from Arabic *nafsuh*. I obtained many variants by elicitation: *nyasuu*, *nyafsuu*, *nyaksuu*, *nsuu*, and *nsyuu*.

8.2.1.1.2. Verbs of speaking

The verbs of utterance in Ternatean include *waje* 'to say', *carita* 'to tell a story' (Malay loan), and *ginado* 'to ask'. The complementizer *waje* may be present. More examples are found in 8.2.1.2. for these verbs.

(8.35) *Ana si-waje se ana gee sema mancia sone.*
 3pl CAUS-say OBLhuman 3pl that exist person die
 'They said to them, there was someone dead.'

(8.36) *Una ginado sigi dadi bolo hang.*
 3sg.masc ask mosque become or not.yet
 'He asked whether the mosque has been finished or not yet.' (elicited)

(8.37) *Una ginado ana sari kado.*
 3sg.masc ask 3pl will reach
 'He asked, "Are they coming?"' (elicited)

8.2.1.1.3. Verbs of cognition

Verbs of cognition also take a sentential complement. The complementizer *waje* may occur in front of the subordinate clause. Malay loans, *fikir* and *kira* are used for the meaning 'to think'.

(8.38) *Ngori hida ngofa-ngofa toniru.*
 1sg see REDP-child play
 'I see children playing.' (elicited)

(8.39) *Una hida ngori tagi.*
 3sg.masc see 1sg go
 'He saw I was leaving.' (elicited)

(8.40) *Ana 'ise waje mahasiswa na-rukange sone toma Ambon.*
 3pl hear COMP student CLhuman-three die OBLnh Ambon
 'They heard that three students died in Ambon.' (elicited)

(8.41) *Mina fikir mina pande.*
 3sg.fem think 3sg.fem clever
 'She thinks she is smart' (elicited)

- (8.42) *Mina fikir "Ngori pande."*
 3sg.fem think 1sg clever
 'She thinks, "I am smart."' (elicited)
- (8.43) *Ngori kira pesta gee dadi ua.*
 1sg think party that become not
 'I think the party will not happen.'
- (8.44) *Ngori kira una tagi ua.*
 1sg think 3sg.masc go not
 'I think he is not going.'
- (8.45) *Ngori sari rencana kodiho toma Amerika ara April.*
 1sg will plan return OBLnh America month April
 'I plan to go back to America in April.' (elicited)

8.2.1.1.4. Verbs of knowledge

The verbs of knowledge in Ternatean are *waro* and *doho*, both of which mean 'to know'. There seem to be slight differences between the two verbs, but I do not know exactly what they are. *Doho* is often used for a negative meaning (7.1.3.3). I do not have any examples of *doho* with a sentential complement.

- (8.46) *Ngori kaitara kama waro waje, nage nee, Iwin tagi ua ma.*
 1sg yesterday SCOPE know COMP who this Iwin go not ATTN
 'I didn't know that Iwin was leaving yesterday.'
- (8.47) *Ngori waro wange rao una kado.*
 1sg know sun how.many 3sg.masc reach
 'I know when he is coming.' (elicited)

8.2.1.1.5. Verb of control

The verb *sudo* has the meaning 'to order'.

- (8.48) *Una sudo ngofa-ngofa kodiho.*
 3sg.masc order REDP-child return
 'He told the children to go home.' (elicited)

- (8.49) *Wia sudo una tagi sikola.*
 Wia order 3sg.masc go school
 'Wia ordered him to go to school.' (elicited)

It is possible to have a subject NP and a subject clitic in both the main and the subordinate clauses, as in the following examples.

- (8.50) *Ana i=sudo ngori to=kodiho.*
 3pl 3pl=order 1sg 1sg=return
 'They told me to go home.' (elicited)
- (8.51) *Una o=sudo ngana no=tagi.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=order 2sg 2sg=go
 'He ordered you to go.' (elicited)

As is always the case in Ternatean, arguments may be dropped.

- (8.52) *Ana sudo tagi fodi.*
 3pl order go buy
 'They ordered (someone) to go and buy (something).'

8.2.1.1.6. Verb of sharing

The verb *pula* means 'to share'. When it takes a sentential complement, it means that the subject of the main clause does something for the subject of the subordinate clause. For example, in (8.53), *ngori* gives food for *mancia* to eat.

- (8.53) *Ngori pula mancia gee oho.*
 1sg share person that eat
 'I gave the person part to eat.'
- (8.54) *Pula mina oho bolo hang?*
 share 3sg.fem eat or not.yet
 'Have you given her a part to eat?'
- (8.55) *Pula ma-ngofa gee hodo ngadi...*
 share POSS-child that pour clothe
 '(The mother) gave her child a bath and changed her...'

The subject of the second verb may be realized as an oblique, as in (8.56).

- (8.56) *Wia pula oho koi se mancia gee.*
 Wia share eat banana OBLhuman person that
 'Wia gave some of the bananas to the person to eat.'

8.2.1.2. *Waje*: complementizer

The complementizer *waje* is a different morpheme from the verb *waje* 'to say'. The complementizer is optional, does not take a subject clitic, and does not carry the meaning of the verb 'to say'. The complementizer *waje* is used for quotations with verbs, such as *waje* 'to say', *ginado* 'to ask', *'ise* 'to hear', *nane* 'to dream', *tumurafu* 'to doze off', etc. The verb of knowledge, *waro* 'to know', may also take this complementizer. The complementizer *waje* may be cliticized and attached to the preceding verb, as in (8.64) and (8.65).

- (8.57) *Koran i=waje waje mancia sone toma Ambon.*
 newspaper 3nh=say COMP person die OBLnh Ambon
 'The newspaper says that people died in Ambon.'

- (8.58) *Si ma mina ma-fuheka gee waje*
 first ATTN 3sg.fem POSS-female that say

se ma-raka waje...
 OBLhuman POSS-husband COMP

'So the wife said to her husband that...'

- (8.59) *Ngori to=ginado waje "Wiwit, ngon tagi la=hang?"*²
 1sg 1sg=ask COMP Wiwit 2sg.pol go or=not.yet
 'I asked, "Wiwit, are you going or not yet?"'

- (8.60) *Ana 'ise waje mahasiswa na-rukange sone toma Ambon.*
 3pl hear COMP student CLhuman-three die OBLnh Ambon
 'They heard that three students died in Ambon.' (elicited)

²This example was obtained in Sulamadaha. The form *lahang* is rejected by speakers from other places. See 3.6.2. for assimilation and 10.2.3. for variations.

- (8.61) *Una o=tumurafu waje una soro*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=doze.off COMP 3sg.masc fly

doka namo toma tufa.
 resemble bird OBLnh sky

‘He dreamed that he was flying like a bird.’ (elicited)

- (8.62) *Una o=tumrafu o=waje waje*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=doze.off 3sg.masc=say COMP

una soro doka namo toma tufa.
 3sg.masc fly resemble bird OBLnh sky

‘He dreamed and said that he was flying like a bird.’ (elicited)

- (8.63) *Ngori kaitara kama waro waje, nage nee, Iwin tagi ua ma.*
 1sg last.night SCOPE know COMP who this Iwin go not ATTN
 ‘I didn’t know that Iwin was leaving last night.’

- (8.64) *Una o=waje=je una sari tagi.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=say=COMP 3sg.masc will go
 ‘He says that he will go.’

- (8.65) *Kara Pongo waje=je, “E, tifa kama ma-idi ua*
 just.then deaf say=COMP INTJ drum SCOPE POSSnh-sound not

kara mancia rongge palele.”
 just.then person dance turn

‘Then Deaf said, “There isn’t any drum sound, but people are dancing, turning.”’

Both direct and indirect reported speech may take the complementizer *waje*.

- (8.66) *Una waje waje “Ngori sari tagi.”*
 3sg.masc say COMP 1sg will go
 ‘He said, “I am going.”’ (elicited)

- (8.67) *Una waje waje una sari tagi.*
 3sg.masc say COMP 3sg.masc will go
 ‘He said he was going.’ (elicited)

8.2.2. Causative

Ternatean has two kinds of causative constructions: a morphological causative and an analytical causative. The former construction is formed with the causative prefix *si-* (5.3.4.) and the latter construction with a causative verb *haka* 'to give'. The verbs in syntactic causative constructions take a sentential complement. Each verb may take a subject clitic, as in (8.70).

(8.68) *Ngori haka una fodi sou.*
 1sg give 3sg.masc buy medicine
 'I had him buy medicine.' (elicited)

(8.69) *Wia haka Ati 'uci.*
 Wia give Ati descend
 'Wia made her come down.' (elicited)

(8.70) *Una o=haka ana i=hida foto.*
 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=give 3pl 3pl=see photo
 'He showed them photo.' (elicited)

Haka oho 'to feed' (lit. 'give eat'), *haka oke* 'to make someone drink' (lit. 'give drink'), and *haka hida* 'to show' (lit. 'give see') may act as a single unit, similar to a serial verb construction. They may take the causee as a direct object, as in (8.71) and (8.72), or as an oblique, as in (8.73). The second element of the verb unit cannot take a subject agreement marking clitic. This causative construction is not possible for other verbs, as the ungrammaticality of (8.74) shows.

(8.71) *Wange moi ma-yaya haka oho mina alo moi.*
 Sun one POSS-mother give eat 3sg.fem Cltimes one
 'Every day the mother feeds her once.'

(8.72) *Mina si-haka oho una se bira.*
 3sg.fem CAUS-give eat 3sg.masc with rice
 'She fed him rice (by someone's request).'

(8.73) *To=haka hida foto se ana.*
 1sg=give see photo OBLhuman 3pl
 'I showed the photo to them.'

- (8.74) *Ngori haka fodi una.**
 1sg give buy 3sg.masc
 'I had him buy.'

Haka waro 'to inform' (lit. 'give know') also appears to behave as a single unit. Fortgens (1917) treats *hakawaro* as one word that means 'to inform'. There are two possible explanations for this. One is that *waro* is a noun and not a verb in this combination. The word *waro* can be either a noun or a verb depending on the construction in which it occurs. It may take a possessive marking clitic, which indicates that it is a noun in that construction, or it may take a subject marking clitic, which is only for verbs. The example (8.76) is grammatical because the verb *haka* may take two object NPs. In contrast, (8.77) is not possible because a verb 'to know' occurs after the object NP.

- (8.75) *Nage ana i=haka waro ngana?*
 who 3pl 3pl=give know/knowledge 2sg
 'Who informed you?' (elicited)

- (8.76) *Nage ana i=haka ngana waro gee?*
 who 3pl 3pl=give 2sg knowledge that
 'Who informed you?' (elicited)

- (8.77) *Nage ana i=haka ngana no=waro gee?**
 who 3pl 3pl=give 2sg 2sg=know that

The other explanation is that (8.75) is a special case of cohesion with the verb *haka* as the cases of *oho* and *oke*. Although (8.77) has the same structure with (8.70) above, (8.77) is ungrammatical because of this cohesiveness between *haka* and *waro*.

8.2.3. Relative clauses

The Ternatean relative clause is realized with the relative introducer *ma* or the Malay loan relative introducer *yang*. As mentioned in Chapter 6, the differences between a relative clause and an attributive VP are presence or absence of a relative clause

introducer; otherwise, they are very similar in this language. In this subsection, first I compare these two types of modifiers to illustrate how relative clauses work.

When a relative clause introducer is absent, the strings of words may be a phrase or a sentence, but there is no such ambiguity with *ma*, as in the examples below.

- (8.78) a. *mancia tagi*
 person go
 ‘The person went.’ or ‘the person who went’
- b. *mancia ma tagi*
 person REL go
 ‘the person who went’
- (8.79) a. *ma-sofo ici-ici*
 POSSnh-fruit REDP-small
 ‘The fruit are small.’ or ‘the small fruit’
- b. *ma-sofo ma ici-ici*
 POSSnh-fruit REL REDP-small
 ‘the fruit that are small’
- (8.80) a. *mancia dofu*
 person many
 ‘(The number of) people are many’ or ‘many people’
- b. *mancia ma dofu*
 person REL many
 ‘many people’

Also the presence or absence of the relative clause introducer may cause a difference in meaning. In (8.81a) the scope of *ma* is both ‘tall’ and ‘fat’ while the scope is only ‘tall’ or ‘fat’ in (8.81b). In (8.81c), which does not have *ma*, the meaning of the phrase is ambiguous.

- (8.81) a. *mancia ma gaku se gode*
 person REL tall and fat
 'the person(s) who is(are) tall and fat' (not just tall or just fat)
- b. *mancia ma gaku se ma gode*
 person REL tall and REL fat
 'the persons who is/are tall and who is/are fat' (at least two people, one tall and one fat but not someone who is both tall and fat)
- c. *mancia gaku se gode*
 person tall and fat
 'the person who is tall and fat' or 'the people who are tall and fat'
 (some tall, some fat, or both)

The subject marking clitics may occur before the verb in the relative clause, as in (8.82) and (8.83).

- (8.82) *Oto ma i=kuraci gee ngori die.*
 car REL 3nh=yellow that 1sg possession
 'The car which is yellow is mine.' (elicited)
- (8.83) *Sema ma-sofo ma i=ici-ici.*
 exist POSSnh-fruit REL 3nh=REDP-small
 'There are fruit (on the tree) which are small.' (elicited)

The example below does not have a relative clause introducer, but because the second verb has a subject marking clitic, the modifier looks more like a relative clause than an attributive VP. This makes the distinction between attributive VPs and relative clauses even more obscure.

- (8.84) *Ngori to=waro mancia o=tagi hoko gee.*
 1sg 1sg=know person 3sg.masc=go SEAWD that
 'I know the man who went seaward.' (elicited)

The subject position of subordinate clauses seems to be the only position which is available for relativization with *ma*. Although the use of the relative introducer *ma* seems more common with stative verbs, other verbs also occur with it. The restriction might be because *ma* is sometimes confused with the reflexive prefix *ma-*.

- (8.85) *Ngori to=waro mancia ma o=tagi hoko gee.*³
 1sg 1sg=know person REL 3sg.masc=go SEAWD that
 'I know the man who went seaward.' (elicited)
- (8.86) *Si-polu guae gee ma doro gee toma kaha ma-nyeku.*
 CAUS-collect mango that REL fall that OBLnh ground POSSnh-atop
 'Collect the guavas which are fallen on the ground.' (elicited)
- (8.87) *'Oro duto ma waho afa.*
 take wood REL crushed don't
 'Don't take the broken wood.'
- (8.88) *Ngori waro mancia gee ma gulaha mu-mam.*
 1sg know person that REL make REDP-sweet
 'I know the person who made the sweets.' (elicited)

The following are examples with the Malay loan relative clause introducer *yang*.

- (8.89) *Ngori to=waro mancia yang o=tagi hoko gee.*
 1sg 1sg=know person REL 3sg.masc=go SEAWD that
 'I know the man who went seaward.' (elicited)
- (8.90) *Mancia yang sui tabako nee ngori ri-dagimoi.*
 person REL smoke tobacco this 1sg 1sg.POSS-friend
 'This person, who is smoking tobacco, is my friend.' (elicited)

Demonstratives may occur at the end of the relative clause, as in (8.94), after the head noun, as in (8.92), or both, as in (8.93).

- (8.91) *Ngori to=waro mancia ma o=tagi hoko gee.*
 1sg 1sg=know person REL 3sg.masc=go SEAWD that
 'I know the man who went seaward.' (=8.89) (elicited)
- (8.92) *Ngori to=waro una gee ma o=tagi hoko.*
 1sg 1sg=know 3sg.masc that REL 3sg.masc=go SEAWD
 'I know him who went seaward.' (elicited)

³Some speakers reject the use of *ma* in this construction.

- (8.93) *Mancia moi-moi nyansuu guru gee*
 person REDP-finish like teacher that

yang sone toma ara su-sira gee.
 REL die OBLnh month REDP-before that

‘Everyone liked the teacher who died last month.’ (elicited)

Non-subject positions of subordinate clauses are not available for relativization except with the borrowed Malay loan relative clause introducer *yang*. For example, it is ungrammatical to relativize a direct object, as in (8.95).

- (8.94) *Ngana du-maha mancia gee.*
 2sg PREF-wait person that
 ‘You were waiting for the person.’ (elicited)

- (8.95) *Ngori hida mancia ma ngana du-maha gee.**
 1sg see person REL 2sg PREF-wait that
 ‘I saw the person who you were waiting for.’ (elicited)

However, many informants accept relativization of non-subject positions if *yang* is used.⁴

- (8.96) *Mo-mam yang mina mo=gulaha i=saki foloi.*
 REDP-sweet REL 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=make 3nh=tasty excessively
 ‘The cakes that she makes are so good.’ (cf. (8.103)) (elicited)

- (8.97) *Uge yang mina fuku gee hal foloi.*
 vegetable REL 3sg.fem sell that expensive excessively
 ‘The vegetables that she sells are very expensive.’ (cf. (8.105)) (elicited)

- (8.98) *Oti yang ana pane toma Ibu gee jaha.* (direct object)
 canoe REL 3pl get.on OBLnh Ibu that sink
 ‘The canoe that they got on in Ibu sank.’ (cf. (8.104)) (elicited)

- (8.99) *Ngofa gee fuku mo-mam yang ma-yaya gulaha ma.*
 child that sell REDP-sweet REL POSS-mother make ATTN
 ‘The child is selling the cake that his mother made.’ (cf. (8.106)) (elicited)

⁴ In Indonesian, relativization with *yang* is possible only for the subject position. I am not sure how the grammar works in North Moluccan Malay, but this looks introducing a foreign construction with an over extension of the usage of *yang*.

- (8.100) *Fajaru maku-dahe ua mancia yang to=si-dingo surat.*
 1sg.fem.pol RECP-get not person REL 1sg=CAUS-s.t.sent letter
 'I didn't meet the person to whom I sent a letter.' (elicited)

Ternatean speakers also use juxtaposed sentences, often with a resumptive pronoun, instead of a relative clause, as in the examples (8.101) to (8.107). A pause is heard between the sentences in this case.

- (8.101) *Kanang to=hida buku, (pause) Bob mau gee.*
 a.while.ago 1sg=see book Bob want that
 'A while ago I saw the book; Bob wants it.' (elicited)
- (8.102) *Mina mo=gulaha mo-mam gee, (pause) ena saki foloi.*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=make REDP-sweet that 3nh tasty excessively
 'She makes cakes; they are very good.' (elicited)
- (8.103) *Mo-mam gee, mina mo=gulaha (pause) i=saki foloi.*
 REDP-sweet that 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=make 3nh=tasty excessively
 'The cakes, she makes them; they are very good.' (elicited)
- (8.104) *Ana pane oti toma Ibu gee, (pause) ena jaha.*
 3pl get.on canoe OBLnh Ibu that 3nh sink
 'They got on a canoe in Ibu; it sank.' (elicited)
- (8.105) *Mina fuku uge gee, (pause) hal foloi.*
 3sg.fem sell vegetable that expensive excessively
 'She sells vegetables; they are very expensive.' (elicited)
- (8.106) *Ma-yaya golaha mo-mam gee, (pause) ma-ngofa fuku.*
 POSS-mother make REDP-sweet that POSS-child sell
 'The mother made the cakes; the child is selling them.' (elicited)
- (8.107) *Mina mo=fodi koi gee toma fala, (pause)*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=buy banana that OBLnh house

fala gee sema mancia jaga ma-lom dogo ma-carita.
 house that exist person often ASP-gather and ASP-tell.story
 'She bought the bananas at the house where often people gather and talk.'
 (elicited)

There does not seem to be any restriction for the positions in a main clause for relativization.

- (8.108) *Mina gee mo=titi ma-ngofa gee sari kodiho.*
 3sg.fem that 3sg.fem=hold POSS-child that will return
 ‘The woman who is holding her child will go home.’ (subject) (elicited)
- (8.109) *Ngori to-hida mancia gee wosa toma kamar.*
 1sg 1sg-see person that enter OBLnh room
 ‘I saw the person who entered the room.’ (direct object) (elicited)
- (8.110) *Ngori haka se mancia tagi gee.*
 1sg give OBLhuman person go that
 ‘I gave (it) to the person who left.’ (indirect object) (elicited)

A relative clause may be headless, as in (8.111) to (8.113).

- (8.111) *Ma-sofo sema ma ici-ici se ma lamo-lamo.*
 POSSnh-fruit exist REL REDP-small and REL REDP-big
 ‘As for fruit, there are small ones and big ones.’ (elicited)
- (8.112) *Capu ma su-sahu se ma alo-alo.*
 mix REL REDP-hot and REL REDP-cold
 ‘Mix the hot one and the cold one.’ (elicited)
- (8.113) *Pane ma kuraci gee.*
 get.on REL yellow that
 ‘Get on that yellow one [car].’

8.2.4. Adverbial clauses

Adverbial clauses are usually indicated by subordinators. Many of the subordinators are Malay loans, such as *biar* ‘although’, *karna* ‘because’, *sabab* ‘because’, *barang* ‘because’⁵, and *kalu* ‘if’. Below, I will examine adverbial clauses based on the meanings of the subordinators: opposition, purpose, time, manner, reason, condition, and extent.

There are also sentences that do not contain any subordinators. Examples of this type are listed in the relevant subsections according to the role that the subordinate clause plays.

⁵ I am not sure how *karna*, *sabab*, and *barang* differ from each other.

8.2.4.1. *Biar*: although

The borrowed Malay loan subordinator *biar* is used for the meaning ‘although’.

- (8.114) *Biar* *ici, gee haso bahaya.*
 although small that heavy greatly
 ‘Although small, they [the nutmegs] are very heavy.’

8.2.4.2. Purpose

The Malay loan *supaya* means ‘so that’ (4.6.7).

- (8.115) *Oe, kirim dai luar negri*
 yes send SEASD outside country

supaya ana dai waro waje ana ka nee gee gulaha munara.
 so.that 3pl SEASD know COMP 3pl LOC this that make work

 ‘Yes, (they) send (reports) overseas so that those overseas know that they are doing their work here.’

8.2.4.3. Time

A time adverbial clause is also introduced by a Malay loan subordinator. Example (8.117) shows a case where no subordinator is used.

- (8.116) *Waktu ngori ici-ici, jaga tagi ma-tobo.*
 when 1sg REDP-small often go ASP-swim
 ‘When I was small, I often went to swim.’
- (8.117) *Golokoa si ngana tagi ka nee hoko faja-faja*
 why first 2sg go LOC this SEAWD REDP-dirty

kodiho isa ngana ma-hodo?
 return LANDWD 2sg REFL-pour

 ‘Why do you go seaward from here being dirty, and when you return landward, have you taken a bath?’

8.2.4.4. Manner

A subordinate clause which indicates manner or a simultaneous action is most commonly juxtaposed without any subordinators.

(8.118) *Fajaru to=sari laba to=titi ngofa.*
 1sg.fem.pol 1sg=will run 1sg=hold.in.front child
 'I will run holding my child.' (elicited)

Doka 'to resemble' or *doka saa* 'how' is used to introduce an adverbial phrase of manners.

(8.119) *Una munara doka una munara*
 3sg.masc work resemble 3sg.masc work

toma fala ma-tengo.
 OBLnh house REFL-oneself

'He worked as (hard as) he worked at his own house.' (elicited)

(8.120) *Mina mo=doto ngori*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=teach 1sg

doka saa mo=gulaha mo-mam gee.
 resemble which 3sg.fem=make REDP-sweet that

'She taught me how to make the cake.' (elicited)

8.2.4.5. Reason

Reasons are indicated by Malay loan subordinators, too. I have examples with *karna* (Malay *karena* 'because') and *barang* (Malay *barang*), but I also heard *sabab* (Malay *sebab* 'because').

(8.121) *Ngana coho nyao dofu karna ngana pande hu-hati.*
 2sg catch fish many because 2sg clever REDP-angle
 'You caught a lot of fish because you are good at fishing.' (elicited)

- (8.122) *O=tagi murari, una o=kado sira.*
 3sg.masc=go fast 3sg.masc 3sg.masc=reach before
 'Going fast, he got (there) first.' (elicited)
- (8.123) ...*ena hasi ena mai oho adi dahu karna soloi ena tuso.*
 3nh lie 3nh even eat again DOWNSD because basket 3nh leak
 'It [the turtle] lied; it ate (bananas) again under (the tree) because the basket had a hole.'
- (8.124) *Hilal ari gee soha ua barang ma-yaya malo.*
 Hilal cry that hungry not because POSS-mother not.exist
 'Hilal is crying, not because he is hungry, but because his mother is not there.'
 (elicited)
- (8.125) *Kama pane oto ua barang ngori ma-pipi malo.*
 SCOPE get.on car not because 1sg POSS-money not.exist
 'I didn't take a car because I didn't have any money.'⁶ (elicited)

8.2.4.6. Condition

The Malay loan *kalu* (or *kalau* as in Malay) introduces the subordinate clause for condition. (See also 4.6.7.)

- (8.126) *Kalu una kado, ngone ma-doto moi-moi.*
 if 3sg.masc reach 1pl.incl REFL-study REDP-finish
 'If he comes, we will study together.' (elicited)
- (8.127) *Kalu ngori soha ngori oho bira.*
 if 1sg hungry 1sg eat rice
 'If I'm hungry, I eat rice.' (elicited)
- (8.128) *Kalu mancia dofu ena jang ua.*
 if person many 3nh nice not
 'If there are many people, it is not nice.'

There is no subordinator in the following examples, but the relation of the two clauses are understood from the context.

⁶ *Oto* here means a mini van used for public transportation.

(8.129) *Balajar moi rai=m, ngone sari supu.*
 study finish already=ATTN 1pl.incl will go.out
 ‘When we finish studying, we will go outside.’ (elicited)

(8.130) *Tufa Ori, ngori die dia ena om,*
 Tufa Turtle 1sg possession LANDSD 3nh ripe

ngori kama haka ngana ua.
 1sg SCOPE give 2sg not

‘Tufa Turtle, when mine on the land side location are ripe, I won’t give you any.’

(8.131) *Fo=ise ko-karo gee fo=fadu.*
 1pl.incl=hear REDP-call that 1pl.incl=answer
 ‘If we hear (someone) calling, we will answer.’

8.2.4.7. Lest

The phrase *afa mara* is a subordinator that means ‘lest’. Examples in 4.7.1.5. are repeated here.

(8.132) *Kuci ngara afa mara sisi wosa.*
 shut door do.not PERF mosquito enter
 ‘Close the door in order that mosquitoes don’t enter.’ (elicited)

(8.133) *Curum ngogu cabuu afa mara una kodiho soha.*
 cook food a.little don’t PERF 3sg.masc return hungry
 ‘Please cook some food so that he won’t be hungry when he returns.’ (elicited)

(8.134) *Ngana cirum afa mara Iwan kodiho soha.*
 2sg cook do.not PERF Iwan return hungry
 ‘You cook in order that Iwan comes home and is not hungry.’

(8.135) *Gora gee sofo rai=m.*
 k.o.fruit that bear.fruit already=ATTN

Ngana si-goho ena ma-hate afa mara mancia oho.
 2sg CAUS-thorn 3nh POSSnh-tree don’t PERF person eat

‘The “gora” tree has fruit now. Put barbs on the tree so that people won’t eat (the fruit).’ (elicited)

8.2.4.8. Extent

Sado or *sido* is used for indicating a clause for extent. The subordinator also functions as a preposition in other sentences. (See 4.5.4.)

- (8.136) *Hoko bole, maha sido ...penumpang ...wosa moi rai*
 SEAWD not.too wait till passenger enter finish already
- kara doka tagi tangga-tangga...*
 just.then resemble go REDP-stairs

‘Don’t go seaward now. Wait until all passengers enter, and then go along the stairs.’

- (8.137) *Mina rongge sido mina dopolo mai cum.*
 3sg.fem dance till 3sg.fem head even sting
 ‘She danced until she had a headache.’

- (8.138) *Una oho sido mada faja bira.*
 3sg.masc eat till mouth dirty rice
 ‘He ate until his mouth became dirty with rice.’

- (8.139) *Mina fodi ngogu sado pipi moi.*
 3sg.fem buy food till money finish
 ‘She bought food until the money was all gone.’

- (8.140) *Ngofa-ngofa gee oho sado i=torifu.*
 REDP-child that eat till 3pl=full
 ‘The children ate until they got full.’

- (8.141) *Mina fodi ngogu sado pipi moi.*
 3sg.fem buy food till money finish
 ‘She bought food until the money was all gone.’

8.2.5. Negation and subordination constructions

The Ternatean negative marker usually occurs at the end of a sentence. In a complex sentence, the sentence-final negative marker causes ambiguity since the scope may be either the subordinate clause or the main clause. In order to avoid the ambiguity, the scope marker *kama* may be inserted before the negated verb. (Also see 4.7.1.6.)

(8.142) *Ati hida mancia gee oho nyao ua.*
 Ati see person that eat fish not
 'Ati didn't see the person eating fish.' or 'Ati saw that the person was not eating fish.'

(8.143) *Ngori kira una tagi ua.*
 1sg think 3sg.masc go not
 'I don't think he will go' or 'I think he won't go.' (elicited)

(8.144) *Ngori kira una kama tagi ua.*
 1sg think 3sg.masc SCOPE go not
 'I think he won't go.' (elicited)

(8.145) *Ngori kama kira una tagi ua.*
 1sg SCOPE think 3sg.masc go not
 'I don't think he will go.' (elicited)

(8.146) *Fajaru kama waro oho popeda ua.*
 1sg.fem.pol SCOPE know eat sago.gruel not
 'I cannot eat popeda.' (elicited)

When the scope of negation is the main clause, it is also possible to have the negative particle right before the subordinate clause, as in (8.147). This seems to be commonly used strategy to avoid ambiguity. Some speakers do not accept the first readings of (8.142) and (8.143); they would put the negative marker before the subordinate clause in those cases.

(8.147) *Ngori kira ua una tagi.*
 1sg think not 3sg.masc go
 'I don't think he will go.' (elicited)

A double negative with two negative markers is possible in sentences with two verbs. In this case, the meaning is positive.

(8.148) *Ngori hida ua una balajar ua.*
 1sg see not 3sg.masc study not
 'I've never seen that he isn't studying.' (I always see him studying.)
 (elicited)

(8.149) *Ngori oho ua dadi ua.*
1sg eat not can not
'I cannot not eat.' (I must eat.)

CHAPTER 9

ORIENTATION SYSTEM

The orientation system in Ternate, and in Northern Moluccas in general, is quite different from what most of us are used to (Bowden 1997; Sheldon 1991; Yoshida 1980; Allen & Hayami-Allen 2000). Instead of using left-right or north-east-south-west, Ternatean uses four absolute reference points, 'sea', 'land', 'up', and 'down', along with two speaker-oriented points, 'near' or 'far' to where the speaker is.

In this chapter, I will exemplify how the Ternatean orientation system works on the island of Ternate and on a larger scale, including the island of Halmahera, the small islands in Moluccas, and outside Moluccas.

9.1. Orientation within Ternate

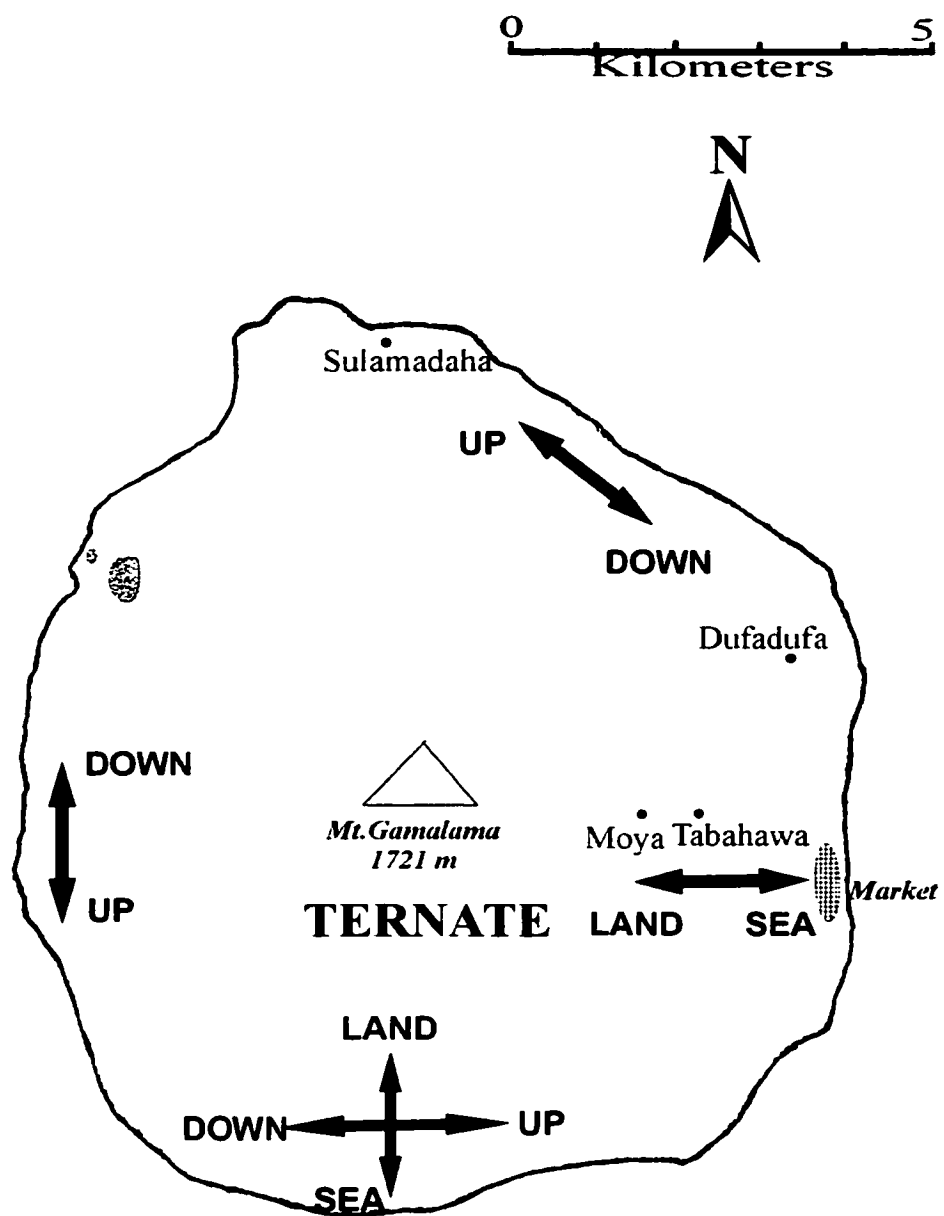
As just mentioned, the Ternatean orientation system uses both absolute and relative references. The former is based on the positions of the sea and the mountain. (The island of Ternate is the cone of a volcano.) In this system UP means counter-clockwise and DOWN means clockwise.¹ (Table 9.1 & Map 9.1)

¹ UP and DOWN are also used for 'up' and 'down' in the regular sense. Usually it is clear from the context which sense the word means, but it may be confusing in some cases; for example, *Una daku* (3sg.masc UP) may mean 'he is in the village in the up side location' or 'he is on the second floor.'

Table 9.1: Ternataean directionals and locatives

<u>Directionals</u>		<u>Locatives</u>	
seaward	<i>hoko</i>	at sea side locaiton	<i>dai</i>
landward	<i>isa</i>	at land side location	<i>dia</i>
upward	<i>ie</i>	at up side location	<i>daku</i>
downward	<i>tara</i>	at down side location	<i>dahu</i>
hither	<i>ino</i>	here	- (ka nee)
thither	<i>ika</i>	there	<i>daka</i> (ka gee)

There is one gap in the table. For 'here', the locative preposition *ka* and the demonstrative *nee* 'this' are used instead. Similarly the combination *ka gee* 'there' (LOC that) is also used alternatively in the place where the locative *daka* is used.



Map 3: Orientation within Ternate

I will use a couple of examples to show how the orientation system works in daily conversations. In (9.1), the coffee shop is facing counterclockwise around the island (Figure 3). Because it was during Ramadan, the Muslim month of fasting, the owner had hung a curtain so that people on the street can not see the food and the people eating it. One piece of the cloth was drawn SEAWARD, the other piece LANDWARD, and they met in the middle.

- (9.1) *Ana títup doka káin gee romoi isa hoko.*
 3pl close resemble cloth that one LANDWD SEAWD.
 'They closed (the entrance) with cloth landward seaward.'

Another example is the situation in our house (Figure 4). My informant and I were working at the dining table. Since she wanted a photo, I went into another room to get an envelope for her to put it in. Below is how she related that incident to her friend.

- (9.2) *Kara mina hoko, Ibu hoko 'oro ena,*
 just.then 3sg.fem SEAWD madam SEAWD take 3nh

koa, amplop sung nee wa, kara giha foto gee
 what envelope new this NTAG just.then put photo that

ka gee toma daha.
 LOC that OBLnh inside

'Then she went seaward, madam went seaward, took that, what was that, a new envelope, then put the photo inside of it.'

It is very common to use the SEA-LAND-UP-DOWN reference for a movement or a location even within a closed place, such as inside of a house, or even in a moving car. (Every time the car makes a turn, the same seat would be called by a different locative.) Wherever they are, the people in Ternate are aware of the direction of the sea and the mountain.

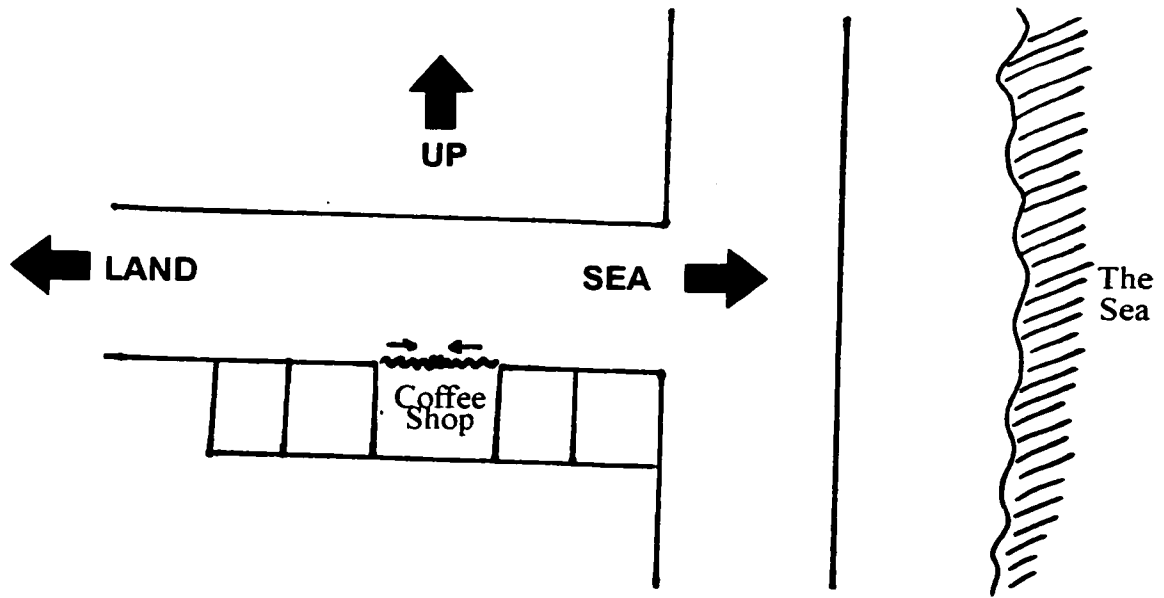


Figure 3. Location of the Coffee Shop in (9.1)

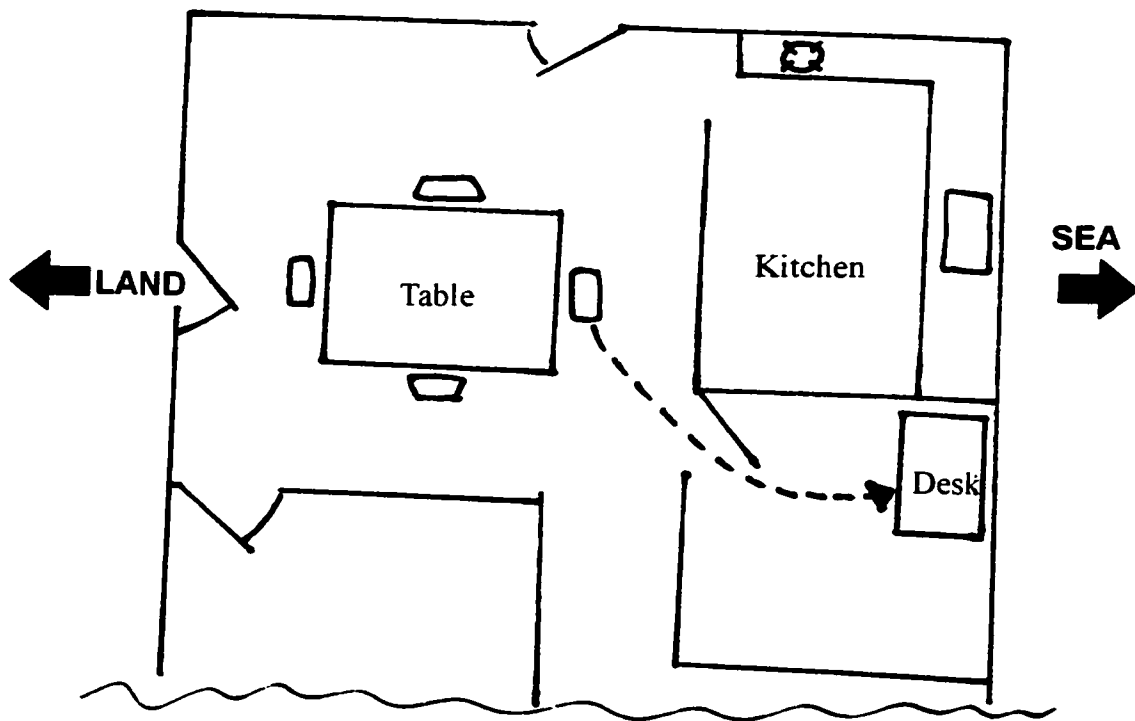


Figure 4. Interior of the house in (9.2)

Ternatean directionals may be main verbs, as in (9.3) to (9.6), or they may occur with a main verb in a serial verb construction, as in (9.7) to (9.9). (Also see 6.2.2.5.)

- (9.3) *Mina mo=isa hida ena sofo.*
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=LANDWD see 3nh fruit
 'She went landward (and) saw its fruit.'
- (9.4) *Mina mo=isa walo moi.*
 3sg.fem. 3sg.fem=LANDWD CLtimes one
 'She went landward once.'
- (9.5) *Ino ka nee.*
 hither LOC this
 'Come here.'
- (9.6) *Ma-yaya ge dai isa.*
 POSS-mother that SEASD LANDWD
 'The mother went from a seaward point to landward direction.'
- (9.7) *Ma-ngofa laba hoko.*
 POSS-child run SEAWD
 'The child ran seaward.'
- (9.8) *Si ma-ngofa fuheka i=laba supu hoko toma dowongi.*
 first POSS-child female 3nh=flee outside SEAWD OBLnh sand
 'Then the girl ran out seaward to the beach.'
- (9.9) *Si-bere fala ie ka nee.*
 CAUS-ascend house UPWD LOC this
 '(I) moved the house up here.'

Locatives do not take subject clitics, and they function as nouns or place adverbs. (4.1.5. & 4.4.3.2.) When a locative occurs with a motion verb, the position of the locative determines its meaning, either 'from' or 'to'. When the locative is used before a motion verb, it means 'from the point' ((9.13) & (9.14)). On the other hand, it indicates 'to the point' when it occurs after a motion verb ((9.10) - (9.12)). When it occurs with a non-motion verb, the meaning is usually 'at' (9.15).

- (9.10) *Fo=tagi isa dia.*
 1pl.excl=go LANDWD LANDSD
 'We go landward.'
- (9.11) *Ngori to=ie daku toma Dufadufa.²*
 1sg 1sg=UPWD UPSD OBLnh Dufadufa
 'I go upwad to Dufadufa.' (speaking in Tabahawa) (elicited)
- (9.12) *To=ie daku toma Tabahawa.*
 1sg=UPWD UPSD OBLnh Tabahawa
 'I go upward from Tabahawa.'
 (speaking somewhere between Tabahawa and Dufa-Dufa) (elicited)
- (9.13) *Fajaru to=tagi dia hoko.*
 1sg.fem.pol 1sg=go LANDSD SEAWD
 'I went seaward from a land side location.' (elicited)
- (9.14) *Ngori dai isa toma butu.*
 1sg SEASD LANDWD OBLnh market
 'I went landward from market at sea side.' (The market is near the port.)
 (elicited)
- (9.15) *Mina monyoka dia toma Sidangoli.³*
 3sg.fem marry LANDSD OBLnh Sidangoli
 'She married land side at Sidangoli.'

The directionals may take the causative prefix *si*. In that case, the prefix adds the implication of clear intention of the Actor without changing the valency. (5.3.4.)

- (9.16) *Fo=tagi si-moi si-hoko.*
 1pl.excl=go CAUS-finish CAUS-SEAWD
 'We all go seaward.'
- (9.17) *Ngori toma Tabahawa si-isa toma Moya.⁴*
 1sg OBLnh Tabahawa CAUS-LANDWD OBLnh Moya
 'I go landward from Tabahawa to Moya.' (elicited)

²See Figure 1 for the locations of the villages.

³See Figure 2 for the usage of the directional.

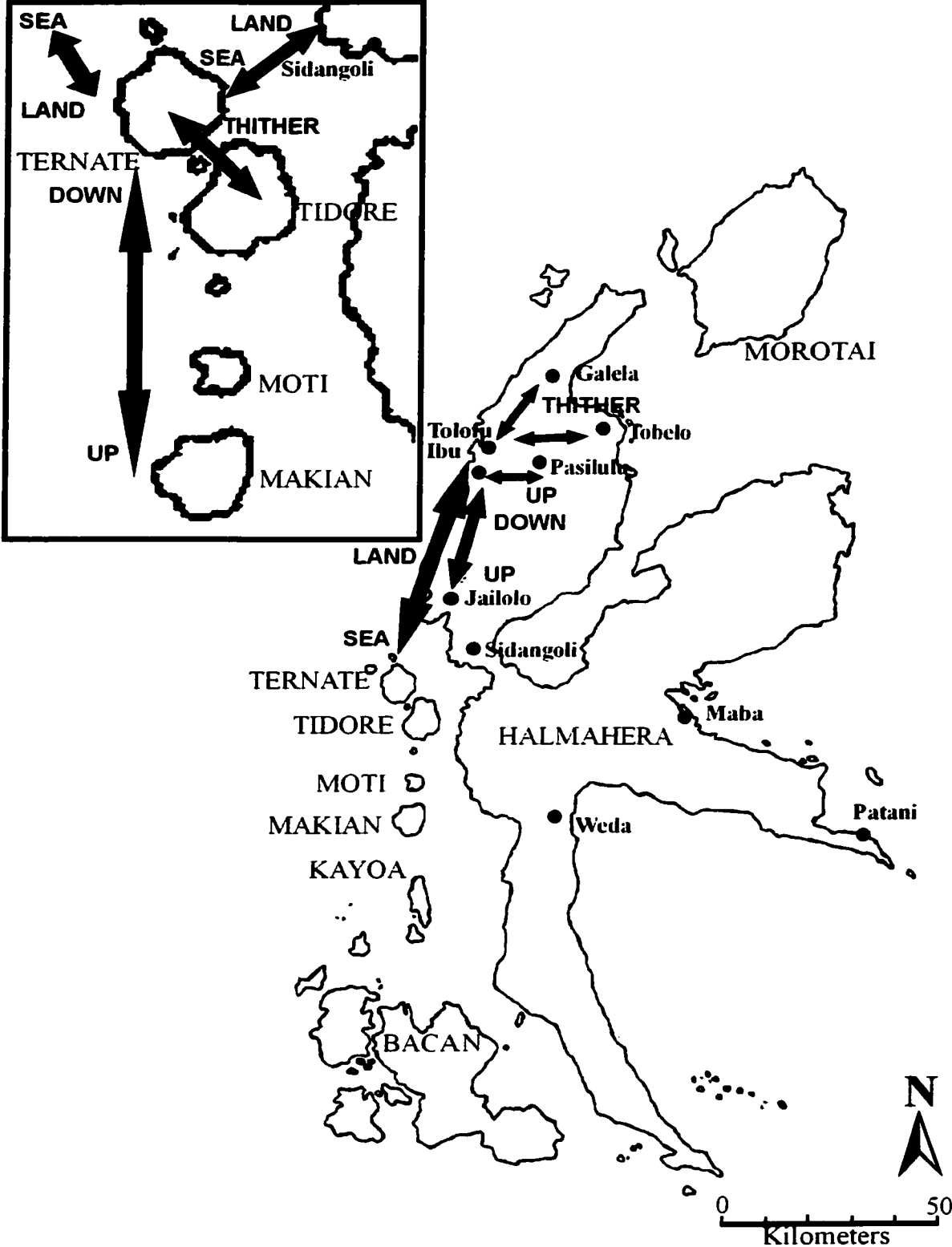
⁴See Map 9.1 for the locations of Moya and Tabahawa.

9.2. Orientation on a larger scale

Directionals and locatives are also used between different islands. Even if there is the sea in between, the four kinds of directionals are used in established conventional ways. Going from Ternate to Halmahera and from Hiri to Ternate are LANDWARD, and going from Halmahera to Ternate and from Ternate to Hiri are SEAWARD. Going to other nearby islands other than Tidore from Ternate are all UPWARD, and coming from those islands to Ternate is DOWNWARD. Going to Tidore from Ternate or to Ternate from Tidore is *ika* 'thither'. Going to farther places, such as Jakarta, Japan, USA, is all SEAWARD. (Map 4)

Table 9.2: Directionals used in Ternate

Ternate --> Halmahera	<i>isa</i>	(LANDWD)
Ternate <-- Halmahera	<i>hoko</i>	(SEAWD)
Ternate --> Hiri	<i>hoko</i>	(SEAWD)
Ternate <-- Hiri	<i>isa</i>	(LANDWD)
Ternate --> Ambon, Jakarta, USA	<i>hoko</i>	(SEAWD)
Ternate <-- Ambon, Jakarta, USA	<i>isa</i>	(LANDWD)
Ternate --> small islands in the area (Makian, Bacan, etc.)	<i>ie</i>	(UPWD)
Ternate <-- small islands in the area (Makian, Bacan, etc.)	<i>tara</i>	(DOWNWD)
Ternate --> Tidore	<i>ika</i>	(thither)
Ternate <-- Tidore	<i>ina</i>	(hither)



Map 4: Orientation Outside Ternate

- (9.18) *Toma Hiri si-isa toma Sulamadaha.*
 OBLnh Hiri CAUS-LANDWD OBLnh Sulamadaha
 'I go landward from Hiri to Sulamadaha.' (elicited)
- (9.19) *Ngom daku tara toma Makian.⁵*
 1pl.incl UPSD DOWNWD OBLnh Makian
 'We go downward from Makian at up side.' (speaking in Ternate) (elicited)
- (9.20) *Ngom dahu ie toma Makian.*
 1pl.incl DOWNSD UPWD OBLnh Makian
 'We go from down side upward to Makian.' (speaking in Ternate) (elicited)

In Gamici in Ibu, a Ternatean-speaking village in Halmahera, the use of directionals is slightly different from Ternate. As indicated in Map 9.3, to the direction of Mt. Pasilulu is LANDWARD, and to the sea is SEAWARD. To Tolofu, which is located north of Ibu, is DOWNWARD, and going to Jailolo, which is south of Ibu, is UPWARD. To the places which are on the east side of the island, such as Galela, Tobelo, are expressed with *ika* 'thither'. Going to Ternate, Tidore, Makian and other islands of the west side of Halmahera and to farther places are all SEAWARD. (Map 4)

Table 9.3: Directionals used in Ibu

Ibu --> Pasilulu	<i>isa</i>	(LANDWD)
Ibu --> Tolofu	<i>tara</i>	(DOWNWD)
Ibu --> Jailolo	<i>ie</i>	(UPWD)
Ibu --> Ternate, Makian, etc.	<i>hoko</i>	(SEAWD)
Ibu --> Jakarta, USA	<i>hoko</i>	(SEAWD)
Ibu --> Tobelo, Galela, Morotai	<i>ika</i>	(thither)

⁵See Figure 2 for the use of the directional and locative.

CHAPTER 10

TIDORESE AND VARIATIONS IN TERNATEAN

As briefly mentioned in Chapter 1, Ternatean and Tidorese are considered to be dialects of one language called Ternate-Tidore (Voorhoeve 1994a, Visser & Voorhoeve 1987). They have the same phonemic inventories, with five vowels and nineteen consonants,¹ and the same stress patterns in which stress falls on the penult in native words.

While the two variants have basically the same grammar, there are some systematic sound changes, lexical substitutions, and differences in grammatical words, such as pronouns. There are some variations also within the Ternatean dialect. In this chapter, I will examine these variations found in the Ternate-Tidore language. In the last section, I will also briefly talk about how Malay is mixed in the daily use of Ternatean.

10.1. Ternatean and Tidorese

10.1.1. Proto-Ternate-Tidore and sound changes

Tidorese data that are available to me for this comparison are limited to the SIL publications and Voorhoeve 1991. The Tidorese data in the rest of the chapter are from these sources unless otherwise stated. One big difference that speakers are aware of between Ternatean and Tidorese is the phoneme /y/. Ternatean has few words with this phoneme while Tidorese has many. In the currently available data, I find two sets of cognates in which both Ternatean and Tidorese have the same form with the phoneme /y/

¹ Voorhoeve (1991) has seventeen consonants without /w/ and /y/. In his analysis, [w] and [y] are allophones of /u/ and /i/.

(the last two sets in Table 10.1). In the rest of the cognate sets, Ternatean has null, /h/, or /ny/ where Tidorese has /y/. There are some more Ternatean words starting with /y/, such as *yaha* ‘weak’ and *yapa* ‘filthy’, but I do not have cognates in Tidorese for these words.

Table 10.1: Tidorese words with /y/ and Ternatean cognates

<u>Tidorese</u>	<u>Ternatean</u>	
<i>yom</i>	<i>om</i>	‘ripe’
<i>yoma</i>	<i>oma</i>	‘full’
<i>yuhi</i>	<i>uhi</i>	‘to flow’
<i>yali</i>	<i>adi</i>	‘also’??
<i>oyo</i>	<i>oho</i>	‘to eat’
<i>yado</i>	<i>hado</i>	‘to reach’
<i>yang</i>	<i>hang</i>	‘not yet’
<i>yau</i>	<i>hau</i>	‘to fish’
<i>yobo</i>	<i>hobo</i>	‘to swell’
<i>yodo ngofa</i>	<i>hodo ngofa</i>	‘son-in-law’
<i>yohu</i>	<i>hohu</i>	‘leg, foot’
<i>yofo</i>	<i>nyefo</i>	‘smoke’
<i>yaya</i>	<i>yaya</i>	‘mother’
<i>yogo-yogo</i>	<i>yogo-yogo</i>	‘hurriedly’

The phoneme /y/ is one phoneme that marks Tidorese, but there are a number of historical sound changes in the two dialects. I list the known sound changes and the proto-forms for the words in Table 10.2. (Proto-forms are from Allen 2000.)

Table 10.2: Proto-Ternate-Tidore and sound changes in Ternatean and Tidorese

PTT	TERNATEAN	TIDORESE	
			(*aCa>oCa)
*rara	rara	rora	'six'
*fala	fala	fola	'house'
*mada	mada	moda	'mouth'
*gasa	gasa	gosa	'to bring'
*ara	ara	ora	'moon, month'
*ngana	ngana	ngona	'2sg pronoun'
*ana	ana	ona	'3pl pronoun'
*daya	daha	doya	'inside'
			(*k>0)
*gaku	gaku	gau	'high, tall'
*fuku	fuku	fuu	'to sell'
*lako	lako	lao	'eye'
*hoko	hoko	hoo	'seaward'
*yeku	nyeku ²	you	'top'
	(*y>h)		
*yohu	hohu	yohu	'foot, leg'
*yau	hau	yau	'to fish'
*oyo	oho	oyo	'to eat'
*yado	hado	yado	'until'
*doyo	doho-doho	doyo	'gift'
*daya	daha	doya	'inside'
	(*y>0)		
*yom	om	yom	'ripe'
			(others)
*?	mohi/muhi	uhi	(*m>0) 'seed'
*ra'ange	raange	range	(*VV>V) 'three'
*nee	nee	re	(*VV>V, *n>r) 'this'
*budo	budo	bulo	(*d>l) 'white'
*afa	afa	ifa	(*a>i) 'don't'
*yeku	nyeku	you	(*k>0, *e>o) 'top'

² Ternatean form has lenition in this form.

10.1.2. Pronouns, subject clitics and possessive prefixes

There are some minor differences in personal pronouns. The 2nd singular and 3rd plural pronouns show the alternation of /a/ and /o/.

Table 10.3: Ternatean and Tidorese personal pronouns

(Te: Ternatean; Ti: Tidorese; Underline indicates that it is used both in Ternatean and Tidorese.)

	<u>REGULAR</u>	<u>POLITE</u>
1 sg.	<u>ngori</u>	masc. <u>fangare</u> fem. <u>fajaru</u>
2 sg.	<i>ngana</i> (Te), <i>ngona</i> (Ti)	
3 sg. masc.	<u>una</u>	
fem.	<u>mina</u>	
1 pl. incl.	<u>ngone</u>	
excl.	<u>ngom</u>	
2 pl.	<u>ngon</u>	
3 pl.	<i>ana</i> (Te), <i>ona</i> (Ti)	
3 non-human sg. & pl.	<u>ena</u>	

The subject clitics have some differences between the two variants. The 2sg and 2pl are collapsed into one form in Tidorese. Tidorese also has the same form for 3sg feminine and 1pl exclusive.

Table 10.4: Subject clitics in Ternatean and Tidorese

(Te: Ternatean; Ti: Tidorese; Underline indicates that it is used both in Ternatean and Tidorese.)

1sg.	<u>to=</u>	1pl.incl.	<u>fo=</u>
		excl.	<i>mi=</i> (Te), <i>mo=</i> (Ti)
2sg.	<u>no=</u>	2pl.	<i>ni=</i> (Te), <i>no=</i> (Ti)
3sg.masc.	<i>o=</i> (Te), <i>wo=</i> (Ti)	3pl.	<i>i=</i> (Te), <i>yo=</i> (Ti)
fem.	<u>mo=</u>		
3 non-human			<i>i=</i> (Te), <i>yo=</i> (Ti)

(10.1) *Ona yo=foli nyao.* (Tidorese; Lilipaly et al. 1981/1982)
 3pl 3pl=buy fish
 'They buy fish.'

(10.2) *Ana i=fodi. nyao*(Ternatean)
 3pl 3pl=buy fish
 'They buy fish.' (elicited)

Tidorese' 3pl clitic *yo* is the original form, and Ternatean *i* is an innovation. In Ternatean, the older form is still found in poems and songs.

(10.3) *Ana yo=tagi.* (found in a Ternatean poem, *dolabololo*)
 3pl 3pl=go
 'They go.'

Table 10.5: Possessive prefixes in Ternatean and Tidorese

(Te: Ternatean; Ti: Tidorese; Underline indicates that it is used both in Ternatean and Tidorese.)

1sg.	<u>ri-</u>	1pl. incl. excl.	<u>na-</u> (Te), <u>nga-</u> (Te), <u>ni-</u> (Ti)
2sg.	<u>ni-</u> (Te), <u>na-</u> (Ti)	2pl.	<u>na-</u> (Te), <u>ni-</u> (Ti)
3sg. masc.	<u>i</u> ³	3pl.	<u>na-</u> , <u>nga-</u> (Te)
fem.	<u>mi-</u>		
3 non-human			<u>ma=</u>

In Tidore, the villages around Rum use *na* for human and *ma* for non-human. In other places they are all used productively (Miriam van Staden 2000, personal communication).

In Ternatean, it is common to use the 3nh possessive marker *ma* for all persons. Also in Ternatean *na* and *nga* are used for 1pl.incl. and 3pl interchangeably by some speakers. There are also a few cases in my data in which *na* is used for 3sg. masculine and *nga* is used for 1sg. I am not sure whether these are also acceptable uses of the clitics for most speakers. (See 2.4.2. for Ternatean possessive prefixes.)

³ One dialect of Tidorese has *wi*. (Van Staden 2000, personal communication).

10.1.3. Derivational morphology

The morphology in Ternatean and Tidorese is basically the same. The two dialects have an identical inventory of derivational affixes, and the word formation rules look the same.

The only derivational affix that has different forms in Ternatean and Tidorese is the causative affix. In Ternatean the causative affix is *si-*, while in Tidorese there are two causative affixes, *so-* and *ho-*. They seem to be variants of the same morpheme, but it is not clear (Voorhoeve 1994). There seems to be some Tidorese speaking villages which use the form *si-* (Miriam van Staden 2000, personal communication).

(10.4) *koko* ‘to stand’

si-goko (Ternatean) *so-goko* (Tidorese) ‘to make s.o. stand’

10.1.4. Lexical differences between Ternatean and Tidorese

There are also number of words that are not cognates, including some basic words. Table 10.6 lists such words that I found in the available data. *Wang* in Tidorese is a Dutch loan, and *lemo* in Ternatean is either a Malay or a Dutch loan. The other words do not appear to be loanwords.

Table 10.6: Lexical differences between Ternatean and Tidorese

<u>Ternatean</u>	<u>Tidorese</u>	
<i>ari</i>	<i>reke</i>	'to cry'
<i>boro</i>	<i>gosi</i>	'egg'
<i>dagimoi</i>	<i>dagilom</i>	'friend'
<i>doro</i>	<i>beka</i>	'to fall'
<i>giha</i>	<i>ure</i>	'to put down'
<i>ginado</i>	<i>yam</i>	'to ask'
<i>gosi</i>	<i>haso ma gomo</i>	'testicles'
<i>haka</i>	<i>toa</i>	'to give'
<i>hiku</i>	<i>soka</i>	'to hide s.t.'
<i>hodo</i>	<i>hogo</i>	'to pour'
<i>ici</i>	<i>kene</i>	'small'
<i>ka saa</i>	<i>kabee</i>	'where'
<i>koa</i>	<i>mega</i>	'what'
<i>lemo</i>	<i>joji</i>	'citrus'
<i>mari</i>	<i>mafu</i>	'stone'
<i>ngogu</i>	<i>ngam</i>	'food'
<i>otuu</i>	<i>hotu/ringa</i>	'dry'
<i>papaa</i>	<i>pakepake</i>	'frog'
<i>pongopongo</i>	<i>wang</i>	'cheek'
<i>romdidi</i>	<i>malofu</i>	'two'
<i>ro-riha</i>	<i>kohori</i>	'red'
<i>toniru</i>	<i>biso</i>	'to play'

10.2. Variations within Ternatean

Since my field research was not focused on describing differences among Ternatean dialects, my data are not adequate to describe regional or generational differences. Here I will merely try to list the variations that I found. More detailed research is needed in the future to investigate how exactly Ternatean dialects differ from one another and what the distribution pattern is and so on.

10.2.1. Vowel alternation

Some words differ with respect to one vowel. It might be the case that these differences are dialectal, but my data is not adequate to give insight to the question. Here I simply list words with variants.

Table 10.7: Words with different vowels

<i>curum</i>	<i>cirum</i>	'to cook'
<i>die</i>	<i>due</i>	'possession'
<i>dihake</i>	<i>dahake</i>	'to taste'
<i>ganapu</i>	<i>ganapo</i>	'to add'
<i>jingutu</i>	<i>jongutu</i>	'sleeping mat'
<i>kurafu</i>	<i>korofu</i>	'to scratch'
<i>mahie</i>	<i>mahia</i>	'leftover'
<i>manyoka</i>	<i>monyoka</i>	'married'
<i>nanasi</i>	<i>munasi</i>	'pineapple'
<i>rimoi</i>	<i>romoi</i>	'one'
<i>sado</i>	<i>sido</i>	'until'
<i>saloi</i>	<i>soloi</i>	'basket'
<i>somore</i>	<i>simore</i>	'merry'
<i>taniru</i>	<i>toniru</i>	'to play'
<i>tolabutu</i>	<i>tilubutu</i>	'to bargain'
<i>to-teo</i>	<i>to-tea</i>	'salty'

10.2.2. Mid-back vowel raising

This phonological process was discussed in 3.6.3. This /o/-/u/ alternation is very common in Ternate. I do not have much data on Ternatean spoken in Halmahera, but I heard less vowel raising by speakers from Halmahera.

Table 10.8: Words with mid-back vowel raising

<i>do-dego</i>	<i>du-dego</i>	'seat, bed'
<i>do-dika</i>	<i>du-dika</i>	'hearth'
<i>doka saa</i>	<i>duka saa</i>	'how'
<i>do-maha</i>	<i>du-maha</i>	'to wait'
<i>dopolo</i>	<i>dupolo</i>	'head'
<i>go-gari</i>	<i>gu-gari</i>	'to call'
<i>gorango</i>	<i>gurango</i>	'shark'
<i>goroahe</i>	<i>guruaha</i>	'trash'
<i>gosora</i>	<i>gusora</i>	'nutmeg'
<i>kotibi</i>	<i>kutibi</i>	'to turn'
<i>mohi</i>	<i>muhi</i>	'seed'
<i>so-sira</i>	<i>susira</i>	'before'
<i>torifu</i>	<i>turifu</i>	'full'
<i>toniru</i>	<i>tuniru</i>	'to play'
<i>torari</i>	<i>turari</i>	'to face'

10.2.3. Assimilation

In Sulamadaha village it seems that many words have sound alternations. The mid-back vowel raising just mentioned is very common in this area. Another sound alternation, which is almost unique to this village,⁴ is the regressive vowel assimilation (3.6.2). For the regular Ternatean forms "..., *bolo ua?*" '...or not?' and "..., *bolo hang?*" '...or not yet?', in Sulamadaha, people say "..., *lu=ua?*" and "..., *la=hang?*" instead.

(10.5) *Ngana oho la=hang?*
 2sg eat or=not.yet
 'Have you eaten or not yet?'

(10.6) *Ngana ma-hodo lu=ua?*
 2sg REFL-pour or=not
 'Are you going to bathe or not?'

(10.7) *Kama dano lu=ua?*
 SCOPE grandchild or=not
 'Do (they have) grandchildren or not?'

⁴ My data is too limited to report that this happens only in Sulamadaha. There may be more villages that have the same phenomenon.

Similarly *ri ua* ‘not any more’ is commonly realized as *ru ua* and *ri afa* ‘do not any more’ as *ra afa*. These two seem common everywhere.

10.2.4. Reduplication

There are some words that are not reduplicated in some places and reduplicated in other places. Where they are reduplicated, non-reduplicated forms are not used. More data collection is necessary to see the distribution of these different forms and to see whether the area which use the reduplicated form for one word also have reduplicated forms for other words.

Table 10.9: Non-reduplicated and reduplicated variants

<i>dingo</i>	<i>dingo-dingo</i>	‘something sent’
<i>godu</i>	<i>godu-godu</i>	‘spider web’
<i>gono</i>	<i>gono-gono</i>	‘sandfly’
<i>hasa</i>	<i>hasa-hasa</i>	‘wardance’
<i>keto</i>	<i>ko-keto</i>	‘drunk’

There are examples which partial reduplication is used to derive a transitive verb: *do-doro* ‘to drop’ (*doro* ‘to fall’), *do-doto* ‘to teach’ (*doto* ‘to teach’), *so-sone* ‘to kill’ (*sone* ‘to die’), and *tu-tum* ‘to dip in water’ (*tum* ‘to dive’). All of the examples but the last one were given by a speaker from Gamici in Ibu. The last example is used in Ternate, but the derived form seems limited to ceremonial occasions. In Ternate, people use the causative prefix *si* for the same derivation. The derivations with *si* is also used in Ibu. Partial reduplication does not seem very productive.

10.2.5. Consonant alternation

For ‘nutmeg’, *gosora* seems to be a more common form, but I heard some speakers in Sulamadaha say *kosora*. I do not know whether this is a dialectal difference. There is another such set that differs only in one consonant, *wuna* and *huna* ‘to vomit’.

10.2.6. Possessive prefixes

In Gamici, some possessive prefixes are different from those used in Ternate. (See Table 2.3 in 2.4.2.) I do not have data from other Ternatean speaking villages in Halmahera. For the 2pl possessive marking clitic, Fortgens' dictionary has both *na* and *nia* (1917).

Table 10.10: Possessive prefixes in Gamici

<u>Possessive prefixes</u>		<u>Gamici variant</u>
1sg	<i>ri</i>	<i>ari</i>
3sg.masc	<i>i</i>	<i>ai</i>
1pl.excl	<i>mi</i>	<i>mia</i>
2pl.	<i>na</i>	<i>nia</i>

- (10.8) *mancia Amerika gee ai-fala gee*
 person America that 3sg.masc.POSS-house that
 'the American's house'

The classifier for human is *nga* or *na*. I do not have enough data for mapping the distribution of the two variants of the clitic, but Hiri speakers used *na*.

10.2.7. Noun marker

Noun markers are a common feature of the North Halmaheran languages other than Tidorese and Ternatean. Noun markers precede nouns and mark noun classes. I found the noun marker *o* only in one short story told by a speaker from Gamici. It could be the influence of surrounding North Moluccan languages which do have noun markers.

- (10.9) ...*ni=oho-oho o durian...*
 2pl=REDP-eat NM durian
 '...you've been eating durian...'

(10.10) ...*mia* *nee* *ma=ugu* *ma* *ro-riha* *gee*
 monkey this POSSnh=buttocks REL REDP-red that

tara *doro* *tero* *toma* *o* *kaha...*
 DOWNWD fall make.a.hit OBLnh NM ground

‘...this monkey’s red buttocks fell on the ground...’

(10.11) ...*i=waje* “E, , *e,* *ma-sanang* *nee,* *o* *kore* *nee,*
 3nh=say INTJ INTJ ASP-happy this NM wind this

nee *duo-duo* *gee,* *ma-sanang...*
 this REDP-blow that ASP-happy

‘...(the monkey) said “ya, this is nice, this wind, this wind is blowing, it’s nice...”’

(10.12) *O* *koa* *nee,* *kore* *lamo* *ino* *si* *doro...*
 NM what this wind big hither first fall

‘What was that, big wind came this way and fell.’

(10.13) *O* *numu’u* *ma* *ngowa* (Sahu (Visser & Voorhoeve 1987:37))
 NM dog its young

‘a dog’s puppy’

(10.14) (Tabaru riddle; Aleksius Djangu 1999, personal communication)

’O *dodai* *moi,* *ma* *doda-ika* *ka* *’o* *patu*
 NM container one POSS indide-there only NM axe

‘A container, inside there is only an axe.’

Ma *ngale:* *’O* *’uru* *de* *ma* *’ingiri*
 POSS solution NM mouth and POSS tooth

‘Solution: mouth and teeth’

(10.15) *O* *mia* *tunding* *i-tagi* *i-jaring.* (Pagu (Wimbish 1991:19))
 ART monkey seven 3nh-go 3nh-net.fish

‘Seven monkeys went net fishing.’

10.3. Ternatean and Malay

The Ternatean speakers are also fluent in North Moluccan Malay, the local lingua franca, and it is common to mix Malay words in Ternatean in daily conversations even though Ternatean equivalents exist. Time, price, age, and days of the week are very often in Malay. The old document in example (10.16) (Voorhoeve 1994b) and the old texts in

the appendix (Fortgens 1930) show that Malay words were being used already then. Today there might be even more mixing in of Malay words because everyone receives education in Indonesian, another form of Malay, mass communication is everywhere, and, as a result, Malay is used more and more in daily life. Below are some examples of Malay words in Ternatean (in bold face). Similar examples are found in the texts in the appendix and in examples throughout this dissertation.

(10.16) Sample of seventeenth century Ternatese

(quoted from Voorhoeve 1994b:669; bold face and gloss are in the original, indicating Malay loans.)

Lase adi Jow Kolano i bala Ulisiwa se
That also Lord King his people Ulisiwa and

Ulilima se ana Walanda se i bala yo-ma-bobapo
Ulilima and they Dutch and its people they-together-live

doka io se nongoru yo-ma-tulung
resemble yoBr and elBr they-each other-help

se yo-ma-rio sidutu so ana ma sunanga
and they-each other-assist truly if they the side

bolo ma sunanga nga sukar rimoi rimoi yo-maku-tulung
or the side their trouble one one they-each other-help

bato se ana nga kuasa ya-sidogu nga satiru.
only with they their force they-stop their animosity

‘That also the subjects of the King, the Ulilima and Ulisiwa, and the Dutch and their subjects (will) live together like brothers who truly help and support each other, (and) if one or the other of them is in some sort of trouble, that they will only help each other and by their force put an end to their animosity.’

Some examples in my data are shown below. (Malay words are in bold face.)

(10.17)A: *Ng=gee satu barapa?*
 3nh=that one how.many
 'How much is one?'

B: *Saribu saribu=to.*
 one.thousand one.thousand=only

Pipi manyiha cabuu.
 money POSSnh=leftover a.little

'One thousand (rupias) each. There is some leftover money.'

A: *Barapa saribu?*
 how.many one.thousand
 'How many for one thousand (rupiahs)?'

B: *Tiga saribu.*
 three one.thousand
 Three for one thousand (rupiahs).'

(10.18)*Ju nee, kalu Hari Senen ngone tagi pasar...*
 Ju this if day Sunday 1pl.incl go market
 'Hey Ju, if we go to the market on Sunday...'

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

TEXTS

In this section, each sentence is numbered. When a sentence is longer than one line, the line is broken at the constituent boundary, and there is a space between the lines.

1. Stories

1.1. *Mangofa se Ori* [The child and Turtle]

This story was told by an old woman who lives in Dufadufa. She is originally from Hiri. It was tape-recorded in her house by her daughter.

1.1.1.

“Ma-ngofa se Ori”
POSS-child and Turtle
“The child and Turtle”

1.1.2.

Ma-ngofa gee ma-yaya se baba horu hau,
POSS-child that POSS-mother and father oar fish

mongo ma-yaya doro toma ngolo, turus dadi ori.
and.then POSS-mother fall OBLnh sea and.then become turtle

‘A child’s mother and father went fishing, then the mother fell into the sea and became a turtle.’

1.1.3.

Kodiho baba gee manyoka, ngofa gee ici-ici.
return father that marry child that REDP-small
‘After coming back, the father married, the child was still small.’

1.1.4.

Dadi ma-ngofa ng=gee pula oho ua kara
 therefore POSS-child 3nh=that share eat not just.then

ma-ngofa ng=gee 'ari hoko 'use guraahe.
 POSS-child 3nh=that cry SEAWD throw.out trash

'Then (the step-mother) did not feed her, so the child cried, went seaward and threw trash.'

1.1.5.

Ngofa gee soha, ma-yaya gee 'oro bira si-roso toma mada.
 child that hungry POSS-mother that take rice CAUS-rub OBLnh mouth

'The child was hungry, the mother took rice and rubbed it to her mouth.'

1.1.6.

Ma-baba kodiho ginado se gee, "Oho bolo hang?"
 POSS-father return ask OBLhuman that eat or not.yet

'The father returned and asked (the mother), "(Has she) eaten or not?"'

1.1.7.

Mina waje ngofa gee oho sido ma-bira faja mada ng=gee
 3sg.fem say child that eat till POSS-rice dirty mouth 3nh=that

mai ari tau-tau.
 but cry REDP-drag

'She said the child ate until the mouth became dirty with rice but she keeps crying.'

1.1.8.

Ma-baba gee tagi kodiho adi, "Pula mina oho bolo hang?"
 POSS-father that go return again share 3sg.fem eat or not.yet

'The father went out and came back and (asked) again, "Have you fed her or not yet?"'

1.1.9.

"Gee oho sido mada faja bira sido waje oho ua tau-tau."
 that eat till mouth dirty rice till say eat not REDP-drag

'That (child) ate until her mouth got dirty with rice but keeps saying she hasn't eaten.'

1.1.10.

Dadi ngofa gee pohā ri ua,
therefore child that endure any.more not

mina tagi 'use guruahe hoko dai.
3sg.fem go throw.out trash SEAWD SEASD

'Therefore, the child could not take it any more, and she went seaward and threw trash.'

1.1.11.

Ma-yaya gee dai isa.
POSS-mother that SEASD LANDWD

'The mother came from the sea side landward.'

1.1.12.

Pula ma-ngofa gee hodo ngadi, ngofa gee koreho isa,
share POSS-child that pour clothe child that go.back LANDWD

isa dia waje,
LANDWD LANDSD say

"Ngana ma-hodo ka saa se ma-ngadi ka saa?"
2sg REFL-pour LOC which and REFL-clothe LOC which

'(The mother) gave the child a bath and changed her; the child returned landward and at the landward side (the step-mother) said, "Where did you take a bath and change?"'

1.1.13.

"Ua, to=hoko dai si to=ma-hodo dai si
no 1sg=SEAWD SEASD first 1sg=REFL-pour SEASD first

to=ma-ngadi dai ika adi."
1sg=REFL-clothe SEASD thither again

'No, I went seaward, took a bath at the sea side and changed there too.'

1.1.14.

Nitaika mina 'aca guruahe, tagi 'use dai toma ngolo,
morning 3sg.fem sweep trash go throw.out SEASD OBLnh sea

hoko ma-yaya gee ma-langa dai isa.
SEAWD POSS-mother that REFL-pull.ashore SEASD LANDWD

'In the morning she swept trash, went seaward and threw it into the sea, then the mother emerged from the sea.'

1.1.15.

Hodo se ngadi, ngofa gee rai isa.
 pour and clothe child that already LANDWD
 ‘She took a bath and changed, then the child went landward.’

1.1.16.

Ma-yaya bau ginado kodiho,
 POSS-mother step.relative ask return

“Golokoa si koa ngana tagi ka nee hoko faja-faja
 why first what 2sg go LOC this SEAWD REDP-dirty

kodiho isa ngana ma-hodo?”
 return LANDWD 2sg REFL-pour

‘The stepmother asked again, “Why is it that you were dirty when you go from here seaward and you have already taken bath when you return to the landward direction?”’

1.1.17.

“Ua, to=hoko dai, cee, ana dai si-hodo ngori.”
 no 1sg=SEAWD SEASD INTJ 3pl SEASD CAUS-pour 1sg
 “No, I went seaward, what the heck, then she¹ gave me a bath at the sea side.”

1.1.18.

Sido ma-yaya bau gee waje ma-baba, ma-raka waje,
 till POSS-mother step.relative that say POSS-father POSS-husband COMP

“Lebe laha ngone na-mdii tagi sagu ori.”
 more good 1pl.incl CLhuman-two.human go shoot turtle

‘The step-mother said to the father, to her husband, “It would be better we two go and shoot the turtle.”’

1.1.19.

Hoko sagu mongo sagu dahe ma-yaya, ngofa nee ma-yaya.
 SEAWD shoot and.then shoot get POSS-mother child this POSS-mother
 ‘(They) went seaward and shot the mother, this child’s mother.’

¹ Here *ana* is used to show respect to her own mother in the sea.

1.1.20.

Kodiho isa, gulaha cirum ori na=ge=na,
 return LANDWD make cook turtle 3nh=that=3nh

kara sudo ma-ngofa gee giha uku.
 just.then order POSS-child that put fire

‘After returning home, (the step-mother) was going to cook the turtle, so she ordered the child to make a fire.’

1.1.21.

Ngofa gee ika giha uku kara dahō uku gee tara
 child that thither put fire just.then fan fire that DOWNWD

“Baitullah” sahu kado ma-gate.
 House.of.God hot reach POSS-heart

‘The child went over there, made a fire and fanned the fire downward and said “House of God” in her heart.’

1.1.22.

Ma-yaya sudo giha uku turus “Baitullah” sahu kado ma-gate.
 POSS-mother order put fire and.then House.of.God hot reach POSS-heart
 ‘The mother ordered (the child) to keep the fire burning, and (the child said) “House of God” in her heart.’

1.1.23.

Sido ori gee 'era, ma-yaya gee oho.
 till turtle that cooked POSS-mother that eat
 ‘When the turtle was cooked, the mother ate it.’

1.1.24.

Turus ma-ngofa nee hida-hida.
 and.then POSS-child this REDP-look.at
 ‘Then the child was watching.’

1.1.25.

Yaya bau gee oho, ngofa hida-hida, kara waje,
 mother step.relative that eat child REDP-look.at just.then say

“Haka ngori ma om cabuu bato.
 give 1sg REL ripe a.little only

‘The step-mother was eating and the child was watching, then she said, “Give me the cooked (meat) a little bit.”’

1.1.26.

Laha ma-yaya waje saki-saki ma-rehe, kodiho ma-ngofa waje,
 good POSS-mother say REDP-tasty POSS-flesh return POSS-child say

“Haka ngori ma-obo bato, ma-rehe ua, ma-obo.”
 give 1sg POSS-bone only POSS-flesh not POSS-bone

‘The mother said the meat is tasty, and then the child said, “Give me only the bone, not the meat but the bone.”’

1.1.27.

Ma-yaya waje, “Saki-saki ma-obo.”
 POSS-mother say REDP-tasty POSS-bone

‘The mother said, “The bone is tasty.”’

1.1.28.

Turus ma-ngofa gee jaga ana oho rai,
 and.then POSS-child that guard 3pl eat already

tagi tike ena ma-obo, dero ena ma-obo cabuu.
 go look.for 3nh POSS-bone obtain 3nh POSS-bone a.little

‘Then the child watched them finish eating, went to look for the bones, and got some bones.’

1.1.29.

Mina 'oro kapas konyoo, mina gasa mina tagi uto.
 3sg.fem take cotton wrap 3sg.fem bring 3sg.fem go plant
 ‘She took cotton and wrapped it, then she brought it and planted it.’

1.1.30.

Uto, mina isa walo moi, ena ma-rau romoi.
 plant 3sg.fem LANDWD Cltimes one 3nh POSSnh-leaf one
 ‘After planting it, she went landward once, and there was one leaf.’

1.1.31.

Mina mo=isa walo moi, ena ma-rau romdidi.
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=LANDWD Cltimes one 3nh POSSnh-leaf two
 ‘She went landward once (more) and there were two leaves.’

1.1.32.

Mina mo=isa hida ena sofo.
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=LANDWD look.at 3nh bear.fruit
 ‘She went landward and saw its fruit.’

1.1.33.

Sofo turus mina ngola ena.
 bear.fruit and.then 3sg.fem shake.down 3nh
 ‘After it bore a fruit, she shook it [the tree] down.’

1.1.34.

Mina mo=isa, ena ma-sofo gee waje
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=LANDWD 3nh POSSnh-fruit that say

ma-rau ma-dehe, ma-rau ma-dofu gee,
 POSSnh-leaf POSSnh-tip POSSnh-leaf ASP-many that

ena dadi pipi si-moi.
 3nh become money CAUS-finish

‘She went landward, and its fruit said, the tip of the leaves, the many leaves will all become money.’

1.1.35.

Turus mina mo=fere.
 and.then 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=ascend
 ‘Then, she climbed.’

1.1.36.

Mina mo=fere, ma-yaya bau kado,
 3sg.fem 3sg.fem=ascend POSS-mother step.realtive reach

kara waje ma-raka=je “Ngone fo=toti hate na=gee.”
 just.then say POSS-husband=COMP 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=cut tree 3nh=that

‘She climbed and the step-mother arrived and said to her husband, “We (should) cut the tree.’

1.1.37.

Ma-raka gee tagi bau tamako kara toti hate gee.
 POSS-husband that go borrow axe just.then cut tree that
 ‘The husband went to borrow an ax and then (tried to) cut the tree.’

1.1.38.

Toti hate gee tamako riha tebu, hate kama tola ua.
 cut tree that axe red jump tree SCOPE cut not
 ‘He tried to cut the tree, but the ax sparked and rebounded, and the tree did not break.’

1.1.39.

Turus mina kama 'uci-'uci ri ua.
 and.then 3sg.fem SCOPE REDP-descend any.more not
 'Still she did not come down.'

1.1.40.

Ma si ma-baba nee waje,
 ATTN first POSS-father this say

"Ngofa nee tagi kara 'uci-'uci ri ua,
 child this go just.then REDP-descend any.more not

tego toma hate nee."
 sit OBLnh tree this

'Then the father said, "This child went up and doesn't come down and sits on the tree."'

1.1.41.

Turus sido tego sado ena dadi doka ena ngone gee,
 and.then till sit until 3nh become resemble 3nh 1pl.incl that

ena tiahi ena himo ma, turus ena ruka.
 3nh exchange 3nh old ATTN and.then 3 nh wrench

'Then she sat until it [the tree] became the same with us [old ladies], it became old, and it broke.'

1.1.42.

Caga moi ruka toma kaha Cina,
 branch one wrench OBLnh land China

dadi Cina kaya gee pokok ngofa se yaya.
 become China rich that origin child and mother

'One branch broke to the land of China and China became rich because of the child and the mother.'

1.1.43.

Caga moi ngon hida toma ara gee
 branch one 2pl look.at OBLnh moon that

ara ma-daha ko-kotu bata-bata bata-bata na=gee gee,
 moon POSSnh-inside REDP-black REDP-stain REDP-stain 3nh=that that

hate gee ena ma-rau.
 tree that 3nh POSSnh-leaf

‘You see one branch in the moon, there are black dots in the moon, and they are the leaves of the tree.’

1.1.44.

E, kaya ngofa gee kaya sado,
 INTJ rich child that rich till

caga moi doro toma kaha Cina sado,
 branch one fall OBLnh land China till

Cina kaya nee pokok hate gee.
 China rich this origin tree that

‘That child was very rich; one branch fell on the land of China and this rich China’s origin is that tree.’

1.2. *Una Mia, Ugutoho se Tolu* [The Monkey, Ugutoho and Tolu]

A young girl from Gamici in Ibu told this story. At the time of this recording, she was living in Dufadufa to go to high school. She used distinct possessive markers and noun markers, which are not used on the island of Ternate, in this story.

1.2.1.

“Una Mia, Ugutoho se Tolu”
 3sg.masc Monkey Ugutoho and Tolu
 “The Monkey, Ugutoho and Tolu”

1.2.2.

Mia waje, “Tolu”, mia waje doka ne=na,
 monkey say Tolu monkey say resemble this=3nh

“Tolu, ngone fo=tagi fo=fere durian toma banga.”
 Tolu 1pl.incl 1pl.incl=go 1pl.incl=ascend durian OBLnh forest

‘Monkey said, “Tolu,” Monkey said like this, “Tolu, let’s go and climb durian in the forest.”’

1.2.3.

Si Tolu waje, “Oe, ino.”
 first Tolu say yes hither
 ‘Then Tolu said “Okay, Let’s go!”’

1.2.4.

Ana tagi sema gorobaisa na-rukange si.
 3pl go with cart LANDWD CLhuman-three.human first
 ‘Then they three went landward with a cart.’

1.2.5.

Mia waje, “Tolu, ngana du-maha dahu la.
 monkey say Tolu 2sg PREF-wait DOWNSD PRT
 ‘Monkey said, “Tolu, you wait down there.’

1.2.6.

Ngori se Ugutoho fere durian daku la.
 1sg and Ugutoho ascend durian UPSD PRT
 ‘Ugutoho and I will climb up the durian (tree).’

1.2.7.

Ngom si-do-doro ngana ni-die.”
 1pl.excl CAUS-REDP-fall 2sg 2sg.POSS-possession
 ‘We will drop yours.’”

1.2.8.

Tolu waje, "Oe, ngon nga-mdii fere ma.
 Tolu say yes 2pl CLhuman-two.human ascend ATTN
 'Tolu said, "Okay, you two climb up.'

1.2.9.

Maha ngoto jaga dahu la.
 wait 1sg guard DOWNSD PRT
 'I will wait and guard down here.'

1.2.10.

Ngon si-guci ri-die.
 2pl CAUS-LEN.descend 1sg.POSS-possession
 'You drop mine.'

1.2.11.

Si ie si mia ma-wele kara Ugutoho daka pela
 first UPWD first monkey REFL-hang just.then Ugutoho there crack

kara oho-oho durian kara do-doro ma-ahi dahu
 just.then REDP-eat durian just.then REDP-fall POSSnh-skin DOWNSD

kara Tolu dahe dahu kara, haka Tolu ua
 just.then Tolu get DOWNSD just.then give Tolu not

kara do-doro ena ma-ahi, kara si-meta adi.
 just.then REDP-fall 3nh POSSnh-skin just.then CAUS-aim again

'Then Mia went up and hung, Ugutoho (sit) over there, (and they) were cracking and eating durians, and dropping the skin and hitting (Tolu) again and again.'

1.2.12.

Ya, si-meta una Tolu dahu
 INTJ CAUS-aim 3sg.masc Tolu DOWNSD

kara ana mdii daku oho saki-saki
 just.then 3pl two.human UPSD eat REDP-tasty

kara i=haka una ua dahu
 just.then 3pl=give 3sg.masc not DOWNSD

kara i=si-doro ma-ahi si-to-tero adi gee.
 just.then 3pl=CAUS-fall POSSnh-skin CAUS-REDP-make.a.hit again that

'They were hitting Tolu (with durian skins), and the two above were enjoying eating, not giving any to Tolu down there, and dropping the skin, and (Tolu) was getting hit again and again.'

1.2.13.

Tolu waje, "Cee, ngon nga-mdii nee, do-doro ari-die ua
 Tolu say INTJ 2pl CLhuman-two this REDP-fall 1sg.POSS-possession not

kara do-doro ma-ahi gee, kurangajar bahaya e."
 just.then REDP-fall POSSnh-skin that insolent greatly INFO
 'Tolu said, "Foey, you two don't drop mine but drop the skins.'"

1.2.14.

Si ma mia waje, "Oe, ngana jaga-jaga ka gee ma,
 first ATTN monkey say yes 2sg REDP-guard LOC that ATTN

maha ngom oho ma,
 wait 1pl.excl eat ATTN

ma-rehe kara si-do-doro ma-ahi ka ngana ma.
 POSSnh-flesh just.then CAUS-REDP-fall POSSnh-skin LOC 2sg ATTN

'Then Monkey said, "Ya, you guard there and wait for us eat the meat and then we drop the skin to you, right?"'

1.2.15.

Ana na-mdii, o kore sai-sai mehe-mehe ana,
 3pl CLhuman-two.human NM wind REDP-blow REDP-soft 3pl

se mia ma-wele kara Ugutoho tego-tego,
 and monkey REFL-hang just.then Ugutoho REDP-sit

ma-oho-oho durian ma-rehe
 ASP-REDP-eat durian POSSnh-flesh

kara do-doro ma-ahi si ma kore ino si.
 just.then REDP-fall POSSnh-skin first ATTN wind hither first

'Wind blew gently to them, and Monkey was hanging and Ugutoho was sitting while eating durian meat, and dropping the skins, then a wind blew to them.'

1.2.16.

Kore *ici* *ino* *ana* *mdii* *ma-wele-wele*
 wind small hither 3pl two.human ASP-REDP-hang

kara *i=waje,* *“E,* *e,* *ma-sanang* *nee,* *o* *kore* *nee,*
 just.then 3pl=say INTJ INTJ ASP-happy this NM wind this

nee *duo-duo* *gee* *ma-sanang.*
 this REDP-blow that ASP-happy

‘Soft wind blew to the two as they were hanging, and then they said, “This breeze is nice, the wind is blowing and it’s so nice.’

1.2.17.

Ka *gee* *alo* *moi* *si* *gee.”*
 LOC that Cltimes one first that

‘There, one more time.’”

1.2.18.

O *kore* *nee* *kore* *lamo* *ino* *si,*
 NM wind this wind big hither first

doro, *Mia* *se* *Ugutoho* *doro* *si,*
 fall monkey and Ugutoho fall first

ma *Mia* *nee* *ma-ugu* *ma* *ro-riha* *gee*
 ATTN monkey this POSS-buttock REL REDP-red that

tara *doro* *tero* *toma* *o* *kaha* *si* *hoi* *dadi* *ua,*
 DOWNWD fall make.a.hit OBLnh NM land first open can not

palata *dahe* *ma-ugu* *ma* *ro-riha* *gee* *dadi* *ko-kotu*
 stick.on get POSS-buttock REL REDP-red that become REDP-black

kara *Ugutoho* *daka* *ai-Ugutoho*
 just.then Ugutoho there 3sg.masc.POSS-Ugutoho

dahu *toma* *kaha* *adi* *so* *hoi* *dadi* *ua.*
 DOWNSD OBLnh land again EXP open can not

‘The wind this time was a big wind, and Monkey and Ugutoho fell, and the Monkey’s red buttock fell downward, got stuck on the land and could not come off, and the red buttock became black; Ugutoho over there, his also fell on the land and could not come off.’

1.2.19.

Yaa, kara Tolu nee ma-si-more.
 INTJ just.then Tolu this ASP-CAUS-glad
 ‘So Tolu was glad.’

1.2.20.

“Caa ngon kanang gee oho ni=oho-oho o durian
 INTJ 2pl a.while.ago that eat 2pl=REDP-eat NM durian

kara ni=do-doro ma-ahi kara si-meta ngori adi.
 just.then 2pl=REDP-fall POSSnh-skin just.then CAUS-aim 1sg again

‘‘A while ago you were eating durian, dropping the skin and striking me again and again.’

1.2.21.

Nee maha, ngon nia-bahalaa i=tero ngon
 this wait 2pl 2pl.POSS-disaster 3nh=make.a.hit 2pl

kara ni=baso e.”
 just.then 2pl=feel INFO

‘Later, your disaster got you and now you feel it, don’t you?’

1.3. *Tolire Gam Jaha* [Tolire village sank]

This story comes from a typescript reader “Diktat Budaya Daerah” [Local Culture Material] used in a local high school. It is about how the two lakes in the north-west part of Ternate were formed.

1.3.1.

“Tolire Gam Jaha”

Tolire village sink
“Tolire village sank”

1.3.2.

Ngu-ngaje *ena nee i=si-nyata*
REDP-LEN.say 3nh this 3nh=CAUS-prove

toma *awal* *daka ma dadi*
OBLnh beginning there REL become

sema gam rimoi ma-ronga Tolire, daka palisi gam Takome,
exist village one POSSnh-name Tolire there past village Takome

kado hang gam Tamadehe.
reach not.yet village Tamadehe

‘This story reveals how the village of Tolire began to exist, the village of Tolire, that is located at past the village of Takome and before the village of Tamadehe.’

1.3.3.

Fo=so-nyinga hukum parenta Jou Allah Ta'ala,
 1pl.incl=PREF-liver law order Lord Allah Highest

koa koa bati i=si-nyata
 what what LEN.stop 3nh=CAUS-clear

toma firman se hadist gee fo=pane afa.
 OBLnh command and tradition that 1pl.incl=get.on don't

'We remember the order of the Highest Lord God, the border in the command and the traditions that we should not step over.'

1.3.4.

Toma ena gee si Jou Ta'ala
 OBLnh 3nh that first Lord Highest

o=si-guci bahla gee, tege-tege ana ua,
 3sg.masc=CAUS-LEN.descend disaster that, REDP-drop 3pl not,

marai ngone mo-moi.
 of.course 1pl.incl REDP-finish

'First the Highest Lord caused a disaster, not to only a few people, but, of course, to all of us.'

1.3.5.

Ma-nyu-nyata alkisah i=si-nyata toma awal si-dadi,
 ASP-REDP-prove story 3nh=CAUS-prove OBLnh beginning CAUL-become

bahla i='uci toma gam Tolire,
 disaster 3nh=descend OBLnh village Tolire

gee ma sababu ana na-durhaka ma-sirete,
 that REL because 3pl POSS-treachery POSS-self

i=pane ana ma aku ua.
 3nh=get.on 3pl REL may not

'The story reveals that in the beginning there was a disaster in the village of Tolire because of their own treachery, that is, they stepped over what they were not supposed to.'

1.3.6.

(Ngofa se baba maku-pake)

child and father RECP-use

‘The child and the father had a relationship.’

1.3.7.

Awal i=si-nu-nako toma oras popo nita,
beginning 3nh=CAUL-REDP-know OBLnh time crack.open bright

namo temo i=si-nyemo ma-demo: Gam Tolire Jaha...
chicken crow 3nh=CAUS-belittle POSSnh-word village Tolire sink

‘In the beginning when the dawn was breaking, a cock crowed, saying “The village of Tolire will sink.”’

1.3.8.

Se toma saat ena gee, toma walo raange
and OBLnh moment 3nh that OBLnh CLtimes three

namo i=si-temo, gam Tolire i=jaha
chicken 3nh=CAUS-crow village Tolire 3nh=sink

i=gasa ana yang durhaka, i=si-wosa toma kaha ma-daha.
3nh=bring 3pl REL treachery 3nh=CAUS-enter OBLnh land POSSnh-inside

‘At the moment that the cock crowed three times, the village of Tolire started sinking, bringing all the treacherous ones into the ground.’

1.3.9.

Si kanang nee toma jongihi ena gee,
 first a.while.ago this OBLnh place 3nh that

ma-mu-nako si-gado kanang nee,
 ASP-REDP-know CAUS-LEN.reach a.while.ago this

i=jaha tara, si ma-ngofa fuheka i=laba
 3nh=sink DOWNWD first POSS-child female 3nh=run

supu hoko toma dowongi,
 outside SEAWD OBLnh beach

ma i=bahla i='oro mina,
 REL 3nh=disaster 3nh=take 3sg.fem

sahingga i=dadi ika Tolire dai toma ngolo ma-uru.
 until 3nh=become thither Tolire SEASD OBLnh sea POSSnh-edge

‘Now this place is sinking, and it is known that the girl ran out seaward to the beach, but the disaster got her at the edge of the sea at Tolire.’

1.3.10.

Toma ka gee i=si-mu-nako
 OBLnh LOC that 3nh=CAUS-REDP-know

se ngone ngofa se dano,
 OBLhuman 1pl.incl child and grandchild

ma-baba i=jaha ma-ronga Tolire Lamo,
 POSS-father 3nh=sink POSS-name Tolire big

se ma-ngofa foheka i=jaha ma-ronga Tolire Ici,
 and POSS-child female 3nh=sink POSS-name Tolire small

i=sema sado kanang nee.
 3nh=exist till a.while.ago this

‘It is known to our children and grandchildren that where the father sank has the name Tolire Lamo [Big Tolire] and where the girl sank has the name Tolire Ici [Small Tolire]; they exist until now.’

1.3.11.

Ma dadi daka toma awal,
 REL become there OBLnh beginning

la fo=so-nyinga
 PRT 1pl.incl=PREF-liver

se fo=el-el ena ka i=dadi na-pedoman
 and 1pl.incl=REDP-remember 3nh ? 3nh=become POSS-?

la fo=gugu Jou na-ahu ua.
 PRT 1pl.incl=hold lord POSS-live not

‘Therefore, we should always remember the story and it becomes a guide to know that we do not hold the Lord’s life.’

1.4. *Kie Polote* [The mountain erupts]

Background information: This story was told by an old man who lives in Dufadufa. He is talking about the eruption of Mt. Gamalama in Ternate in 1980. Many Malay loans are used in this text.

1.4.1.

Kie polote ma-júdul taon lapan pulu.
 mountain erupt POSSn h-title year eight ten
 'The title is "The mountain erupted in the year 80 [1980].'

1.4.2.

Ngone kurang dongeng dadi...
 1pl.incl less legend therefore
 'We...it's less like a legend...'

1.4.3.

Waktu na=gee daera Togolobe ana firi
 time 3nh=that region Togolobe 3pl run.away

toma si-ika Faudu, Mado toma jiko.
 OBLnh CAUS-thither Faudu Mado OBLnh bay

'At that time in the region of Togolobe they ran away to Faudu and Mado at the bay.'

1.4.4.

Ana firi gee búkang koa ua ana firi gee,
 3pl run.away that not what not 3pl run.away that

ena polote yang lamo dadi ana maku-si-dika fuheka kulfino.
 3nh erupt REL big therefore 3pl RECP-CAUS-leave female afraid

'They ran away; it is not... what was it, they ran away (because) the eruption was big; so they left the women who were afraid.'

1.4.5.

Tapi si-dika munau, si-dika mu-nau rai ana tego
 but CAUS-leave male CAUS-leave REDP-male already 3pl sit

toma kámpung gee.
 OBLnh village that

'But (they also) left men; those sat in the village.'

1.4.6.

Si kara koa nee, mancia mu-nau gee ana 'oro ana 'oro
 first just.then what this person REDPmale that 3pl take 3pl take

bangko se kursi koa gasa toma skola ma-koa si
 bench and chair what bring OBLnh school POSSnh-what first

kara ana nyodi kie polote
 just.then 3pl look mountain erupt

ena koa ena ma-nyefo ena fere.
 3nh what 3nh POSSnh-smoke 3nh ascend

‘Then... what was that... the men took benches and chairs, and brought them from school; just then they saw the mountain erupted and smoke ascended.’

1.4.7.

Ma-... ena ma-boi-boi sado kado gee kado ngolo,
 POSS 3nh POSSnh-REDP-LEN.throw till reach that reach sea

ma-boi-boi kado ngolo.
 POSSnh-REDP-LEN.throw reach sea

‘The stuff coming out of the mountain reached the sea; the stuff reached the sea.’

1.4.8.

Sido mancia himo-himo waje=je duko polote,
 till person REDP-old say=COMP volcano erupt

duko polote nee sado kanang taong, taong lápan pulu nee,
 volcano erupt this till a.while.ago year year eight ten this

ena polote sado taong lápan pulu.
 3nh erupt till year eight ten

‘Old people say volcano erupted, volcano erupted in the year of 80 [1980]; it erupted in the year of 80.’

1.4.9.

Berarti nyagi raha se sio, nyagi raha se sio.
 Mean ten four and nine ten four and nine

‘In other words, 49, 49.’

1.4.10.

Kado dahe mancia ru-regu, akan musi mancia nee
 reach get person REDP-other will must person this

jaha rai=m, tapi Ternate memang, berarti futuru.
 sink already=ATTN but Ternate of.course mean strong

'Other people would sink, but Ternate, of course, is strong.'

1.5. *Om Tuu* [Uncle Tuu]

This is a story that a local radio station (RRI) recorded. Information on the date of the recording and the speaker is not available.

1.5.1.

Carita ne=na pertama se himo rimoi ma-ronga Om Tuu.
 story this=3nh first and old one POSS-name Uncle Tuu
 ‘This is the first story with an old man whose name is Uncle Tuu.’

1.5.2.

Himo gee, monara toma kadato.
 old that work OBLnh palace
 ‘The old man worked at the palace.’

1.5.3.

Aca-aca goroahe pada waktu Jepang.
 REDP-sweep trash at time Japan
 ‘(He was) sweeping trash at the time of the Japanese (colonization).’

1.5.4.

Jadi turus himo nee perna saksihan Jepang nee, kan,
 So and.then old this ever witness Japan this, NTAG

tola mancia, to?²
 cut person, CONF

‘Then this old man witnessed these Japanese cut people, right?’

1.5.5.

Jadi himo nee gulfino, turus himo firi.
 So old this afraid and.then old run.away
 ‘So this old man was afraid, and then he ran away.’

1.5.6.

Himo waje, “Ya Allah nee kalau fo=tego ka nee
 old say INTJ Lord, this if 1pl.incl=sit LOC this

turus fo=dahe tola daka nee adi.
 and.then 1pl.incl=get cut there this again.

‘The old man said, “Oh my God, if we sit here, then we will get cut over there too.’

² The words *kan* and *to* are used in North Moluccan Malay.

1.5.7.

Dadi himo firi tego daka toma Gane Barat.
 therefore old run.away sit there OBLnh Gane West
 ‘So the old man ran away and lived there at West Gane.’

1.5.8.

Tego daka toma desa romoi, ena ma-desa gee,
 sit there OBLnh village one 3nh POSSnh-village that

desa gee, maha, fangare ginado ma-ronga e,
 village that wait 1sg.masc.pol ask POSS-name INFO

turus ana petugas penerangan operasional penerangan nee hado daka.
 and.then 3pl official information operational information this come there.

‘(He) lived there at the one village, that village, that village... wait, I will ask the name (of the village later), then these officials came there.’

1.5.9.

Turus, ana maku-dero se himo gee Om Tuu na=gee,
 and.then 3pl REDP-obtain and old that Uncle Tuu 3nh=that

mancia Hiri, turus ana waje, ana sedu bato se himo waje
 person Hiri and.then 3pl say 3pl joke only OBLhuman old say

“Om Tuu nee ngom gasa idin se jou sudo ngon koreho.”
 Uncle Tuu this 1pl.excl bring message and lord order 2pl go.back

‘Then they met with the old man, Uncle Tuu, a Hiri person, and then they said they just joked to the old man, “Uncle Tuu, here we brought the Sultan’s message ordering you to return.”’

1.5.10.

Turus Om Tuu gee waje doka nee,
 and.then Uncle Tuu that say resemble this

“Jou idin fangare tarima, tatapi kalu koreho, koreho hang.”
 lord message 1sg.masc.pol receive but if go.back go.back not.yet

‘Then Uncle Tuu said like this, “The Sultan’s message, I accept, but about going back, I will not go back yet.’

2. Conversations

2.1. *Gosora* [Nutmegs]

This is a transcription of a conversation among three people in Sulamadaha. The main topic here is the nutmegs that they grow. Usually it takes two to three days for one person to harvest a big nutmeg tree. The word *ferē* 'to ascend, to climb' is used for the work of climbing a tree and harvesting its fruit. After collecting nutmeg fruit, they take out the meat, peel the red seed skin off of the brown seed, and sun-dry both the seeds and the seed skin. The seed skin will be sold as mace. When the brown seeds are dried, people crack the hard shell to obtain the inside of the seed, a whitish small round seed cores. In this process, some seed cores crush and their price will be cheaper than the hard unbroken ones. These seed cores will be further sun-dried and finally sold at the market.

Salma:

2.1.1.

Gee Dada waje gosora ici himo jang,
that Dada say nutmeg small old good

rai dai gosora ici, gosora ici.
already SEASD nutmeg small nutmeg small

'Dada said that old small nutmeg is good, the small nutmeg, the small nutmeg in the sea side point is already good.'³

Alwia:

2.1.2.

Fere rai ma mai fere kara ena ma.
ascend already ATTN but ascend just.then 3nh ATTN
'They are already harvested, we climbed and they were already old.'

Salma:

2.1.3.

Gosora ena gee gee,
nutmeg 3nh that that

ma-muhi hutu romdidi tetap ratu romdidi.
POSSnh-seed root two permanent hundred two

'For the nutmeg seeds, two trees always have 200 seeds.'

³Good old nutmegs are yellow.

2.1.4.

Paku ma-waho romoi mai ua.
 pound ASP-crushed one even not
 'Even one hasn't been pounded and crushed.'

Alwia:

2.1.5.

Ngom paku rai ma-dia.
 1pl.excl pound already POSSnh-LANDSD
 'We have already pounded the ones in the land side.'

Salma:

2.1.6.

Paku ma-waho moi-moi mai ua.
 pound ASP-crushed REDP-finish even not
 'We haven't pounded and crushed all.'

Alwia:

2.1.7.

Kanang waje tagi mongo waje Man...
 a.while.ago say go and.then say Man
 'A while ago he said he will go, Man said...'

Salma:

2.1.8.

Fere moi la=hang?
 ascend finish or=not.yet
 'Have you finished harvesting or not yet?'

Alwia:

2.1.9.

Moi hang ma-nyiha ma...
 finish not.yet POSSnh-left.over ATTN
 'We haven't finished, there are remainings...'

Salma:

2.1.10.

Dai toma igo gasa isa gee
 SEASD OBLnh coconut bring LANDWD that

pongo rao himo la=hang?
 CLtree how.many old or=not.yet

'From the sea side near the coconut tree landward, how many trees are old?'

Alwia:

2.1.11.

Gee himo hang.
that old not.yet
'Those are not yet old.'

Salma:

2.1.12.

Himo rao?
old how.many
'How many old ones are there?'

Alwia:

2.1.13.

Ma-tano budo-budo moju.
POSSnh-base.of.fruit REDP-white still
'The base of the fruit is still white.'⁴

Amina:

2.1.14.

Rai kara gosora ici-ici gee himo la=hang?
already just.then nutmeg REDP-small that old or=not.yet
'Then are those small nutmegs old or not yet?'

Alwia:

2.1.15.

Gosora ici-ici himo kara pongo
nutmeg REDP-small old just.then CLtree

kara ma-sunanga ie toma bualawa tara gee rete-rete gee
just.then POSSnh-side UPWD OBLnh clove DOWNWD that REDP-pile that

tara romdidi ma-nyeku
DOWNWD two POSSnh-up

fere hang barang gunange si.
ascend not.yet because red.ant first

'The small nutmegs are old, up from the two clove trees next to each other downward haven't been harvested because there are red ants.'

⁴If the base of nutmeg fruit is white, it is still too young. When it is ripe, the color turns to brown.

2.1.16.

Kara ma-sunanga tara yang igo ma-adu adi
 just.then POSSnh-side DOWNWD REL coconut POSSnh-below again

ma-sunanga dai ma-adu ma-gosora lamo si
 POSSnh-side SEASD POSSnh-below POSSnh-nutmeg big first

Man fere kanyigo.
 Man ascend yesterday

‘Then the nutmegs downward down the sea side of the coconut trees are big, so Man climbed and harvested yesterday.’

2.1.17.

Gee himo jang rai=m.
 that old good already=ATTN
 ‘Those are already old and good.’

Salma:

2.1.18.

Rai po-isa romoi.
 already next.to-LANDWD one
 ‘Is the one next to it landward already (old)?’

Alwia:

2.1.19.

Gee po-isa gee mai himo hang gee rata-rata
 that next.to-LANDWD that but old not.yet that REDP-align

isa gee fere hang si-moi.
 LANDWD that climb not.yet CAUS-finish

‘The one landward side is not yet old, those aligned landward ones are all not yet harvested.’

2.1.20.

Barang ena ma-koa, ma-, ma-tano budo moju si.
 because 3nh POSSnh-what POSSnh-, POSSnh-base.of.fruit white still first
 ‘Because their, what was that, the base of fruit is still white.’

Salma:

2.1.21.

Yang gosora ici yang saa fere moi rai=m?
 REL nutmeg small REL which ascend finish already=ATTN
 ‘Which ones of the small nutmegs have you harvested already?’

Alwia:

2.1.22.

Gosora álus fere rai=m.

nutmeg smooth ascend already=ATTN

'The smooth nutmegs have been already harvested.'

Salma:

2.1.23.

Gosora gee paku maskee ma-dofu doka saa romoi ua yang waho.

nutmeg that pound although ASP-many resemble which one not REL crushed

'Those nutmegs, even if we pound a lot, not even one crushes.'

Amina:

2.1.24.

Oe, i?

yes CONF

'Oh, that's right?'

Alwia:

2.1.25.

Dia paku rai=m.

LANDSD pound already=ATTN

'We already pounded the land side ones.'

Amina:

2.1.26.

Paku saki.

pound well

'When we pound, they crack well.'

Alwia:

2.1.27.

Paku kanang.

pound a.while.ago

'We pounded a while ago.'

Amina:

2.1.28.

Biar ici gee mai kalu i, ici gee gee so, haso bahaya.

although small that but if CONF small that that EXP heavy greatly

'Although they are small, even if they are small, they are very heavy.'

Salma:

2.1.29.

Doka tas lima pulu romoi haso bahaya.
resemble bag five ten one heavy greatly
'One bagfull⁵ is 50,000 rupiah; it's very heavy.'

Alwia:

2.1.30.

Mai gee fere moi hang barang ma-nyeku gunange si
but that ascend finish not.yet because POSSnh-top red.ant first

gunange ma-fala ruba si-'uci adi.
red.ant POSSnh-house collapse CAUS-descend again

'We haven't harvested those yet because there are still red ants, the red ants' nest collapsed and they came down too.'

Salma:

2.1.31.

Mai ngom tagi fere daku Dukomatiti⁶ moju.
but 1pl.excl go ascend UPSD Dukomatiti still
'But we still go to climb at Dukomatiti.'

Amina:

2.1.32.

Dada adi o.
Dada again ACKN
'Dada will also go, huh?'

2.1.33.

Rai wange rao Dada fere gosora?
already sun how.many Dada ascend nutmeg
'Then when is Dada going to harvest nutmegs?'

2.1.34.

Difutu sore o?
tomorrow afternoon ACKN
'Tomorrow afternoon, huh?'

2.1.35.

Maa, Dada gosora daka ma-fuli kirakira barapa kilo?
Mom Dada nutmeg there POSSnh-seed.skin approximately how.many kilo
'Mom, approximately how many kilos is Dada's mace over there?'

⁵Here *tas* means a thin black plastic bag that people use for grocery shopping.

⁶*Dukomatiti* is the name of the place where their garden is located. It literally means 'foot of the volcano' (volcano POSS-base).

Salma:

2.1.36.

Tiga kilo bolo.
three kilo maybe
'About three kilos.'

Amina:

2.1.37.

On hotu daka bolo.
On sleep there or
'On sleeps over there, maybe.'

2.1.38.

On cerewet bahaya.
On grumbler greatly
'On grumbles a lot.'

Salma:

2.1.39.

Fuli barapa kilo, tiga kilo.
seed.skin how.many kilo three kilo
'How many kilos was the mace, three kilos.'

2.1.40.

Kalu ma-muhi sepulu kilo, dahe pipi lima ratus lebe.
if POSSnh-seed ten kilo get money five hundred more
'If its seed, ten kilos for more than Rp.500,000.'

Amina:

2.1.41.

Ya jou, Mister si-sone ngana, ya jou.
INTJ lord white.person CAUS-die 2sg INTJ lord
'My god, Mister will kill you.'⁷

2.1.42.

Mister akan cako waho ngana.
white.person will strike crushed 2sg
'Mister will hit and smash you.'

2.1.43.

Mister ie ngana sone, ngana sone.
white.person UPWD 2sg die 2sg die
'Mister in the upward direction (will hit you), you will die, you will die.'

⁷Western people are often called *Mister* in Indonesian (sometimes even women). Here a child started playing with our tape-recorder which they were using to record the conversation. So this woman is telling the child that *Mister* (in this case, my husband) will be very angry.

2.2. *Tagi butu* [Going to the market]

This is a conversation between two young women, A and J, in their twenties. They are neighbors in Sulamadaha. This recording was done near their houses. In this conversation, a lot of North Moluccan Malay words are mixed in.

Juhaina:

2.2.1.

Kanang ngana fodi koa?
 a.while.ago 2sg buy what
 'A while ago what did you buy?'

Amina:

2.2.2.

Fodi uge, uge taugée, uge kángkong,
 buy vegetable vegetable bean.sprout vegetable river.spinach

fodi, fodi mu-mam, hangko ena, mu-mam cucur,
 buy buy REDP-sweet what 3nh REDP-sweet cucur⁸

dogo fodi dalampa, hangko ena, lenggang-lénggang,
 in.addition buy dalampa⁹ what 3nh REDP-lenggang¹⁰

dogo angka, bobengka coe ge=wa,
 in.addition angka¹¹ bobengka¹² steam that=NTAG

bobengka 'osu ge=wa.
bobengka grill that=NTAG

'(I) bought vegetables, bean sprouts and spinach, and bought sweets, what were they, cucur, dalampa, lenggang-lenggang, angka, steamed bobengka and baked bobengka.'

Juhaina:

2.2.3.

Ng=gee satu barapa?
 3nh=that one how.many
 'How much was it for each?'

⁸ *Cucur* is a round deep-fried sweet bread made with brown sugar.

⁹ *Dalampa* is a snack made with rice and fish and rolled in a leaf.

¹⁰ This is a sweet that is also called *panci*, *pancin* or *kui pancis* in North Moluccan Malay in Ternate. It is a rolled thin pancake with coconut and brown sugar inside.

¹¹ *Angka* is a sweet green rice cake. The color and flavor is from *pondan* leaf.

¹² *Bobengka coe* and *bobengka osu* are cake-like sweets, usually made with bananas or sweet potatoes. The former is a steamed cake and the latter is a baked cake.

Amina:

2.2.4.

Saribu saribu=to.

one.thousand one.thousand=only
'Only one thousand rupiahs each.'

2.2.5.

Pipi ma-nyiha cabuu.

money POSSnh-left.over a.little
'There is a little left over money.'

Juhaina:

2.2.6.

Barapa saribu?

how.many one.thousand
'How many for one thousand?'

Amina:

2.2.7.

Tiga saribu.

three one.thousand
'Three for one thousand.'

Juhaina:

2.2.8.

*Fodi saribu to?*¹³

buy one.thousand right
'You bought for one thousand (each) right?'

Amina:

2.2.9.

Fodi pancin lenggang-lenggang gee dua ribu.
buy pancin REDP-lenggang that two thousand
'(I) bought lenggang-lenggang for two thousand.'

2.2.10.

Fodi angka saribu.

buy angka one.thousand
'(I) bought angka for one thousand.'

Juhaina:

2.2.11.

Anam o?

six ACKN
'Six, huh?'

¹³ *To* with a high pitch is used a lot in North Moluccan Malay. The function seems to be similar to that of Ternatean *i*, but this needs more research.

Amina:

2.2.12.

Si-dofu rai=m, dogo cabuu gulaha gulegule dogo cabuu.
 CAUS-many already=ATTN add a.little make poridge add a.little

‘(We) already have a lot, (so) make poridge a little (and that should be enough).’

Juhaina:

2.2.13.

Gulegule koa?

poridge what

‘What kind of porridge?’

Amina:

2.2.14.

Gulegule tamelo ma.

poridge mung.bean ATTN

‘Of course mung bean porridge.’

2.2.15.

Ju nee kalu Hari Senen ngone tagi pasar,
 Ju this if Day Monday 1pl.incl go market

ngon dii puasa bole si e.

1pl.incl two fast not.too first INFO

‘Ju, if we go to the market on Monday, let’s not fast before going.’

Juhaina:

2.2.16.

Puasa.

fast

‘(I’ll) fast.’

Amina:

2.2.17.

Ngana puasa e?

2sg fast INFO

‘You are going to fast, huh?’

2.2.18.

Ngone puasa hang antu ngone wosa Bonansa.

1pl.incl fast not.yet so.that 1pl.incl enter Bonanza

‘(Why don’t) we not fast yet so that we can go to the Bonanza (coffee shop)?’

Juhaina:

2.2.19.

Bonansa gee satu mangko barapa?

Bonanza that one bowl how.many

'How much is the one bowl (of dessert) at Bonanza?'

Amina:

2.2.20.

Maha ena sema harga toma meja.

later 3nh exist price OBLnh table

'Later (when we go there), there will be a price list on the table.'

Juhaina:

2.2.21.

Kalu es cukur ena barapa?

if ice grate 3nh how.many

'How much is ice flake dessert?'

Amina:

2.2.22.

Kalu ngone sudo dogo ana doka ne=na.

if 1pl.incl order in.addition 3pl resemble this=3nh

'If we order, they are like this.'

2.2.23.

Pesan apa langsung ana doka ne=na es sendiri.

order what right.away 3pl resemble this=3nh ice self

'(We) order whatever, right away (they give you) ice flakes like this.'

Juhaina:

2.2.24.

Ka saa?

LOC which

'Where is it?'

Amina:

2.2.25.

Toma toko Gorontalo hoko gee.

OBLnh store Gorontalo SEAWD that

'At the seaward side of the Gorontalo store.'

2.2.26.

Waje rai=m.

say already=ATTN

'(I) already told you.'

Juhaina:

2.2.27.

Toko Gorontalo?

store Gorontalo

'The Gorontalo store?'

Amina:

2.2.28.

Toko ngone jaga fodi-fodi pakéang toma koa, toko koa rai=m.

store 1pl.incl often REDP-buy clothing OBLnh what store what already=ATTN

'The store we often buy clothes, what store was that, is right there.'

Juhaina:

2.2.29.

Rajawali.

Rajawali

'Rajawali.'

Amina:

2.2.30.

Rajawali hoko, Gorontalo ena hoko doka gee.

Rajawali SEAWD Gorontalo 3nh SEAWD resemble that

'Seaward from Rajawali, Gorontalo is seaward like that.'

Juhaina:

2.2.31.

E oe, toma Rajawali.

INTJ yes OBLnh Rajawali

'Oh yes, (the one near) Rajawali.'

2.2.32.

Ngone, musi ana gulaha ua.

1pl.incl must 3pl make not

'We..., it must be the case that they do not do (business).'

Amina:

2.2.33.

Oe i?

yes CONF

'Ya, right?'

Juhaina:

2.2.34.

Puasa nee ana buka ua.

fast this 3pl open not

'During the fasting month, they are not open.'

Amina:

2.2.35.

Buka tapi ana títup doka káin romoi gee ana koa,
 open but 3pl close resemble cloth one that 3pl what

si koa isa hoko.
 first what LANDWD SEAWD

‘Open, but they closed (the entrance) with cloth landward seaward.’

Juhaina:

2.2.36.

E oe.
 INTJ yes
 ‘Oh yes.’

Amina:

2.2.37.

Gulaha buka.
 make open
 ‘(They) are open.’

Juhaina:

2.2.38.

Maha acabuu si e?
 wait in.a.little.while first INFO
 ‘Wait a minute, okay?’

2.2.39.

Pinjang o?
 borrow ACKN
 ‘(I) borrow (this).’

Amina:

2.2.40.

Ya jou, Muda nee to, mina loyo bahaya i?
 INTJ lord Muda this CONF 3sg.fem exhausted greatly CONF
 ‘My God, Muda is so weak.’

2.2.41.

Ya jou yaa.
 INTJ lord INTJ
 ‘Oh my God.’

Juhaina:

2.2.42.

Wiwit saa

Wiwit which

'Where is Wiwit?'

2.2.43.

Mina ondo ngofa bahaya dai.

3sg.fem sing.lullaby child greatly SEASD

'She must be singing lullaby a lot to the children (in Ambon).'

Amina:

2.2.44.

Wiwit ana 'uci rai=m jam tiga.

Wiwit 3pl descend already=ATTN hour three

'Wiwit and they [the passengers] have already got off (the ship) at three o'clock.'

2.2.45.

Hotu satu malam toma kápal.

sleep one night OBLnh ship

'(They) slept one night in the ship.'

Juhaina:

2.2.46.

Kalu Manado jam barapa?

if Manado hour how.many

'What time is it in Manado?'

Amina:

2.2.47.

Manado gee jam tiga nee musti Manado kan¹⁴

Manado that hour three this must Manado NTAG

pane kanang jam lapan hado jam tiga nee.

get.on a.while.ago hour eight reach hour three this

'Manado is now three o'clock; it must be that (they) got on (the ship) at eight o'clock and get here at three o'clock.'

Juhaina:

2.2.48.

Kalu Ambon 'uci jam tiga nee o?

if Ambon descend hour three this ACKN

'In Ambon they get off at three o'clock?'

¹⁴ *Kan* is used in North Moluccan Malay. Ternatean equivalent is *wa*.

Amina:

2.2.49.

Wange rao?

sun how.many

'Which day?'

2.2.50.

Jam tiga bolo jam ampa bolo doho.

hour three or clock four or know

'Three o'clock or four o'clock, I don't know.'

2.2.51.

Ya jou yaa to=loyo bahaya e.

INTJ lord INTJ 1sg=weak greatly INFO

'Oh my God, I feel so weak.'

3. *Dola Bololo* [Ternatean Poems]

It is not clear to me what exactly *dola bololo* means, but it is a kind of oral tradition. This poem here is taken from a copy of a manuscript that the Jou Gugu, or prime minister, of the Sultanate owned. (The manuscript does not have a title.) The poem and Indonesian translation are as in the original. I did not reanalyze the text. The gloss and English translation are mine. Question marks indicate words unknown to me. The translations are tentative.

3.1.

Fala to ma taka-taka
house ? REL REDP-?
'the house that is ?'
'Rumah yang tidak biasa'

3.2.

Dego-dego to ru-raka
REDP-sit 1sg REDP-funny
'I feel funny sitting around'
'Malu menduduki kursinya'

3.3.

Hau fo matai pasi
fish 1pl.incl altogether sand.bank
'we altogether fish at the sand bank'
'Bercerai berai dalam usaha'

3.4.

Moro-moro fo maku ise
REDP-Ternatean.song 1pl.incl RECP hear
'We listen to Moro-moro [Ternatean traditional teaching song]'
'Bersepakat dengan nasehat moyang'

3.5.

Sagadi no ngolo-ngolo
do.not 2sg REDP-sea
'do not go to the sea'
'Jangan bersampan kelaut lepas'

3.6.

Bara lou maginyau
outrigger bamboo REL.young.green
'the outrigger is made of green bamboo'
'Cadik perahumu bambu yang muda'

3.7.

Fira mo sisaya gam
 female.sibling 3sg.fem CAUS.flower village
 'a sister flowers the village'
 'Gadis adalah kembang negeri'

3.8.

Adat yo mahisa hira
 tradition 3nh POSS.fence male.sibling
 'In the tradition, the brother is the fence'
 'Adatnya, abang pagar pelindung'

3.9.

Fira mina mi gogola
 female.sibling 3sg.fem 3sg.fem REDP.sick
 'the sister is sick'
 'Sakitnya sigadis itu'

3.10.

Marorano hira i nyinga
 POSS.REDP.cool male.sibling 3nh liver
 '?'
 'Kasih si abang saja, obatnya'

3.11.

Dara to lefo mapila
 seagull 1sg write POSSnh.wing
 'I write on the seagull's wings'
 'Burung merpati kuberi tanda pada sayapnya'

3.12.

Soro gudu to nonako
 fly far 1sg REDP.know
 'It flies far, I know'
 'Terbang jauh aku kenali'

3.13.

Gudu moju si to suba
 far still first 1sg pray
 '?'
 'Masih jauh sudah ku sembah'

3.14.

Ri Jou si to munako
 1sg.POSS Lord first 1sg know
 'my Lord and I know'
 'Sultanku maka kukenali'

3.15.

Loleo igo maake
 REDP.harbor coconut POSSnh.water
 'harbor of coconut water'
 'Pangkalan air kelapa'

3.16.

Kore koa yo idaho
 wind what 3nh 3nh.fan
 'wind, what does it fan'
 'Angin apa menembusinya'

3.17.

Loleo nyinga bato
 REDP.harbor liver only
 'harbor only in liver [heart]'
 'Sedang pangkalan hatipun'

3.18.

Mai i jurusu kore
 but 3nh ? wind
 'but it ? wind'
 'Ditembusi angin'

3.19.

Iha ua to ngolo-ngolo
 go.along.the.shore not 1sg REDP.sea
 'I go out to sea, not along the shore'
 'Kubersampan jauh kelaut lepas'

3.20.

To ruraka ma limau
 1sg REDP.funny POSS city
 'I feel funny about the city'
 'Karena kumalu akan pangkalannya'

4. Songs

Pop songs sung in Ternatean are very popular among people of all ages. These songs are heard all the time from cassette players in people's houses and stores. There are song writers and singers for Ternatean pop songs, and music cassettes are sold in the market area. I reanalyzed the words, so the words appear differently from those on the original scripts which come with the cassettes. The gloss and translation are also mine.

The three songs here are called "qasidah", which is popular among the local people. Qasidah in Indonesia means 'a song with Islamic religious content'. In Ternate, it can be described as Islamic pop songs. The contents of the songs that I transcribed here are not particularly Islamic but are more about local identity.

4.1. *Ternate Ma Jang* [Ternate, which is nice]

This song is from the music cassette "Qasidah Ternate" sung by Rumiya Limatahu and written by Noar Latif.

4.1.1.

"Ternate ma jang"

Ternate REL nice

'Ternate that is nice'

4.1.2.

Ngone moi-moi gee mancia Tarnate

1pl.incl REDP-finish that person Ternate

'We all are Ternatean people'

4.1.3.

Ino fo=coou fo=makati nyinga

hither 1pl.incl=serve 1pl.incl=united liver

'Let's serve together'

4.1.4.

Pamarenta waje sudo munara gougou

government say order work right

'The government tells us to work right'

4.1.5.

Ma-ngale ngone moi-moi na laha.

POSS-concerning 1pl.incl REDP-finish POSS good

'Our concern is well-being of all of us'

4.1.6.

Tarnate gam lu-lamo
 Ternate village REDP-big
 'Ternate is a large town'

4.1.7.

So-sira daka se ino
 REDP-before there and hither
 'Before and now'

4.1.8.

Si-dika ronga ronga ma laha
 CAUS-leave name name REL good
 'Leave the name, the good name'

4.1.9.

Adat Tarnate ma budiku iman se takwa
 tradition Ternate POSSnh LEN.bind faith and piety
 'Tradition of Ternate is the bundle of faith and piety'

4.1.10.

Mumara dofu mai laha
 work many but good
 'A lot of work is even good'

4.1.11.

Lupa afa waktu romtoha
 forget don't time five
 'Don't forget the time of five (daily prayers)'

4.1.12.

Tarnate gam lu-lamo
 Ternate village REDP-big
 'Ternate is a large town'

4.1.13.

Fo=ma-rimoi se pamarenta
 1pl.incl=ASP-one with government
 'We are one with the government'

4.1.14.

Si-mom gam Tarnate, seiklas toma nyinga
 CAUS-get.up village Ternate sincere OBLnh liver
 'Build the town of Ternate sincerely from our heart'

4.1.15.

So-nyinga nagara madasar pancasila
PREF-liver country based.on Pancasila¹⁵
'Remember the country based on Pancasila'

4.1.16.

Kara fo=dero Tarnate ma jang
just.then 1pl.incl=obtain Ternate REL nice
'Then we have Ternate, that is nice'

¹⁵ Five principle of the Republic of Indonesia

4.2. *Madero se Kanang* [Before and now]

This is also from the music cassette “Qasidah Ternate” sung by Rumiwati Limatahu and written by Noar Latif.

4.2.1.

Ma-dero se kanang
 POSSnh-time and a.while.ago
 ‘Before and now’

4.2.2.

Gam Tidore se gam Tarnate
 village Tidore and village Ternate
 ‘The Tidore village and the Ternate village’

4.2.3.

Doka saya la rako moi
 resemble flower PRT stem one
 ‘Like a flower’

4.2.4.

Tarnate la si-bususu
 Ternate PRT CAUS-give.birth
 ‘Ternate gave birth’

4.2.5.

Ma-ngofa Hiri dano Filonga
 POSS-child Hiri grandchild Filonga
 ‘The child is Hiri and the grandchild is Filonga’

4.2.6.

Ma-kie Loto ma-gam jaha
 POSS-mountain Loto POSS-village sink
 ‘The island, the village of Loto sank’

4.2.7.

Loto ma-dero hira ma-dero
 Loto POSSnh-time lost POSSnh-time
 ‘Loto before was lost before’

4.2.8.

Fo=ma-si-garo se gumi koa
 1pl.incl=ASP-CAUS-LEN.call with rope what
 ‘We call with a rope or something’

4.2.9.

Ena kodiho doka so-sira
 3nh return resemble REDP-before
 'It returns like before'

4.2.10.

Tarnate sio, Tarnate
 Ternate oh Ternate
 'Ternate, oh Ternate'

4.2.11.

Tarnate tunju ma-bunga hira ua
 Ternate ? POSSnh-flower lost not
 'Ternate ? its flower won't be lost'

4.2.12.

Tarnate sio Tarnate
 Ternate oh Ternate
 'Ternate, oh Ternate'

4.2.13.

Tarnate kanang nee doka so-sira ua
 Ternate a.while.ago this resemble REDP-before not
 'Ternate now is not like before'

4.2.14.

Himo-himo na dalil tifa
 REDP-old POSS axiom drum
 'Old people's drum songs¹⁶'

4.2.15.

Ino ngone 'oro ma-ngale
 hither 1pl.incl take POSS-meaning
 'Come on, let's take its meaning'

4.2.16.

Ngom toma ma-titi ino
 1pl.excl OBLnh POSS-bottom hither
 'We are at the bottom this way'

4.2.17.

Diki ua la ngone bato
 human not PRT 1pl.incl only
 '?'

¹⁶ *Dalil tifa* is a kind of drum song with philosophical meanings.

4.3. *Gogoro Adat* [Love the tradition]

This song is from the cassette “Qasidah Moderen Daerah Kie Raha” sung by Thae Umar and Marnun M. Lajau with Group Al-Qamariah and written by Hadjidja and Jasan Ali.

4.3.1.

“Gogoro adat”
 pity tradition
 “Love the tradition”

4.3.2.

Jou suba fala ma-dihutu
 Lord pray house POSSnh-owner
 ‘Lord (we) show respect to the owner of the house’

4.3.3.

Joo
 POLT
 ‘Yes’

4.3.4.

Fangare ngom awal jamaa
 1masc.pol 1pl.excl beginning congregation
 ‘?’

4.3.5.

Joo
 POLT
 ‘Yes’

4.3.6.

Tede mi-saha jo ngon na hajat nee.
 lift 1pl.excl.POSS-palm lord 2pl POSS wish this
 ‘We lift our palms to the Lord, your wish’

4.3.7.

Sema gogoro adat se atorang
 exist pity tradition and rules
 ‘There is love for our tradition and rules’

4.3.8.

Ma no-nako sema ngogu adat
 REL REDP-know exist food traditional
 ‘Those known are traditional food’

4.3.9.

*Jaha*¹⁷ *kukusang yo fato-fato*
 jaha steamer 3nh REDP-align
 'Steamed jaha are aligned'

4.3.10.

Sema kupa se sarosaro
 exist ketupat and sifter
 'There are ketupat [k.o.rice cake] and sifters'

4.3.11.

Jou suba fala ma-dihutu
 Lord pray house POSSnh-owner
 'Lord (we) show respect to the owner of the house'

4.3.12.

Joo
 POLT
 'Yes'

4.3.13.

Fangare ngom mi=haka waro
 1sg.masc.pol 1pl.excl 1pl.excl=give know
 'We let know'

4.3.14.

Joo
 POLT
 'Yes'

4.3.15.

Mi=tarima oho ma-ngongu adat
 1pl.excl=receive eat POSS-food tradition
 'We receive and eat the traditional food'

4.3.16.

Dogo pakesang mi=si-gudiho
 in.addition ? 1pl.excl=CAUS-LEN.return
 'And ? we will return'

4.3.17.

Lupa afa si ho-hira afa
 forget don't first REDP-lost don't
 'Don't forget and don't lose'

¹⁷ *Jaha* is rice cooked in bamboo tubes.

4.3.18.

Ngone nga -adat sema atorang
1pl.incl POSS -tradition exist rules
'Our tradition has rules'

4.3.19.

Fo=kadiara sahinggasahingga
1pl.incl=care for forever
'We care for forever.'

5. Old text

The following text is from Fortgens (1930:219-222). This consists of three texts which have 46 sections, 33 sections, and 4 sections, respectively. The texts were copied by Fortgens from nineteenth-century manuscripts found in the archives of “the Sultan of Ternate”. They were transcribed by Fortgens from Arabic script. In the introduction, Fortgens points out that there were many Malay loans in those texts. I took the first five sections of the first text as a sample of an old Ternatean written text. I have changed the Dutch orthography of the original texts to the phonological orthography that I use in this dissertation. Word boundaries are as they appear in the original. I did not reanalyze the texts in order to show how they were written then. Gloss and translation are mine.

Section 1

5.1.1.

Ngongaje enane isinyata:
 REDP.LEN.say 3nh.this 3nh.CAUS.clear
 ‘This story explains.’

5.1.2.

Madero se Joou Kolano Assultuan Tajulmulki Amiruddin
 POSSnh.time with Lord King Assultuan Tajulmulki Amiruddin

Iskandar Kolin (Kulin?) Syah Putera Mohammad Zain,
 Iskandar Kolin Kulin Syah Putera Mohammad Zain

se i baba paduka tuan yang terhormat mulia,
 and 3sg.masc.POSS father majesty lord REL respected important

Derek Feredek Hermanus Helbak, residen Tarinate nga pareta madaha,
 Derek Feredek Hermanus Helbak resident Ternate POSS order POSSnh.inside

toma Kutika enage simara
 OBLnh Kutika 3nh.that first.ATTN.EMPH

Joou Allah ta'ala siguci balaa sodidi lamo
 Lord Allah Highest CAUS.LEN.descend disaster earthquake big

toma kie Tarinate;
 OBLnh mountain Ternate

‘During the time of Lord King Sultan Tayulmulki Amiraddin Iskandar Kolin Shah Putera Muhammad Zain and, and in the administration of his father, the noble lord Dirk Frederik Hermanus Helbak, at that moment Lord God the Highest descended a great disasterous earthquake on the island of Ternate.’

5.1.3.

ma carita rimoi isingongaje toma lefo enane maadu.
 POSSnh story one 3nh.CAUS.RED.LEN.say OBLnh letter 3nh.this POSSnh.below
 'Its story is told in the writing below.'

Section 2

5.2.1.

Yaane, madero toma hijratal-nabi, nyonyohi pariama
 namely POSSnh.time OBLnh Islamic.year REDP.count date

calamoi-se-raturomdidi-se-nyagiromtoha-se-romtoha,
 thousand.one-and-hundred.two-and-ten.five-and-five

tahun Dal-akhir ma nyiha toma ara Dulhaji,
 year Dal-Akhir POSSnh left.over OBLnh moon Dulhaji

ifane futu nyagimoi, malam Jumaati, oras cako nyagimoi,
 3nh.rise night ten.one night Friday time hour ten.one

mulain sodidi wigu toguriuwa.
 start earthquake shake stop.any.more.not

'Namely, in the year 1255 AH, the end of the year Dal Akhir, during the month of Dulhaji, the tenth night of the rising (moon), on a Friday eve at ten o'clock, the earthquake began to rock without ceasing.'

5.2.2.

Berenti cai-cai bato rai wigu kodiho, tatapi futuruuwa.
 stop REDP-quick only already shake return but strong.not
 'It stopped briefly only (and) returned to shake again but not strongly.'

5.2.3.

Yaadi toma sifutu enage besa silom lobi se kore talalu futuru,
 so OBLnh night 3nh.that rain CAUS.gather cloud and wind too strong

mai kane toma limau madaha ge
 but LOC.this OBLnh city POSSnh.inside that

besa foforai bato, mara toma kampong Nasarani
 rain REDP.shower only ATTN.EMPH OBLnh village Christian

se Cina se toma kie madudu ge,
 and Chinese and OBLnh mountain POSSnh.back that

besa talalu lamo silom guhi toma nguai
 rain too big CAUS.gather LENflood OBLnh gully

Tugurara mai guhi, gee sodidi enage berentiuwa,
 Tugurara but flood that earthquake 3nh.that stop.not

so manucia toma limau madaha mai hoturiuwa.
 EXP person OBLnh city POSSnh.inside but sleep.any.more.not

‘Also during the night there was rain accompanied with clouds and very strong winds, but here in the city it only drizzled, but in the Christian quarter and the Chinese (quarter) and behind the mountain there was a lot of rain with flooding, the Tugurara gully flooded, and the earthquake did not stop, so the people in the city didi not sleep any more.’

Section 3

5.3.1.

Sigado *toma* *oras* *cako rimoi* *simara*
 CAUS.LEN.reach OBLnh time hour one first.ATTN.EMPH

Joou *Kolano* *catu* *idin* *se* *jou* *kali* *bangsa* *Ilham,*
 Lord King grant message OBLhuman lord qadi nation Ilham

sudo *ana* *imam* *se* *hatibi* *se* *modin* *moimoi* *malom*
 order 3pl imam and khatib and muezzin REDP.finish REFL.gather

toma *sigi* *sidego* *lolahi.*
 OBLnh mosque CAUS.LEN.sit REDP.beg

‘By one o’clock the Lord King ordered the chief qadi Ilham to order all the imams and khatibs and muezzins for to gather in the mosque to sit in prayer.’

5.3.2.

Toma *kutika* *enage* *tuan* *komadan,* *mener* *Lebrom*
 OBLnh moment 3nh.that lord commander sir Lebrom

sudo *tabu* *uspera* *walomoi* *toma* *kota* *Oranja.*
 order shoot cannon CLtimes.one OBLnh city Oranja

‘At that moment the Lord Commander, Sir LeBrom (de Vexela), ordered the cannon at Fort Oranje to be shot once.’

5.3.3.

Simara *Joou* *Kolano* *sudo* *upas* *tara*
 first.ATTN.EMPH Lord King order attendant DOWNWD

ginado *se* *ana* *solodadu* *jaga* *toma* *kota* *ma* *ngara.*
 ask OBLhuman 3pl soldier guard OBLnh city POSSnh door

‘Then the Lord King sent his attendant down to ask the soldiers to watch the gate of the fort (i.e. to get information about the meaning of the shot).’

5.3.4.

Simara *iwaje,* *tuan* *komadan*
 first.ATTN.EMPH 3sg.masc.say lord commander

sudo tabu se *hakawaro mamucia* *sudo hotu afa,*
 order shoot and inform person order sleep don't

karana dadi *pasamaruwa* *toma kaha Yaba*
 because become past.ATTN.any.more.not OBLnh land Ambon

sodidi wigu *futuru waloromdidi* *bato, fala mari matai*
 earthquake shake strong CLtimes.two only house stone altogether

ruba doda mamucia sone talalu dofu.
 collapse move person die too many

'Then they said, the Lord Commander ordered the shot and told the people not to sleep because it happen that in Ambon, that the earthquake shook two times, all the stone houses collapsed and the many people died.'

Section 4

5.4.1.

Sigado *toma oras cako raange sodidi* *enage mulain futuru,*
 CAUS.LEN.reach OBLnh time hour three earthquake 3nh.that start strong

ena ma buau dokasaa *rato ge waloraange,*
 3nh POSSnh drone resemble.which storm that CLtimes.three

tatapi futuru talalu hangu.
 but strong too not.yet

'At three o'clock the earthquake became stronger with a rumble like a storm three times, but not yet too strong.'

5.4.2.

Enage pasa sodidi lace mehe-mehe
 3nh.that past earthquake ? REDP-soft

se ma buau dokasaa rato ge kamatoguriuwa.
 and POSSnh drone resemble.which storm that SCOPE.stop.any.more.not

‘After that the earthquake shook slowly and rumbled like the storm that would not finish.’

5.4.3.

Sigado lofo-lofo oras cako romtoha,
 CAUS.LEN.reach REDP-two.each time hour five

lofo nita waktu subu,
 two.each bright time dawn

ana jou lebe isabea toma sigi,
 3pl lord mosque.official 3pl.pray OBL.nh mosque

tuan shaikh Makkah, ngofa Makkah madihutu amoi,
 lord sheikh Mecca child Mecca POSSnh.owner one.human

ironga Mohamad Said,
 3sg.masc.POSS.name Mohamad Said

ibn Ahmadu'ljami Almakie Alsalah osigasa sabea,
 son Ahmadu'ljami Almakie Alsalah 3sg.masc.CAUS.bring pray

baca ayat Alam Tanzil, rukuu hangmoju,
 read verse Alam Tanzil bow not.yet.still

toma kokoko madaha moju,
 OBLnh REDP-stand POSSnh.inside still

sodidi rofu talahu futuru serta kaha
 earthquake slam.down too strong while land

dokasaa manucia tede ena ie-tara.
 resemble.which person lift 3nh UPWD-DOWNWD

‘Until almost five o’clock, almost light at the time of the morning prayer, the mosque officials were praying in the mosque, and the Meccan Shaykh, a true Meccan named Mohammad Said ibn Ahmadu’ljami Almakie Alsalah, leading the prayer, reading the verse “Alam Tanzil”, had not yet bowed down, was still standing, when the earthquake threw the people up and down.’

Section 5

5.5.1.

Silom ma buau toma kie ma tubu
 CAUS.gather POSSnh.drone OBLnh mountain POSSnh peak

dokasaa lulu,
 resemble.which thunderclap

manucia toma kie enane ingitu duko uhi,
 person OBLnh mountain 3nh.this 3nh.suppose volcano flow

tatapi bukan duko hanya dufa toma kie ipala,
 but not volcano mere landslide OBLnh mountain 3nh-open

silom mari lule.
 CAUS.gather stone roll

‘With the rumbling at the peak of the mountain like a thunderclap, the people on this island thought that the volcano was flowing (with lava) but it was not the volcano but the landslide slid on the mountain with rolling stones.’

5.5.2.

Ana jou lebe sabea, haka salam pasa,
 3pl lord mosque.official pray give blessings past

sodidi adi walomoi ma futuru dokage bato.
 earthquake again CLtimes.one POSSnh force resemble.that only

‘The mosque officials were praying, having just given the blessings, the earthquake (shook) once more with the same force.’

5.5.3.

Ge imam se hatibe se modin toma sigi madaha
 that imam and khatib and muezzin OBLnh mosqu POSSnh.inside

igaraki mohega, supu toma dudu moi-moi;
 3pl.move spring outside OBLnh back REDP-finish

‘All the imams and the khatibs and the muezzins in the mosque sprang out to the rear;’

5.5.4.

rai monyika bato iwosa kodiho sirato nga puji-puji,
 already some only 3pl.enter return use.up POSS REDP-praise

monyika iwosariuwa,
 some 3pl.enter.any.more.not

duga-duga tuan shaikh Makkah se jou imam jurutulis-lamo,
 REDP-only lord shaykh Mecca and lord imam head.scribe-big

haji Abdu'lhabib bato simara isupuruwa,
 haji Abdu'lhabib only first.ATTN.EMPH 3pl.outside.not

maduuru maruwa sikara isupu;
 POSSnh.LEN.recent ATTN.any.more.not first.just.then 3pl.outside

‘Then some went back inside to finish their praises, some did not go back inside any more, only the Meccan shaykh and Imam Chief Scribe, Haji Abdu'lhabib, did not go out at that time, going out later;’

5.5.5.

mara jou kali bangsa waktu enage i badan sakiuwa so
 ATTN.EMPH lord kali bangsa time 3nh.that 3nh body well.not EXP

osabea toma sigi-urwa.
 3sg.masc.pray OBLnh mosque-not

‘As for the Lord Kalibangsa at that time his body wasn’t well so he did not pray in the mosque.’

APPENDIX II

WORD LIST

This word list contains approximately 3,500 entries. The entries in this word list come from my field data, written sources and personal communication from another researcher. It includes the words and prefixes that are used in this dissertation and the words that are available to me from my fieldwork and other existing data. Derived words are listed only if the meaning is not transparent from the meaning of each morpheme. Roots are mostly added by the present author. They are identical with their headings if I did not have enough data even though they are likely to have more than one morpheme. Subcategories of verbs are not indicated since my data are not sufficient to determine which one each verb belongs to. Indonesian glosses are provided after English glosses. Malay includes both standard Indonesian and North Moluccan Malay. Variants that are predictable by phonological rules are not listed. Donor languages are indicated where they are known. The first letter of a name is capitalized. The symbol ' stands for an underlying glottal stop. It is realized as /g/ when lenition is applied (see 5.1). An acute accent is used to indicate an unpredictable position for stress. Otherwise stress falls on the ultima for words which end with a closed syllable, and on the penult for words which end with an open syllable (3.2).

Because of the inadequacy of data, this word list contains many tentative glosses and morphological analyses. Further research is awaited to increase the accuracy.

Abbreviations

<i>adv</i>	adverb	<i>subj</i>	subject clitic
<i>aux</i>	auxiliary	<i>v</i>	verb
<i>cl</i>	classifier	<i>var.</i>	variants
<i>conj</i>	conjunction	<i>k.o.</i>	kind of
<i>dem</i>	demonstrative	<i>sej.</i>	sejenis
<i>intj</i>	interjection	<i>s.o.</i>	someone
<i>n</i>	noun	<i>s.t.</i>	something
<i>num</i>	numeral	A	Atjo 1986
<i>prep</i>	preposition	Al	Robert Allen (personal communication)
<i>prfx</i>	prefix	F	Fortgens 1917, 1930
<i>pro</i>	pronoun	H	Hayami-Allen
<i>pri</i>	particle	Vo	Voorhoeve 1994a

A

- aba.** *n.* father (Malay *bapak*). Source: F, A. √*aba*.
- abilaha.** *v.* better (Malay *lebih baik*). Source: F, A, H. √*abilaha*. From: Malay.
- abo.** *v.* to hack off (Malay *potong*). Source: F. √*abo*.
- 'aca.** *v.* sweep (Malay *menyapu*). Source: F, A, H. √*'aca*.
- acabuu.** *adv.* in a little while (Malay *nanti*). Source: H. √*acabuu*.
- ace.** *n.* trace (Malay *bekas*). Source: F, A. √*ace*.
- 'aci.** *v.* torn (Malay *koyak*). Source: F, A. √*'aci*.
- aco.** *n.* blade (Malay *mata tajam*). Source: F, A. √*aco*.
- aco.** *n.* k.o. spear (Malay *sej. tamako*). Source: A. √*aco*.
- acu.** *v.* to care about (Malay *menghiraukan*). Source: A, H. √*acu*.
- adati.** *n.* tradition (Malay *adat*). *var.* **adat.** Source: A, H. √*adadi*.
- adeade.** *n.* in case (Malay *seandainya*). Source: F, A. √*adeade*.
- adi.** *v.* to change (Malay *ganti*). Source: F, A. √*adi*.
- adi.** *adv.* again (Malay *lagi*). Source: F, A, H. √*adi*.
- 'ado.** *v.* to arrive (Malay *sampai*). Source: F, A. √*'ado*.
- adu.** *n.* below, under (Malay *bawah*). Source: F, A, H. √*adu*.
- adu.** *n.* spleen (Malay *limpa*). Source: F, A, H. √*adu*.
- afa.** *prt.* don't (Malay *jangan*). Source: F, A, H. √*afa*.
- afaafa.** *v.* impolite (Malay *kurang ajar*). Source: F, A. √*afa*.
- Afetaduma.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Afo.** *n.* name of place (Malay *nama tempat*).
- afu.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Endospermum moluccanum* (Malay *sej. kayu besar*). Source: F, A. √*afu*.
- afu.** *v.* to release (Malay *melepaskan*). Source: A. √*afu*.
- age.** *n.* tree trunk (Malay *tunggul*). Source: F. √*age*.
- agi.** *n.* sauce (Malay *gulai*). Source: F, A, H. √*agi*.
- agiagi.** *v.* too much sauce (Malay *terlampau banyak gulai*). Source: A. √*agi*.
- ago.** *n.* k.o. root crop (Malay *sej. ubi-ubian*). Source: A. √*ago*.
- aha.** *n.* sago plantation (Malay *dusun sago*). Source: F. √*aha*.
- ahadi.** *n.* Sunday (Malay *Ahad*). *var.* **ahad.** Source: A, Al, H. √*ahadi*. From: Arabic.
- ahali.** *n.* relatives (Malay *kerabat*). Source: A. √*ahali*. From: Arabic.
- ahi.** *n.* skin (Malay *kulit*). Source: F, A, H. √*ahi*.
- ahi.** *v.* to swat (Malay *tangkis, tepak*). Source: A. √*ahi*.
- ahu.** *v.* to live, to grow (Malay *hidup, bertumbuh*). Source: F, A, H. √*ahu*.
- ai.** *v.* to care (Malay *ikhtiar*). Source: F, A, H. √*ai*.
- ajali.** *n.* limit of life (Malay *ajal*). Source: A. √*ajali*. From: Arabic.
- ajimat.** *n.* charm (Malay *ajimat*). Source: A. √*ajimat*.
- Ajir.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- aka.** *v.* to toss (Malay *melempar*). Source: A, H. √*aka*.
- ákal.** *n.* mind (Malay *akal*). Source: F, A, H. √*ákal*. From: Arabic.
- ake.** *n.* water (Malay *air*). Source: F, A, H. √*ake*.
- Ake Booca.** *n.* name of place (Malay *nama tempat*).
- Ake Burua.** *n.* name of spring (Malay *nama sumber mata air*).
- akeake.** *v.* tasteless, bland (Malay *berair, tawar*). Source: F, A, H. √*ake*.

- Akehuda.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Akerica.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Akeruru.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- aki.** *n.* tongue (Malay *lidah*). Source: F, A, H. √*aki*.
- ako.** *n.* penis (Malay *pelir, klot*). Source: F, A, H. √*ako*.
- aku.** *aux.* may (Malay *maka, boleh*). Source: F, A, H. √*aku*.
- alam.** *n.* universe (Malay *alam*). Source: F, A. √*alam*. From: Arabic.
- ale.** *v.* to coil (Malay *melingkar*). Source: F, A. √*ale*.
- aliali.** *n.* ring (Malay *cincin*). Source: F, A, H. √*aliali*.
- alifuru.** *n.* barbarian (Malay *orang biadab*). Source: A. √*alifuru*.
- aliguro.** *n.* k.o. flower, *Tabernaemontana coronaria* (Malay *bunga manila*). Source: F, A. √*aliguro*.
- almanio.** *n.* aluminum (Malay *aluminium*). Source: H. √*almanio*.
- 'alo.** *v.* cold (Malay *dingin*). Source: F, A, H. √*'alo*.
- álus.** *v.* smooth, polite (Malay *halus*). Source: H. From: Malay. √*álus*.
- Alwia.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- amalaha.** *v.* lucky (Malay *beruntung*). Source: F, A, H. √*amalaha*.
- Ambon.** *n.* name of city and island (Malay *nama kota dan pulau*).
- amflop.** *n.* envelope (Malay *amplop*). Source: H. √*amflop*. From: Dutch.
- Amina.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- amo.** *n.* breadfruit (Malay *sukun*). Source: F, A, H. √*amo*.
- 'amo.** *v.* thick (Malay *kental*). Source: H. √*'amo*.
- amoi.** *num.* one person (Malay *seorang*). Source: F, A, H. √*amoi*.
- ana.** *pro.* 3pl (Malay *mereka*). Source: F, A, H. √*ana*.
- anga.** *v.* cracked (Malay *retak*). Source: F, A. √*anga*.
- angka.** *n.* k.o. food (Malay *sej. makanan*). Source: H. √*angka*.
- Ani.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- Anton.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- antu.** *conj.* so that (Malay *supaya*). Source: H. √*antu*.
- ao.** *n.* canoe plank (Malay *papan perahu*). Source: F, A. √*ao*.
- aoao.** *v.* to slice fish (Malay *memenggal ikan*). Source: F, A. √*aoao*.
- apang.** *n.* pancake (Malay *apam*). Source: A, H. √*apang*. From: Malay.
- apel.** *n.* apple (Malay *apel*). Source: H. √*apel*. From: Dutch.
- ara.** *n.* moon (Malay *bulan*). Source: F, A, H. √*ara*.
- arababu.** *n.* rabab (Malay *rebab*). Source: F, A. √*arababu*. From: Arabic.
- are.** *v.* to scratch (Malay *menggaris*). Source: F, A. √*are*.
- 'ari.** *v.* cry (Malay *tangis*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*'ari*.
- aroni.** *v.* to stir (Malay *mengaduk*). Source: A. √*aroni*.
- aru.** *v.* complete (Malay *genap*). Source: F. √*aru*.
- aru.** *n.* wooden spoon (Malay *sendok kayu*). Source: F. √*aru*.
- aru.** *n.* hole (Malay *lobang*). Source: F, A. √*aru*.
- arudang.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ruta angustifolio Pers, Ruta chalepensis Linn, Ruta graveolens* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*arudang*.
- Aruk.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- arut.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Marenta arundinacea L* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*arut*.
- asal.** *n.* origin (Malay *asal*). Source: A, Al, H. √*asal*. From: Arabic.

- asar.** *n.* afternoon prayer time (Malay *asar*). Source: F, A. √*asar*. From: Arabic.
- asibii.** *n.* cassava, *Manihot utilissima* (Malay *kasbi*). var. **kasibii**, **kasbii**. Source: F, A, H. √*asibii*.
- asli.** *n.* original (Malay *asli*). Source: H. √*asli*. From: Arabic.
- asu.** *n, v.* nasal (Malay *sengau*). Source: F, A. √*asu*.
- ata.** *n.* chest (Malay *dada*). Source: F, A, H. √*ata*.
- 'ata.** *v.* to bring (Malay *membawa*). Source: F, A. √*'ata*.
- ate.** *v.* to connect (Malay *kait, sangkut*). Source: A. √*ate*.
- Ati.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- atorang.** *n.* rules (Malay *aturan*). Source: A, H. √*atorang*. From: Malay.
- atu.** *v.* to attach (Malay *memasang*). Source: A. √*atu*.
- au.** *n.* blood (Malay *darah*). Source: F, A, H. √*au*.
- awa.** *n.* sign (Malay *tanda*). Source: F, A. √*awa*.
- awa.** *n.* rainbow (Malay *pelangi*). Source: F, A, H. √*awa*.
- awal.** *n.* beginning (Malay *awal*). Source: H. √*awal*. From: Malay.
- aya.** *v.* to sift (Malay *menapis*). Source: A, H. √*aya*.
- ayaaya.** *n.* sago sieve, sifter (Malay *ayak sagu*). Source: F, A, H. √*aya*. From: Malay.

B

- baba.** *n.* father (Malay *ayah*). Source: F, A, H. √*baba*.
- baba jojo.** *n.* parent's younger brother (Malay *adik laki-laki orang tua*). Source: A, H. √*baba, jojo*.
- babalea.** *n.* bed (Malay *tempat tidur*). Source: A, Al. √*babalea*.
- babu.** *v.* to fall (Malay *jatuh*). Source: F, A, H. √*babu*.
- baca.** *v.* to read (Malay *membaca*). Source: F, A, H. √*baca*. From: Malay.
- Bacaa.** *n.* Bacan (Malay *Bacan*). Source: F, A.
- bacabaca.** *n.* fishing net (Malay *pukat*). Source: F, A. √*paca*.
- bacabaca.** *n.* dustcloth (Malay *penyikat*). Source: F, A, H. √*paca*.
- badang.** *n.* body (Malay *badan*). Source: F, A, H. √*badang*. From: Malay.
- badu.** *v.* to invite (Malay *mempersilakan, ajak*). Source: F. √*badu*.
- bagea.** *n.* k.o. sweets (Malay *sej. manisan*). Source: A, H. √*bagea*.
- bahalaa.** *n.* disaster (Malay *musibah, celaka*). var. **balaa**. Source: H. √*bahalaa*.
- bahasang.** *n.* language (Malay *bahasa*). Source: F. √*bahasang*.
- bahaya.** *adv.* greatly (Malay *sekali*). Source: H. √*bahaya*. From: Malay.
- bahe.** *v.* to spread (Malay *menyembar*). Source: A. √*fahe*.
- bahebahe.** *n.* bamboo piece (Malay *sepenggal buluh*). Source: F, A. √*fahe*.
- bai.** *v.* to show (Malay *memplihatkan*). Source: A. √*bai*.
- bai.** *n.* k.o. snapper, *Etelis* sp., *Etelis carbunculus*, *Etelis radiosus* (Malay *sej. ikan besar*). Source: F, A, Al. √*bai*.
- baikole.** *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A, H. √*baikole*.
- bailele.** *n.* cheering (Malay *sorak sorai*). Source: A. √*bailele*.
- bairere.** *n.* spider (Malay *labah-labah*). Source: F, A, H. √*bairere*.
- baising.** *v.* polite (Malay *sopan*). Source: A, H. √*baising*.
- baja.** *v.* to persuade, to tempt (Malay *bujuk, menggoda*). Source: F, A, H. √*baja*.

- baju.** *n.* shirt (Malay *baju*). Source: F, A, H. √*baju*. From: Malay.
- baka.** *n.* beat (Malay *hantam*). Source: F, A. √*paka*.
- bakabaka.** *n.* hitting tool (Malay *alat memukul*). Source: F, A, H. √*paka*.
- bakabaka.** *n.* shoulder blade (Malay *tulang belikat*). Source: F, A, H. √*bakabaka*.
- bakasang.** *n.* tuna guts (Malay *isi perut ikan tonkol*). Source: A. √*bakasang*.
- bakebake.** *n.* chameleon (Malay *bunglon*). Source: H. √*bakebake*.
- baki.** *n.* tray (Malay *nampan*). Source: A. √*baki*.
- bala.** *v.* to float up (Malay *timbul*). Source: F, A. √*pala*.
- bala.** *n.* people (Malay *rakyat*). Source: F, A. √*bala*.
- balacai.** *n.* castor, *Jatropha multifida* Linn (Malay *jarak*). Source: F, A. √*balacai*.
- balacai hisa.** *n.* k.o. castor, *Jatropha curcas* (Malay *sej. jarak*). Source: F.
- balacai roriha.** *n.* k.o. castor, *Ricinus communis* (Malay *sej. jarak*). Source: F.
- balacang.** *n.* shrimp paste (Malay *terasi*). Source: A. √*balacang*.
- balaka.** *n.* dish rack (Malay *para-para piring*). Source: A. √*palaka*.
- balao.** *n.* dark blue (Malay *biru tua*). Source: H. √*balao*.
- balatu.** *n.* snare (Malay *jerat*). Source: A. √*balatu*.
- balbal.** *n.* spool (Malay *gelendong*). Source: A. √*balbal*.
- balibali.** *n.* sago serving sticks (Malay *alat untuk menimba popeda*). Source: A, Al. √*balibali*.
- balibi.** *n.* starfruit, *Averrhoa bilimbi* (Malay *belimbing*). Source: F, H. √*balibi*. From: Malay.
- balkama.** *n.* k.o. herb, *Ocimum basilicum*, *Ocimum sanctum* Linn (Malay *lampas*). Source: A. √*balkama*.
- balkun.** *n.* balcony (Malay *beranda depan*). Source: A. √*balkun*.
- balo.** *n.* wood pigeon (Malay *punai*). Source: F. √*balo*.
- balobalo.** *n.* scoop, ladle (Malay *timba, gayung*). Source: F, A, H. √*falo*.
- Bandiga.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- bang.** *n.* forest (Malay *hutan*). Source: F, H. √*bang*.
- bangbang.** *n.* call to prayer (Malay *azan*). Source: H. √*bangbang*.
- bangbang.** *n.* hole for mast (Malay *lobang tempat tiang layar*). Source: A. √*bangbang*.
- bangkali.** *adv.* perhaps (Malay *barangkali*). Source: F, H. √*bangkali*. From: Malay.
- bangku.** *n.* bench (Malay *tempat duduk*). *var.* **bangko**. Source: A, Al, H. √*bangku*.
- bangsa.** *n.* nation (Malay *bangsa*). Source: A, H. √*bangsa*. From: Malay.
- banusa.** *n.* coffin lid (Malay *daka*). Source: A. √*banusa*.
- bao.** *n.* current (Malay *arus*). Source: F, A. √*bao*.
- bara.** *n.* carbuncle (Malay *bisul sabut*). Source: F, A. √*bara*.
- baracinta.** *v.* love deeply (Malay *kasih sangat*). Source: F, A. √*baracinta*. From: Malay.
- barajaha.** *n.* k.o. disease (Malay *sej. penyakit*). Source: A. √*barajaha*.
- barakati.** *n.* blessing (Malay *berkat*). Source: A. √*barakati*. From: Arabic.
- barang.** *conj.* because (Malay *soalnya*). Source: H. √*barang*. From: Malay.
- bareas.** *v.* to decorate (Malay *berdandan, bersolek, berhias*). Source: A. √*bareas*. From: Malay.
- barhala.** *n.* idol (Malay *berhala*). Source: A. √*barhala*. From: Malay.
- bari.** *n.* community self help, mutual cooperation (Malay *bergotong royong*). Source: H. √*bari*.

- baro.** *n.* bandage (Malay *pemutup luka*). Source: A. √*paro*.
- barobaro.** *n.* covering (Malay *selimut*). Source: F, A. √*paro*.
- barobaro.** *n.* eyelid (Malay *kelopak mata*). Source: F. √*paro*.
- baru.** *n.* beach hibiscus, *Hibiscus tiliaceus* (Malay *waru*). Source: F, A. √*baru*.
- barubaru.** *n.* village security official (Malay *kebayan*). Source: F, A. √*barubaru*.
- bas.** *n.* basin (Malay *kembok*). Source; A. √*bas*.
- baso.** *v.* to feel, to taste (Malay *merasa*). Source: F, A, H. √*baso*.
- bastel.** *v.* stylish (Malay *bergaya*). Source: H. √*bastel*.
- bata.** *v.* spotted (Malay *berbelang*). Source: F, A, H. √*bata*.
- batabata.** *n.* freckles (Malay *bintik-bintik*). Source: A, H. √*bata*.
- bataka.** *n.* k.o. galingale, *Kaemferia galanga* Linn, *sonocurus Rumph* (Malay *kencur, cekur*). Source: A. √*bataka*.
- bati.** *n.* boundary (Malay *batas*). Source: F, A, H. √*fati*.
- bati.** *n.* k.o. sorcery (Malay *sej. sihir*). Source: H. √*bati*.
- batibati.** *n.* room (Malay *kamar*). Source: F, A, H. √*fati*.
- batinga.** *v.* strut (Malay *bergaya, bertingkah pola*). Source: A. √*batinga*.
- bato.** *adv.* only (Malay *saja*). Source: F, A, H. √*bato*.
- bau.** *n.* step-relative (Malay *tiri*). Source: F, H. √*bau*.
- bau.** *v.* to borrow (Malay *pinjam*). Source: F, A, H. √*bau*.
- baulaco.** *n, v.* famine, starving (Malay *kelaparan, lapar*). Source: F, A, H. √*baulaco*.
- bawa.** *n.* onion (Malay *bawang*). Source: F, A. √*bawa*. From: Malay.
- baya.** *n.* amaranth, *Amaranthus hybridus* Linn (Malay *bayam*). Source: F, A. √*baya*.
- bayai.** *n.* palm leaf plate (Malay *piring daun*). *var.* *bayae*. Source: A. √*bayai*.
- bayale.** *v.* flirtatious (Malay *genit*). Source: A, H. √*bayale*.
- bayatu.** *v.* to wail (Malay *meratap*). Source: A. √*bayatu*.
- bebe.** *n.* duck (Malay *bebek, itik*). Source: A, H. √*bebe*. From: Malay.
- bece.** *n.* dust (Malay *daki*). Source: A. √*bece*.
- begebege.** *v.* weak (Malay *lemah*). Source: A. √*begebege*.
- beki.** *cl.* five bundles (Malay *lima bungkus*). Source: F, A. √*beki*.
- bela.** *n, cl.* piece (Malay *belah*). Source: F, A, H. √*pela*.
- belabela.** *n.* lightning (Malay *kilat*). Source: F, A, H. √*fela*.
- beleki.** *n.* tin (Malay *besi putih*). Source: F, A. √*beleki*.
- belo.** *n.* pole (Malay *pancang*). Source: F, A. √*belo*.
- bendi.** *n.* k.o. buggy (Malay *sej. kereta kuda*). Source: A. √*bendi*.
- benga.** *v.* throb (Malay *berdenyut*). Source: F. √*benga*.
- bengabenga.** *n.* pulse, temple (Malay *nadi berdenyut, pelipis*). Source: F, A, H. √*penga*.
- beno.** *n.* wall (Malay *dinding*). Source: F, A, H. √*feno*.
- berarti.** *v.* to have meaning (Malay *berarti*). Source: H. √*berarti*. From: Malay.
- besa.** *n, v.* rain, to rain (Malay *hujan*). Source: F, A, H. √*fesa*.
- besi.** *n.* iron (Malay *besi*). Source: F, A. √*besi*. From: Malay.
- besibesi.** *n.* frying pan (Malay *belanga*). Source: H. √*besi*.
- beta.** *v.* to shore up (Malay *menyambung*). Source: F, A. √*peta*.
- beta.** *n.* sling (Malay *umban*). Source: H. √*peta*.
- betabeta.** *n.* shawl (Malay *selendang*). Source: F, A. √*peta*.
- bete.** *n.* taro, *Colocasia antiquorum* (Malay *keladi*). Source: F, A, H. √*bete*.

- betu.** *n.* word (Malay *kata*). Source: F, A. √*feto*.
- betobeto.** *v.* to talk a lot (Malay *bicara banyak*). Source: F, A. √*feto*.
- betu.** *n, cl.* piece of land (Malay *bidang*). Source: F, A. √*betu*.
- betu.** *n.* lips (Malay *bibir*). Source: F, A, H. √*betu*.
- bia.** *n.* shellfish (Malay *siput*). Source: F, A. √*bia*.
- biar.** *conj.* although, even though (Malay *biarpun*). Source: H. √*biar*. From: Malay.
- biau.** *v.* to broadcast, to strew (Malay *menghambur*). Source: F, A. √*biau*.
- bibi.** *n.* pufferfish, *Tetraodonitidae, Ostraciidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*bibi*.
- bibilatu.** *n.* k.o. trap (Malay *sej. perangkap*). Source: F, A. √*pilatu*.
- bibilatu.** *n.* scorpion (Malay *kalajengking*). Source: H. √*pilatu*.
- bicanga.** *n.* span (Malay *jengkal*). *var.* **becanga, bucanga, bacanga.** Source: F, A, H. √*bicanga*.
- bicara.** *v.* to speak (Malay *bicara*). Source: F, A, H. √*bicara*. From: Malay.
- bidadari.** *n.* fairy (Malay *puteri kayangan*). Source: A. √*bidadari*.
- bidi.** *v.* to lie down (Malay *berbaring*). Source: F, A. √*bidi*.
- bidibidi.** *v.* to roll around (Malay *berguling-guling*). Source: F, A. √*bidi*.
- bido.** *n.* betel (Malay *sirih*). Source: F, A, H. √*bido*.
- bidobido.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Rhizophora conjugata* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*bido*.
- bifi.** *n.* ant (Malay *semut*). Source: A, H. √*bifi*.
- bika.** *n.* nautilus (Malay *ikan pompong*). Source: A. √*bika*.
- biki.** *n.* tail (Malay *ekor*). Source: F, A, H. √*biki*.
- bilatu.** *n.* k.o. roof (Malay *sej. atap*). Source: F. √*pilatu*.
- bilatu.** *n, cl.* bundle (Malay *ikat*). Source: F. √*pilatu*.
- bilatu.** *v.* clamp (Malay *mengapit*). Source: F, A. √*pilatu*.
- bilus.** *n.* blouse (Malay *bulus*). Source: H. √*bilus*. From: Dutch.
- bira.** *n.* rice, *Oryza* sp., *Oryza sativa* L. (Malay *padi, beras, nasi*). Source: F, A, H. √*bira*.
- biraro.** *n.* k.o. bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus* (Malay *kecipir*). Source: F, A. √*biraro*.
- biri.** *v.* to take along (Malay *membawa serta, mengantar pulang*). Source: A. √*firi*.
- biru.** *n.* blue (Malay *biru*). Source: F, A, H. √*biru*. From: Malay.
- biu.** *n.* k.o. traditional medicine (Malay *sej. obat*). Source: A. √*biu*.
- bobai.** *n.* fiancé(e) (Malay *tunangan*). Source: F. √*bai*.
- bobaku.** *n.* epidemic (Malay *epidemi*). Source: F, A. √*bobaku*.
- bobane.** *n.* landing place, shore (Malay *pangkalan, pingir laut*). Source: F, A, H. √*pane*.
- bobangu.** *n.* payment (Malay *pembayaran*). Source: F, A. √*fangu*.
- bobapo.** *n.* friend (Malay *sahabat*). Source: F. √*papo*.
- bobara.** *n.* trevally, *Carangidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*bobara*.
- bobato.** *n.* regulator (Malay *pengatur*). Source: F, A, H. √*fato*.
- bobatu.** *n.* fish poison, *Millettia sericea* (Malay *tuba*). Source: F, A. √*bobatu*.
- bobenga.** *n.* trap (Malay *perangkap*). Source: F, A. √*penga*.
- bobengka.** *n.* k.o. sweets (Malay *sej. manisan*). Source: H. √*bobengka*.
- bobento.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Framboesia tropica* (Malay *petak*). Source: A. √*bobento*.
- bobero.** *n.* growth (Malay *pertumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*fero*.

- bobeto.** *v.* to curse (Malay *kutuk*). Source: F, A, H. √*feto*.
- bobiki.** *n.* dishwater (Malay *air cucian piring*). Source: A, H. √*fiki*.
- bobo.** *n.* nipa, *Nipah fruticeus Wring* (Malay *nipah*). Source: F, A. √*bobo*.
- boboa.** *n.* pus (Malay *nanah*). Source: F, A. √*boboa*.
- bobooca.** *n.* arthritis (Malay *sakit bengkok*). Source: F. √*bobooca*.
- bobooca.** *n.* octopus, *Octopus vulgaris* (Malay *gurita*). Source: F, H. √*bobooca*.
- bobooca.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Rax burhis jasaanica Kunthin* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*bobooca*.
- boboresu.** *n.* crossbar (Malay *palang*). Source: A. √*boresu*.
- boboso.** *n.* prohibition (Malay *pemali*). Source: F, A. √*foso*.
- bobuau.** *n.* beetle, *Ericharus Longunamen L* (Malay *kumbang*). Source: F, A. √*buau*.
- bobudo.** *n.* white (Malay *putih*). Source: F, A, H. √*budo*.
- bobufu.** *n.* incense (Malay *kemenyan*). Source: F, A. √*fufu*.
- bobula.** *n.* distribution of wealth (Malay *pembagian harta*). Source: H. √*pula*.
- bodiga.** *n.* spell (Malay *guna-guna*). Source: F. √*bodiga*.
- bodiku.** *n, cl.* bundle (Malay *ikat*). Source: F, A, H. √*bodiku*.
- bodito.** *n.* misfortune, accident (Malay *celaka, kecelakaan*). Source: F, A, H. √*bodito*.
- bofo.** *n.* leftovers (Malay *sisal*). Source: F, A, H. √*bofo*.
- boga.** *n, cl.* half, one cut (Malay *setengah, sebelah*). Source: H. √*poga*.
- bogaboga.** *n.* swelling joints (Malay *sendi bengkok*). Source: F, A. √*poga*.
- boho.** *v.* tired (Malay *lelah*). *var.* **boboho**. Source: F, A, H. √*boho*.
- boiboi.** *n.* s.t. thrown (Malay *barang yang dilempar*). Source: H. √*poi*.
- boke.** *n.* scar (Malay *bekas luka*). Source: F, A, H. √*boke*.
- boki.** *n.* princess (Malay *puteri*). Source: F, A. √*boki*.
- boko.** *n.* large drum (Malay *genderang, tambur besar*). Source: A. √*boko*.
- bokoboko.** *n.* bamboo sago (Malay *sagu buluh*). Source: F, A. √*boko*.
- bókor.** *n.* basin (Malay *bokor*). Source: H. √*bokor*. From: Malay.
- boku.** *n.* book (Malay *buku*). *var.* **buku, bok**. Source: F, A, H. √*boku*. From: Dutch.
- boku.** *n.* k.o. pandanus (Malay *daun tikar*). Source: F, A. √*boku*.
- bola.** *n.* marble (Malay *kelereng*). Source: A, H. √*bola*.
- bola.** *n.* spool (Malay *gelendong*). Source: F, A. √*bola*.
- bole.** *prt.* not too (Malay *jangan terlalu*). Source: H. √*bole*.
- bolebole.** *n.* wrasse, *Anampses geographicus Valenciennes, Anampses meleagrides Valenciennes* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*bolebole*.
- bolebole.** *n.* lined dotyback, *Labracinus lineatus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*bolebole*.
- bolebole.** *adv.* slowly (Malay *pelan-pelan*). Source: F, A. √*bole*.
- boleu.** *n.* reef (Malay *beting*). *var.* **boleo**. Source: F, A. √*boleu*.
- bolo.** *conj.* or (Malay *atau*). Source: F, A, H. √*bolo*.
- boloasu.** *v.* proper (Malay *patut*). Source: F, A. √*boloasu*.
- bolobolo.** *n.* top (Malay *gasing*). Source: F, A. √*bolobolo*.
- bolohi.** *n.* rotten wood (Malay *lapuk*). Source: A. √*bolohi*.
- boloi.** *n.* surplus (Malay *kelebihan*). Source: F, H. √*foloi*.
- bololo.** *n.* edible snail (Malay *sej. siput*). Source: F, A. √*bololo*.
- bolote.** *n.* river mouth (Malay *muara*). Source: H. √*polote*.
- bolu.** *n, cl.* group (Malay *kelompok, himpunan, kumpulan*). Source: A. √*bolu*.

- bolulu.** *n, cl.* ball, group of round objects (Malay *bola*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{polulu}}$.
- bolutu.** *v.* sound asleep (Malay *tidur lelap*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{bolutu}}$.
- Bonangsa.** *n.* name of store (Malay *nama toko*). Source: H.
- bonci.** *n.* peanuts, *Arachis hypogea* (Malay *kacang tanah*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{bonci}}$.
- bongo.** *n.* side (Malay *samping sebelah*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{bongo}}$.
- bonofo.** *v.* eat ravenously. Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{bonofo}}$.
- booca.** *n.* dandruff (Malay *ketombe*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{booca}}$.
- boraka.** *n.* mourning sign (Malay *tanda berkabung*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{boraka}}$.
- boresu.** *n.* door bar (Malay *jerat*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{boresu}}$.
- bori.** *n.* fish poison plant, *Anamirta cocculus* (Malay *tuba*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{bori}}$.
- boriki.** *n.* elder (Malay *orang tua*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{poriki}}$.
- boro.** *n.* egg (Malay *telur*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{foro}}$.
- borooli.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Entada scandens Benth* (Malay *sej. tumpuhan*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{foro, oli}}$.
- borooli.** *n.* kneecap (Malay *tempurung lutut*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{foro, oli}}$.
- borua.** *n.* box (Malay *peti*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{borua}}$.
- bose.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Solanunigrum Linn* (Malay *pohon meranti*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{bose}}$.
- boso.** *n.* pan (Malay *belanga*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{boso}}$.
- bosoke.** *n.* rope for climbing (Malay *sengkelit*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{bosoke}}$.
- bosusu.** *v.* to give birth (Malay *beranak*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{bosusu}}$.
- boteko.** *n.* upper arm (Malay *lengan atas*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{boteko}}$.
- boti.** *v.* conceited (Malay *sombong*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{boti}}$.
- botoboto.** *n.* grasshopper, *Acrididae* (Malay *belalang*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{botoboto}}$.
- botolino.** *n.* black wood, *Maba elliptica* (Malay *kayu arang*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{botolino}}$.
- bou.** *n, v.* odor, to smell bad (Malay *bau, berbau*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{bou}}$.
- bua.** *n.* termite (Malay *rayap*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{bua}}$.
- bualawa.** *n.* cloves, *Bugenia aromaticus, Bugenia caryophyllata Thumb, Jambosa caryophyllata* (Malay *cengkeh*). Source: A, Al, H. $\sqrt{\text{bualawa}}$.
- buale.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Burckelia ovalifolia H.J.L.* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{buale}}$.
- buano.** *n.* k.o. fruit, *Aegle mermelox Corr* (Malay *buah majah*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{buano}}$.
- buanova.** *n.* k.o. fruit, *Anona reticulata Linn* (Malay *nona*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{buanova}}$.
- From: Malay.
- buasao.** *n.* k.o. fruit, *Achras sapotia Linn* (Malay *sauh*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{buasao}}$. From: Malay.
- buau.** *v.* to drone (Malay *berdengung*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{buau}}$.
- bubira.** *n.* acne (Malay *jerawat*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{bira}}$.
- bubu.** *v.* to drill (Malay *melarik*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{bubu}}$.
- bubu.** *v.* to put out in rain (Malay *menghujankan*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{bubu}}$.
- bubu.** *n.* fin (Malay *sirip*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{bubu}}$.
- budiga.** *n.* magical formula (Malay *guna-guna*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{budiga}}$.
- budo.** *n, v.* albino, white (Malay *putih*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{budo}}$.
- budu.** *n.* belt (Malay *tali celana*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{budu}}$.
- bue.** *v.* to swing (Malay *ayun*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{bue}}$.
- buebue.** *n.* swing (Malay *ayunan*). *var. buibui.* Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{bue}}$.
- buka.** *v.* to open (Malay *buka*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{buka}}$. From: Malay.
- buki.** *n.* plug (Malay *sumbat*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{puki}}$.

- buku.** *n.* hill (Malay *bukit*). Source: F, A, H. √*buku*.
- bukubuku.** *n.* owl (Malay *burung hantu*). Source: F, A. √*bukubuku*.
- bukubuku.** *n.* knee (Malay *lutut*). Source: F, A, H. √*buku*.
- bula.** *n.* part (Malay *bagian*). Source: F, A. √*pula*.
- bulia.** *n.* hermaphrodite (Malay *banci*). Source: A. √*bulia*.
- bungsalak.** *n.* *Zalacca* (Malay *salak*). Source: H. √*bungsalak*. From: Malay.
- buo.** *v.* fruitful (Malay *berbiak*). Source: F, A. √*buo*.
- burede.** *v.* to spit (Malay *berludah*). Source: F, A. √*burede*.
- burhaso.** *v.* warm (Malay *hangat*). Source: A. √*burhaso*.
- buro.** *n.* large shrimp (Malay *udang besar*). Source: F, A, H. √*buro*.
- buro malako.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Vitis* sp. (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*buro*, *lako*.
- buroburo.** *n.* k.o. pandanus, *Borrassus flabellifer* Linn (Malay *pandan berduri*). Source: F, A. √*buro*.
- buru.** *v.* rough (Malay *kasar*). Source: H. √*buru*.
- busa.** *v.* wet (Malay *basah*). Source: F, A, H. √*busa*.
- busengi.** *v.* lazy (Malay *malas*). *var.* **buseng.** Source: F, A, H. √*busengi*.
- busu.** *v.* to dislike (Malay *jemu*). Source: F, A. √*busu*.
- buta.** *n.* strand (Malay *tukal*). Source: F, A. √*buta*.
- butila.** *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: A. √*butila*.
- butu.** *n.* market (Malay *pasar*). Source: F, A, H. √*butu*.
- butu.** *v.* to press (Malay *tekan*). Source: H. √*butu*.
- butue.** *n.* small fishnet (Malay *tangguk*). Source: A. √*butue*.
- buya.** *n.* areca leaf sheath (Malay *upih pinang*). Source: F, A. √*buya*.

C

- cabuu.** *v.* a little (Malay *sedikit*). Source: F, A, H. √*cabuu*.
- cacabuu.** *n.* moment (Malay *sebentar*). Source: F, A. √*cabuu*.
- cacu.** *v.* to chop (Malay *cincang*). Source: F, A. √*cacu*.
- cafala.** *v.* diligent (Malay *rajin*). *var.* **safala.** Source: F, A, H. √*cafala*.
- cafarune.** *v.* filthy (Malay *cemar*). Source: F, A. √*cafarune*.
- cafi.** *n.* half coconut shell (Malay *tempurung*). Source: F, A, H. √*cafi*.
- caga.** *n, v.* branch, twig, branched (Malay *cabang, ranting, bercabang*). Source: F, A, H. √*caga*.
- cagacaga.** *v.* disoriented (Malay *bingung*). Source: A. √*caga*.
- cahi.** *v.* to carry on back (Malay *dukung*). Source: F, A, H. √*cahi*.
- cai.** *v.* to sparkle (Malay *berkunang, sambar*). Source: A. √*cai*.
- caicai.** *v.* quick (Malay *lekas-lekas*). Source: F, A. √*cai*.
- caka.** *n.* evil spirit (Malay *setan*). Source: F, A, H. √*caka*.
- cakagole.** *n.* k.o. grass (Malay *sej. rumput*). Source: A. √*cakagole*.
- caka ma bido.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Chavica majuscula* Miq. (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*caka, bido*.
- caka ngau.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Auricularia cornea* Threub, *Auricularia Spec-Div*, *Auricularia polytricha* Mont, *Tremella auriculayuda* Linn (Malay *jamur kuping*). Source: A.

- cakaiba.** *n.* mask (Malay *topeng*). Source: F, A. √*cakaiba*.
- cakalele.** *n.* war dance (Malay *tarian perang*). Source: A, H. √*cakalele*.
- cako.** *v.* to strike, to hit (Malay *memukul*). Source: F, A, H. √*cako*.
- cako.** *n.* hour (Malay *jam*). Source: A, H. √*cako*.
- cako.** *v.* to catch (Malay *mengangkap*). Source: F. √*cako*.
- cakuli.** *n.* k.o. magpie (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: F, A. √*cakuli*.
- cala.** *num.* thousand (Malay *ribu*). Source: F, A, H. √*cala*.
- calaibi.** *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: F, A. √*calaibi*.
- calana.** *n.* trousers (Malay *celana*). Source: F, A, H. √*calana*. From: Malay.
- calepo.** *v.* to sit on the ground (Malay *duduk dibawah*). Source: Al. √*calepo*.
- cam.** *v.* to chew (Malay *mengunyah*). Source: Al. √*cam*.
- cama.** *n.* neck (Malay *leher*). Source: F, A, H. √*cama*.
- cambudo.** *n.* k.o. hawk (Malay *sej. elang*). Source: F, A. √*cama, budo*.
- campada.** *n.* k.o. jackfruit, *Artocarpus polyphema Pers* (Malay *cempedak*). √*campada*.
From: Malay.
- canga.** *v.* to do piracy (Malay *merompak*). Source: F, A. √*canga*.
- cangacanga.** *n.* pirate (Malay *perompak*). Source: F, A. √*canga*.
- canganga.** *v.* wide apart (Malay *kangkang*). Source: F, A. √*canganga*.
- cangkir.** *n.* cup (Malay *cangkir*). Source: H. √*cangkir*. From: Malay.
- cap.** *n.* official stamp (Malay *cap*). Source: A. √*cap*. From: Malay.
- capaka.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Plumeria acutifolia, Micholia alba Linn* (Malay *cempaka*). Source:
F, A. √*capaka*. From: Malay.
- capato.** *n.* shoe (Malay *sepatu*). Source: Al, H. √*capato*. From: Portuguese.
- capeo.** *n.* hat (Malay *topi*). Source: A, H. √*capeo*. From: Portuguese.
- capu.** *v.* to mix (Malay *campur*). Source: A, H. √*capu*. From: Malay.
- cara.** *n.* giant sweetlips, *Plectorhinchus obscurum* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al.
√*cara*.
- cara.** *n.* k.o. wrasse, *Anampses caeruleopunctatus, Anampses lennardi* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*cara*.
- carangenge.** *v.* whine (Malay *cengeng*). Source: A. √*carangenge*.
- caripu.** *n.* k.o. sandal (Malay *cerpu*). Source: F, A. √*caripu*.
- carita.** *n, v.* story, to tell a story (Malay *cerita*). Source: F, A, H. √*carita*. From Malay.
- catu.** *v.* to grant (Malay *mengaruniakan*). Source: F, A. √*catu*.
- cee.** *intj.* (frustration) Source: H. √*cee*.
- cege.** *v.* quick (Malay *cepat-cepat*). Source: H. √*cege*.
- cena.** *v.* arrogant (Malay *sombong*). Source: H. √*cena*.
- cenacena.** *v.* flattery (Malay *rayu*). Source: H. √*cena*.
- cepa.** *v.* concave (Malay *cekung*). Source: A. √*cepa*.
- cere.** *n.* kettle (Malay *ceret*). Source: A, H. √*cere*. From: Malay.
- cere.** *n, v.* divorce, to divorce (Malay *cerai, perceraian*). Source: A. √*cere*. From:
Malay.
- cidako.** *n.* loincloth (Malay *cawat*). Source: F, A. √*cidako*.
- cigi.** *v.* to touch (Malay *menyentuh*). Source: A, Al, H. √*cigi*.
- cikabuu.** *n.* tiny bit (Malay *sedikit sekali*). Source: F, A. √*cikabuu*.
- ciko.** *v.* crooked (Malay *bengkok*). Source: F, A. √*ciko*.
- cimi.** *n.* space underneath s.t. (Malay *kolong*). *var. cim.* Source: F, A. √*cimi*.

- cing.** *n.* female subject (Malay *kuala perempuan*). Source: A. √cing.
- cingacinga.** *n.* k.o. flower, *Wedelia biflora* D.C. (Malay *kembang serunai*). Source: F, A. √cingacinga.
- cingare.** *n.* male subject (Malay *kuala laki-laki*). Source: F. √cingare.
- cincin.** *n.* ring (Malay *cincin*). Source: H. √cincin. From: Malay.
- cipo.** *n.* woman's prayer covering (Malay *telekung*). Source: A. √cipo.
- cirako.** *v.* to hit (Malay *pukul*). Source: A. √cirako.
- ciri.** *v.* to drop (Malay *luruh*). Source: F, A, H. √ciri.
- ciru.** *v.* to shave, to grate (Malay *mencukur*). Source: F, A, H. √ciru.
- coba.** *v.* to try (Malay *coba*). Source: A, H. √coba. From: Malay.
- cobe.** *n.* mortar (Malay *cobek*). Source: A, H. √cobe. From: Malay.
- cobi.** *v.* to blink (Malay *mengejapkan*). Source: F, A. √cobi.
- cobo.** *v.* to take a pinch (Malay *mencekut*). Source: F, A, H. √cobo.
- cocaki.** *n.* lime container (Malay *temapt kapur*). Source: A, Al. √cocaki.
- cocatu.** *n.* gift (Malay *hadia*). Source: F, A. √cocatu.
- coe.** *v.* to steam (Malay *kukus*). Source: A, H. √coe.
- coforiki.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Adenostemma lavinia* O.K. (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √coforiki.
- coho.** *v.* to catch (Malay *menangkap*). Source: F, A, H. √coho.
- cohocoho.** *n.* sago press (Malay *pemeras sagu*). Source: A. √cohocoho.
- cohocohotiru.** *n.* k.o. bird, *Ablepyris aureus* (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A. √cohocohotiru.
- coi.** *v.* to suck (Malay *mengisap*). Source: A, H. √coi.
- cóklat.** *n.* brown, chocolate, *Theobroma cacao* L. (Malay *coklat*). Source: A, H. √cóklat. From: Dutch.
- cole.** *n.* bra (Malay *beha*). Source: A, H. √cole.
- congo.** *v.* to burn, to light (Malay *bakar, memasang*). Source: F, A, H. √congo.
- cofo.** *n.* k.o. brother-in-law (Malay *sej. ipar laki-laki*). Source: A. √cofo.
- coou.** *v.* to serve (Malay *memperhambakan*). Source: F, A, H. √coou.
- copu.** *v.* to rise (Malay *timbul*). Source: A, H. √copu.
- coro.** *n.* k.o. tree. *Ficus infectoria* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √coro.
- coro papua.** *n.* *Gynandropsis retaphylla*. Source: A.
- coroki.** *n.* indentation on fruit (Malay *cekung pada buah*). Source: A. √coroki.
- corpapa.** *n.* small bench (Malay *bangku kecil*). Source: A. √corpapa.
- coudu.** *v.* to hold underarm (Malay *mengapit*). Source: F, A. √coudu.
- coujou.** *v.* loyal (Malay *setia*). Source: A. √coujou.
- cubi.** *v.* pinch (Malay *cubit*). Source: H. √cubi. From: Malay.
- cucufuni.** *n.* k.o. tool (Malay *sej. alat*). Source: A. √cucufuni.
- cucur.** *n.* k.o. sweets (Malay *sej. manisan*). Source: H. √cucur.
- cude.** *v.* to decrease (Malay *mengusaki*). Source: A. √cude.
- cuguri.** *v.* to string fish (Malay *jahit ikan*). Source: F, A. √cuguri.
- cuki.** *n.* genitals (Malay *kemaluan*). Source: H. √cuki.
- cumecume.** *n.* k.o. squid (Malay *sej. suntung*). Source: A. √cumecume.
- cumu.** *v.* to sting, painful, to point at (Malay *rasa tikam menikam, sakit, menunjuk*).
var. **cum.** Source: F, A, Vo, H. √cumu.
- cumucumu.** *n.* riddle (Malay *teka-teki*). Source: F, A. √cumucumu.

cupa. *n.* k.o. measure (Malay *cupak*). Source: F. √*cupa*. From: Malay.
curucuru. *v.* to whisper (Malay *berbisik-bisik*). Source: F, A, H. √*curucuru*.
curum. *v.* to cook (Malay *memasak*). *var.* **corum, cirum.** Source: F, A, H. √*curum*.
cuuda. *v.* to sprout (Malay *bertunas*). Source: F, A. √*cuuda*.

D

dabo. *n.* wine bamboo (Malay *buluh nira*). Source: F, A. √*dabo*.
dabu. *n.* shot (Malay *tembakan*). Source: A. √*tabu*.
dabudabu. *n.* sauce (Malay *kuah, sambal*). Source: F, A, H. √*tabu*.
dabus. *n.* k.o. ritual (Malay *dabus*). Source: A, H. √*dabus*. From: Malay.
Dada. *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source H.
dadangsa. *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. dangsa*). Source: A. √*dadangsa*.
dadedade. *v.* to shake head (Malay *geleng kepala*). Source: F, A. √*dadedade*.
dadi. *v.* to become (Malay *jadi*). Source: F, A, H. √*dadi*.
dadi. *aux.* can (Malay *bisa*). Source: H. √*dadi*.
dadi. *adv.* therefore (Malay *jadi*). Source: H. √*dadi*. From: Malay.
dadu. *n.* dark red (Malay *merah tua*). Source: F, A. √*dadu*.
dadu. *v.* to repeat (Malay *mengulang*). Source: F, A, Vo. √*dadu*.
dadudadu. *n.* shade (Malay *tempat berteduh*). Source: H. √*dadu*.
dafa. *n.* prisoner of war (Malay *tahanan perang*). Source: F, A. √*dafa*.
dafidafi. *n.* sieve (Malay *tapisan*). Source: F, A. √*dafi*.
dafo. *n.* to catch (Malay *menadah*). Source: A. √*dafo*.
dafu. *n.* sister-in-law (Malay *ipar perempuan*). Source: F, A, H. √*dafu*.
daga. *v.* to meet (Malay *bertemu*). Source: F, A. √*taga*.
daga. *n.* orphan (Malay *piatu*). Source: F, A, H. √*taga*.
dagameme. *n.* *Physalis minima* Linn, *Physalis angulata* Linn, *Physalis peruviana*.
Source: A. √*dagameme*.
dagilom. *n.* friend (Malay *teman*). Source: F, A. √*tagi, lom*.
dagimoi. *n.* friend (Malay *teman*). Source: F, A, H. √*tagi, moi*.
dagodago. *adv.* only (Malay *hanya*). Source: F, A. √*dagodago*.
daha. *n.* inside (Malay *dalam*). Source: F, A, H. √*daha*.
dahake. *v.* to taste (Malay *merasa*). Source: A, H. √*dahake*.
Dahalia. *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
dahe. *v.* to get (Malay *dapat*). Source: F, A, H. √*dahe*.
dahe. *n.* weapon (Malay *senjata*). Source: F, A. √*dahe*.
dahengora. *n.* croton, *Codiaeum* spp. (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*dahengora*.
daho. *v.* to fan (Malay *kipas*). Source: H. √*daho*.
dahodaho. *n.* fan (Malay *kipas*). Source: F, A. √*daho*.
dahu. *n.* downside (Malay *dibawah*). Source: F, A, H. √*dahu*.
dai. *n.* seaside (Malay *dilaut*). Source: F, A, H. √*dai*.
dai. *n.* place (Malay *tempat*). Source: H. √*dai*.
dajidaji. *n.* stabbing weapon (Malay *penikam*). Source: F, A. √*taji*.
daka. *n.* there (Malay *disana*). Source: F, A, H. √*daka*.
daku. *n.* upside (Malay *diatas*). Source: F, A, H. √*daku*.

- dalali.** *n.* prosscending spirit (Malay *roh yang memesuk orang*). Source: A. √*dalali*.
- dalampa.** *n.* k.o. food (Malay *lemper*). Source: H. √*dalampa*.
- dalil.** *n.* axiom (Malay *dalil*). Source: H. √*dalil*. From: Arabic.
- dalima.** *n.* pomegranate, *Punica granatum Linn, Malum granatum Rumph* (Malay *delima*). Source: A. √*dalima*. From: Malay.
- dalise.** *n.* Indonesia seaperch, *Lutjanus bitaeniatus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*dalise*.
- dana.** *v.* tame (Malay *jinak*). Source: F, A. √*tana*.
- danadana.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). *var. dandana.* Source: A, H. √*danadana*.
- danata.** *v.* greedy (Malay *rakus*). Source: F, A. √*danata*.
- dandan.** *n.* lid (Malay *penutup*). Source: F, A. √*tamu*.
- dano.** *n.* grandchild (Malay *cucu*). Source: F, A, H. √*dano*.
- dao.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Bruguiera erlopelala* (Malay *bakau*). Source: F, A. √*dao*.
- dari.** *n.* knife (Malay *pisau*). Source: F, A, H. √*dari*.
- daudau.** *n.* tedon (Malay *penarik, urat sendi*). Source: F. √*tau*.
- daulasi.** *n.* stinging nettle, *Laporta decumana* (Malay *jelatang*). Source: F. √*daulasi*.
- dayu.** *n.* oar (Malay *dayung*). Source: F. √*dayu*. From: Malay.
- deadea.** *v.* slightly insane (Malay *kurang waras*). Source: A. √*deadea*.
- degodego.** *n.* bench, bed (Malay *tempat duduk, tempat tidur, balai-balai*). Source: F, A, H. √*tego*.
- dehe.** *n.* tip, peninsula (Malay *ujung, tanjung*). Source: F, A, H. √*dehe*.
- deho.** *n.* mackerel tuna (Malay *ikan tongkol*). Source: A, Al. √*deho*.
- demo.** *n.* word (Malay *kata*). Source: F, A, H. √*temo*.
- denge.** *n.* k.o. social dance (Malay *sej. tarian pergaulan*). Source: A. √*denge*.
- dero.** *n.* time (Malay *waktu*). Source: F, A, H. √*tero*.
- dero.** *v.* to make a hit (Malay *kena*). Source: F, A, H. √*tero*.
- detu.** *n.* cinders (Malay *bara api*). Source: F, A. √*detu*.
- dia.** *n.* landside (Malay *didarat*). Source: F, A, H. √*dia*.
- diadi.** *n.* replacement (Malay *pengganti*). Source: F, A. √*tiadi*.
- diahi.** *v.* to repair (Malay *berbaiki*). Source: H. √*tiahi*.
- diba.** *n.* s.t. weighed (Malay *timbangan*). Source: F. √*tiba*.
- dibadiba.** *n.* scale (Malay *timbangan*). Source: A. √*tiba*.
- dibodibo.** *n.* reseller (Malay *penjual perantara*). Source: F, A. √*tibo*.
- dibu.** *n.* bamboo dipper (Malay *timba buluh*). Source: A. √*dibu*.
- diburu.** *n.* bamboo shoot, *Bambusa spec* (Malay *rebung*). Source: A. √*diburu*.
- didiai.** *n.* swallow (Malay *burung layang-layang*). Source: F. √*didiai*.
- didinoo.** *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: F, A. √*didinoo*.
- die.** *n.* possession (Malay *punya*). *var. due.* Source: H. √*die*.
- difutu.** *n.* tomorrow (Malay *besok*). Source: F, A, H. √*difutu*.
- digo.** *n.* thing to tie a rope to (Malay *barang buat ikat tali*). Source: A. √*digo*.
- digol.** *n.* k.o. grass (Malay *sej. rumput*). Source: A. √*digol*.
- dihaga.** *v.* to see (Malay *melihat*). Source: H. √*dihaga*.
- dihuru.** *adv.* as soon as (Malay *begitu (waktu)*). Source: H. √*dihuru*.
- dihutu.** *n.* owner (Malay *pemilik*). Source: F, A, H. √*dihutu*.
- Dii.** *n.* person's name (Malay *nama orang*). Source: H.
- dika.** *v.* to leave behind (Malay *meninggalkan*). Source: H. √*tika*.

- dike.** *v.* to fall (Malay *rebah*). Source: F, A, H. √*dike*.
- diki.** *n.* stick (Malay *tongkak*). Source: F, A. √*tiki*.
- diki.** *n.* person (Malay *orang*). Source: F, A, H. √*diki*.
- dimadima.** *n.* war charm (Malay *jimat perang*). Source: F, A. √*dimadima*.
- dina.** *n.* condolence (Malay *taziah*). Source: A. √*dina*.
- dinga.** *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*dinga*.
- dinge.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*dinge*.
- dingo.** *v.* to send (Malay *mengirim*). Source: F, A. √*dingo*.
- dingo.** *n.* s.t. sent (Malay *kiriman*). *var.* **dingodingo.** Source: H. √*dingo*.
- dini.** *v.* to sew (Malay *menjahit*). *var.* **din.** Source: F, A, H. √*dini*.
- dino.** *n.* k.o. weaving tool (Malay *sej. alat menenun*). Source: A. √*tino*.
- dinodino.** *n.* loom (Malay *perkakas temun*). Source: F, A. √*tino*.
- dipa.** *v.* to nudge (Malay *meniku*). Source: H. √*dipa*.
- disau.** *n.* k.o. crab, *Dirgus latro* (Malay *sej. ketam*). Source: A. √*disau*.
- diso.** *n.* mortar (Malay *lesung*). Source: F, A. √*diso*.
- dite.** *n.* beside (Malay *samping*). Source: A, H. √*dite*.
- diti.** *n.* house lizard (Malay *cicak*). Source: F, A, H. √*diti*.
- ditiditi.** *n.* s.t. carried under armpit (Malay *barang yang diapit*). Source: A. √*titi*.
- do-** *prfx.* Source: H.
- doaa.** *n.* prayer (Malay *doa*). Source: F, A. √*doaa*. From: Arabic.
- doda.** *n.* wooden anchor (Malay *sauh kayu*). Source: F. √*doda*.
- doda.** *v.* to press (Malay *tekan*). Source: F, A, H. √*doda*.
- dodadi.** *n.* becoming (Malay *kejadian*). Source: F, A. √*dadi*.
- dodadu.** *n.* resting place (Malay *tempat istirahat*). Source: A. √*dadu*.
- dodaga.** *n.* hearth base (Malay *alas tungku*). Source: F, A. √*taga*.
- dodagi.** *n.* trip (Malay *perjalanan*). Source: F, A. √*tagi*.
- dodai.** *n.* container (Malay *peti*). Source: F, A. √*dai*.
- dodano.** *v.* to watch (Malay *menjagakan*). Source: F, A. √*tano*.
- dodara.** *v.* to have affection for (Malay *menaruh kasihan*). Source: F, A. √*dodara*.
- dodato.** *n.* doubt (Malay *ragu*). Source: A. √*dodato*.
- dodego.** *n.* seat, bed (Malay *tempat duduk, tempat tidur*). Source: H. √*tego*.
- dodemo.** *n.* information. (Malay *pemberitahuan*). Source: F. √*temo*.
- dodengo.** *v.* war game (Malay *main perang*). Source: F, A. √*tengo*.
- dodera.** *n.* nest, perch (Malay *sarang burung, perhinggapan*). Source: F, A. √*tera*.
- dodika.** *n.* hearth (Malay *tungku*). Source: F, A, H. √*tika*.
- dodiku.** *n.* divorcé(e) (Malay *janda cerai*). Source: A. √*dodiku*.
- dodite.** *n.* side (Malay *pinggir*). Source: F, A. √*dite*.
- dodo.** *v.* dark (Malay *kelam*). Source: F, A. √*dodo*.
- dodofa.** *n.* trident (Malay *trisula*). Source: A. √*dodofa*.
- dodogu.** *n.* end (Malay *tamat*). Source: F, A, H. √*togu*.
- dodoho.** *v.* to know (Malay *tahu*). Source: F, A, H. √*doho*.
- dodoku.** *n.* bridge (Malay *jembatan*). Source: F. √*toku*.
- dodomi.** *n.* placenta (Malay *ari-ari*). Source: A, H. √*dodomi*.
- dodoniru.** *n.* toy (Malay *permainan*). Source: A, H. √*toniru*.
- dodopo.** *n.* skewer (Malay *tusuk sate*). Source: A. √*topo*.
- dodopolo.** *n.* k.o. grass (Malay *sej. rumput*). Source: F, A. √*dodopolo*.

- dodoro.** *v.* to drop (Malay *jatuhkan*). Source: H. √*doro*.
- dodoto.** *n.* lesson (Malay *pengajaran*). Source: F, A. √*doto*.
- dodoto.** *v.* to teach (Malay *mengajar*). Source: H. √*doto*.
- dodu.** *v.* to give way (Malay *memberi jalan*). Source: F, A, H. √*dodu*.
- dodu.** *v.* to belch, to burp (Malay *serdawa*). Source: F, A, H. √*dodu*.
- doduga.** *n.* measurement (Malay *ukuran*). Source: A. √*tuga*.
- doduo.** *n.* k.o. net (Malay *sej. jaring*). Source: A. √*tuo*.
- dodutu.** *n.* pestle (Malay *alu*). Source: F, A. √*tutu*.
- dofa.** *v.* to connect (Malay *menghubung*). Source: F, A, H. √*tofa*.
- dofahe.** *n.* chalk (Malay *kapur sirih*). Source: F, A. √*dofahe*.
- dofage maboro.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Nallotus floribundus* Muell Arg. (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*dofage, boro*.
- dofa.** *n.* domesticated animal (Malay *hewan ternak*). Source: A. √*tofo*.
- dofa.** *v.* to breed (Malay *memeliharakan*). Source: F. √*dofa*.
- dofala.** *n.* bedbug, *Cimex rotundatus* (Malay *kutu busuk*). Source: A, H. √*dofola*.
- dofoma.** *n.* provisions (Malay *bekal*). Source: F, A, H. √*tofoma*.
- dofu.** *n.* heap (Malay *timbunan*). Source: F, A, Al. √*tofu*.
- dofuo.** *n.* seed-bud (Malay *tombong*). Source: F. √*dofuo*.
- dogadoga.** *n.* ricecake (Malay *ketupat*). Source: F, A. √*dogadoga*.
- dogo.** *v.* to add (Malay *menambah*). Source: F, A, H. √*dogo*.
- dogo.** *conj.* and (Malay *dan*). Source: H. √*dogo*.
- dogu.** *n.* end (Malay *terahir*). Source: H. √*toгу*.
- doho.** *v.* to know (Malay *tahu*). Source: A, H. √*doho*.
- doho.** *n.* gift (Malay *hadia*). Source: A. √*doho*.
- dohodoho.** *n.* gift (Malay *hadia*). Source: F, H. √*dohodoho*.
- doi.** *v.* to carry on shoulder (Malay *pikul*). Source: A. √*doi*.
- doidoi.** *n.* carrying pole (Malay *pikiran*). Source: A. √*doi*.
- doka.** *v.* to resemble (Malay *seperti*). Source: F, A, H. √*doka*.
- doko.** *n.* k.o. areca, *Areca glandiformis* (Malay *pinang gumutu*). Source: F, A. √*doko*.
- dokter.** *n.* doctor (Malay *dokter*). Source: H. √*dokter*. From: Dutch.
- dola.** *n.* CL, cut (Malay *penggal*). Source: F, A, H. √*tola*.
- dola.** *v.* to besiege, to encircle (Malay *kepung*). Source: A, H. √*dola*.
- dola.** *n.* lower part (Malay *bagian bawah*). Source: H. √*dola*.
- dolabane.** *n.* shipload (Malay *tumpangan perahu*). Source: F, A. √*tola, pane*.
- dolabololo.** *n.* sayings (Malay *peribahasa*). Source: F, A, H. √*dolabololo*.
- dolabutu.** *n.* merchandise (Malay *pembelian*). Source: F, A. √*tola, butu*.
- dolawatu.** *n.* birth name (Malay *nama kelahiran*). Source: A. √*dolawatu*.
- dolodolo.** *n.* slit drum (Malay *kentong*). Source: A. √*tolo*.
- dolofuku.** *n.* knot (Malay *simpul*). Source: F, A. √*tolofuku*.
- dolole.** *n.* s.t. dry (Malay *yang kering*). Source: F, A. √*tolole*.
- dolosi.** *n.* sweetlips, *Plectorhinchus* sp., *Caesui ertthrigaster* (Malay *sej. ikan ekor kuning*). Source: A, Al, H. √*dolosi*.
- domato.** *n.* k.o. hard earth (Malay *sej. tanah keras*). Source: A, Al. √*domato*.
- dongadonga.** *n.* joint (Malay *sendi-sendi*). Source: A, Al. √*dongadonga*.
- dongenga.** *n.* scab (Malay *keropeng*). Source: A. √*dongenga*.
- dongodongo.** *n.* *Casearia halmaherensis* Source: A. √*dongodongo*.

- doniru.** *n.* toy (Malay *permainan*). Source: A, H. √*toniru*.
- dono.** *n.* s.t. soaked (Malay *yang direndamkan*). Source: F, A. √*tono*.
- dopo.** *n.* meat skewer (Malay *penusuk, tonggak*). Source: A. √*topo*.
- dopodopo.** *n.* dagger (Malay *keris*). Source: F, A. √*topo*.
- dopola.** *n.* bedbug, *Cimex rontundatus* (Malay *kutu busuk*). Source: A. √*dopola*.
- dopolo.** *n.* head (Malay *kepala*). Source: F, A, H. √*dopolo*.
- dopoti.** *n.* young coconut (Malay *mumbang*). Source: A. √*dopoti*.
- dopuo.** *n.* coconut seed-bud (Malay *tombong kelapa*). Source: A. √*dopuo*.
- dorari.** *n.* facing, front (Malay *hadapan*). Source: A, H. √*torari*.
- Dorariisa.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- dorifa.** *n.* s.t. to lean on (Malay *sandaran*). Source: A. √*torifa*.
- doro.** *n.* channel (Malay *alur*). Source: F, A. √*doro*.
- doro.** *v.* to fall (Malay *jatuh*). Source: F, A, H. √*doro*.
- dorofu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Lageneriavulgaris Ser* (Malay *walu kendi*). Source: A. √*dorofu*.
- doroingo.** *n.* sweat (Malay *keringat*). Source: F, A, H. √*doroingo*.
- Doropede.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- doru.** *n.* ancestor (Malay *leluhur*). Source: Al. √*doru*.
- dorudoru.** *n.* foreigner (Malay *orang asing*). Source: F. √*dorudoru*.
- dos.** *n.* box (Malay *peti*). Source: H. √*dos*. From: Dutch.
- dosa.** *n.* sin (Malay *dosa*). Source: Al. √*dosa*. From: Malay.
- dosin.** *cl.* dozen (Malay *lusin*). Source: A. √*dosin*.
- doti.** *v.* to throw (Malay *melontar*). Source: F, A. √*doti*.
- dotikalong.** *n.* brass knuckles (Malay *kerakeling*). Source: A. √*dotikalong*.
- doto.** *v.* to teach (Malay *ajar*). Source: F, A, H. √*doto*.
- dotu.** *n.* parent's father's father (Malay *ayah dari kakek*). Source: F, A, H. √*dotu*.
- dotu.** *n.* great grandchild (Malay *cici*). Source: H. √*dotu*.
- doturu.** *n.* thunder (Malay *guntur*). Source: A. √*doturu*.
- dou.** *n.* *Bruguiera cylindrica Bl.* Source: A. √*dou*.
- douru.** *adv.* afterwards (Malay *kemudian*). Source: F. √*touru*.
- dowongi.** *n.* sand beach (Malay *pasir pantai*). *var.* **dowong.** Source: F, A, H. √*towongi*.
- dowora.** *n.* ironwood, *Intsia amboinensis, Thouars, Intsia bijuga O.K.* (Malay *kayu belian*). Source: F, A. √*dowora*.
- dowora Papua.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Periscopsis* (Malay *kayu hitam*). Source: A.
- dua.** *v.* to fan (Malay *kipas*). Source: A. √*dua*.
- duadua.** *n.* bellows (Malay *penghambusan*). Source: F, A. √*dua*.
- dubele.** *n.* chicken spur (Malay *susuh ayam*). Source: F, A, Al. √*tubele*.
- dubo.** *n.* treetop (Malay *ujung pohon*). Source: F, A, H. √*tubo*.
- dubodubo.** *n.* prodding pole (Malay *pemetik, penjolok*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*tubo*.
- dubu.** *v.* to pour (Malay *menuang*). Source: F, A. √*dubu*.
- dudu.** *n.* cigarette, cigar (Malay *rokok, cerutu*). Source: F, A. √*dudu*.
- dudu.** *n.* behind, outside (Malay *belakang, luar*). Source: H. √*dudu*.
- duduko.** *n.* midwife (Malay *dukun*). Source: A. √*duduko*.
- dudum.** *n.* bathroom (Malay *kamar mandi*). Source: A. √*tum*.
- dudumiri.** *n.* back (Malay *belakang*). Source: H. √*dudumiri*.
- dufa.** *n.* landslide (Malay *tanah longsor*). Source: F. √*dufa*.

- dufa.** *v.* steep (Malay *terjal*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{dufa} .
Dufadufa. *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
duga. *adv.* only (Malay *saja*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{tuga} .
duga. *n, cl.* measurement (Malay *ukuran*). Source: H. \sqrt{tuga} .
duka. *v.* mournful (Malay *duka*). Source: A, H. \sqrt{duka} . From: Malay.
duko. *n.* volcano (Malay *gunung api*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{duko} .
Dukomatiti. *n.* name of place (Malay *nama tempat*).
dukuduku. *n.* shaman (Malay *belian*). Source: H. $\sqrt{dukuduku}$.
dulada. *n.* statue (Malay *patung*). Source: A. \sqrt{dulada} .
dulang. *n.* child's bamboo table (Malay *meja bambu anak*). Source: A. \sqrt{dulang} .
dulhaji. *n.* pilgrimage month (Malay *bulan haji*). Source: A. $\sqrt{dulhaji}$. From: Arabic.
dumaru. *n.* k.o. trevally (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. \sqrt{dumaru} .
dumba. *n.* sheep (Malay *domba*). *var.* **duba.** Source: F, A. \sqrt{dumba} .
dumdum. *n.* moss (Malay *lumut*). Source: A, H. \sqrt{dumdum} .
dun. *n.* mother-in-law, daughter-in-law (Malay *mertua perempuan*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{dun} .
dun ngofa. *n.* daughter-in-law (Malay *menantu perempuan*). Source: A.
dungi. *n.* scales, k.o. skin disease (Malay *sisik, kaskado*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tungi} .
duo. *v.* to chase (Malay *mengejar*). Source: A. \sqrt{tuo} .
duoduo. *n.* herd (Malay *kawan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tuo} .
dupa. *n.* incense (Malay *dupa*). Source: A. \sqrt{dupa} . From: Malay.
dupi. *v.* to stink (Malay *berbau busuk*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{dupi} .
durhaka. *n.* treachery (Malay *durhaka*). Source: H. $\sqrt{durhaka}$. From: Malay.
duriang. *n.* durian (Malay *durian*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{duriang}$.
duro. *n.* landslide (Malay *longsor*). Source: A. \sqrt{duro} .
duso. *n.* hole (Malay *lobang*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tuso} .
dusu. *v.* to chase out (Malay *mengusir*). Source: F. \sqrt{dusu} .
duto. *n.* firewood (Malay *kayu bakar*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{duto} .
dutu. *v.* to pound (Malay *menumbuk*). Source: D, A, H. \sqrt{tutu} .
dutu. *n.* fist (Malay *kepal*). Source: A, H. \sqrt{tutu} .

E

- e.** *intj.* hey! (to get attention) *var.* **he.** Source: H.
e. *prt.* (informative) Source: H.
ebo. *v.* to open (Malay *membuka*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{ebo} .
egaega. *v.* impolite (Malay *kurang ajar*). Source: A. \sqrt{egaega} .
'eja. *v.* to split (Malay *membelah*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{'eja}$.
'eke. *v.* to grate (Malay *parut*). Source: A. $\sqrt{'eke}$.
elaela. *n.* last three days of Ramadan (Malay *tiga hari terakhir Ramadan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{elaela} .
ele. *v.* to strike (Malay *menyambar*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{ele} .
'eli. *v.* to remember (Malay *kenang*). *var.* **'el.** Source: A. $\sqrt{'eli}$.
'eli'eli. *n.* souvenir (Malay *kenang-kenangan*). *var.* **'el'el.** Source: A. $\sqrt{'eli}$.
ema. *n.* mother's brother (Malay *paman*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{ema} .

émbër. *n.* bucket (Malay *ember*). Source: H. √*ember*. From: Malay.
ena. *pro.* 3nh. *var.* *na.* Source: F, A, H. √*ena*.
engko. *pro.* what (Malay *apa*). Source: H. √*engko*.
'era. *v.* cooked (Malay *masak, matang*). Source: F, A, H. √*'era*.
ere. *n.* grandmother (Malay *nenek*). Source: F, A, H. √*ere*.
ereere. *n.* spoiled child (Malay *manja*). Source: A. √*ere*.
'ese. *v.* to rub (Malay *menggosok*). Source: F, A, H. √*'ese*.
eta. *n.* piece (Malay *penggal*). Source: F, A. √*eta*.
ete. *n.* grandfather (Malay *kakek*). Source: F, A, H. √*ete*.
eten. *n.* Christian (Malay *Kristen*). Source: H. √*eten*.
ewa. *v.* to pry open (Malay *membuka*). Source: F, A. √*ewa*.

F

fadu. *v.* to answer (Malay *sahut*). Source: F, A. √*fadu*.
faduli. *v.* to care about (Malay *mempedulikan*). Source: A. √*faduli*. From: Malay.
faedaa. *n.* usefulness (Malay *faedah*). *var.* *faidaa*. Source: F, A, Al. √*faedaa*. From: Arabic.
fael. *n.* behavior (Malay *kelakuan*). Source: Al. √*fael*.
fafa. *n.* palm midrib (Malay *pelepah*). Source: F, A. √*fafa*.
fafaaro. *v.* to shake (Malay *gemetar*). Source: F, A. √*fafaaro*.
fahe. *v.* to leak (Malay *tiris*). Source: F, A. √*fahe*.
fahefahe. *n.* heat rash. Source: H. √*fahe*.
fai. *v.* to dig (Malay *mengali*). Source: F, A, H. √*fai*.
faja. *v.* dirty (Malay *kotor*). Source: F, A, H. √*faja*.
fajaru. *pro.* 1sg.fem.polite. Source: F, A, H. √*ngofa, jaru*.
fajaru ngom. *pro.* 1pl.fem.polite. Source: A, H.
faka. *v.* to swallow, to bolt down (Malay *polok*). Source: A, H. √*faka*.
fakanga. *n.* loom part (Malay *bagian perkakas temun*). Source: F, A. √*fakanga*.
fako. *v.* to pry (Malay *menggorek*). Source: F, A. √*fako*.
fala. *n.* house (Malay *rumah*). Source: F, A, H. √*fala*.
falafala. *n.* miniature house (Malay *rumah-rumahan*). Source: F, A. √*fala*.
falalom. *n.* slave (Malay *budak*). Source: F, A. √*fala, lomu*.
falamoi. *n.* wife (Malay *isteri*). Source: A. √*fala, moi*.
falilat. *n.* month of Maulud (Malay *bulan Maulud*). Source: A. √*falilat*.
fallamo. *n.* living room (Malay *ruang tamu*). Source: A, Al. √*fala, lamo*.
falo. *v.* to bail (Malay *menimba*). Source: F, A, H. √*falo*.
falofalo. *n.* ladle (Malay *gayung*). Source: A, H. √*falo*.
fana. *n.* ridge (Malay *bubungan*). Source: F, A. √*fana*.
fundun. *v.* to need (Malay *perlu*). Source: A. √*fundun*.
fane. *v.* to rise (Malay *terbit*). Source: F, A, Al. √*fane*.
faneti. *n.* safety pin (Malay *peneti*). *var.* *feneti*. Source: F, A, H. √*faneti*. From: Portuguese.
fangare. *pro.* 1sg.masc.polite. Source: F, A, H. √*ngofa, ngare*.
fangare ngom. *pro.* 1pl.masc.polite. Source: A, H.

- fangato.** *pro.* 1sg.masc.polite. Source: H. √*ngofa*, *ngare*, *to*.
- fangu.** *v.* to pay (Malay *membayar*). *var.* **fang.** Source: F, A, H. √*fangu*.
- fanili.** *n.* vanilla, *Vanilla fragran*, *Vanilla palmifolia Andreus* (Malay *panili*). Source: A, H. √*fanili*.
- fanyira.** *n.* village chief (Malay *kepala kampung*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngofa*, *nyira*.
- fao.** *v.* to pull out (Malay *cabut*). Source: F, A. √*fao*.
- fara.** *n.* kind (Malay *jenis*, *kelompok*). Source: F, A, H. √*fara*.
- fara.** *v.* to separate (Malay *sisih*). Source: F, A, H. √*fara*.
- fara.** *n.* birth mark (Malay *tahi lalat*). Source: A. √*fara*.
- faramadani.** *n.* carpet (Malay *permadani*). Source: A. √*faramadani*. From: Malay.
- farangom.** *pro.* 1pl.excl.polite. Source: Al. √*fara*, *ngom*.
- farfuji.** *n.* ramrod. Source: A. √*farfuji*.
- fari.** *n.* k.o. caterpillar (Malay *sej. ulat*). Source: F, A. √*fari*.
- fasik.** *n.* thief (Malay *pencuri*). Source: A. √*fari*.
- fastiu.** *v.* bored (Malay *bosan*). *var.* **pastiu.** Source: A, H. √*fastiu*.
- fati.** *v.* to hinder (Malay *tegakkan*). Source: F, A, H. √*fati*.
- Fatir.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- fato.** *v.* to order (Malay *mengatur*). Source: F, A. √*fato*.
- fato.** *v.* to put side by side, to align (Malay *berjejer-jejer*). Source: H. √*fato*.
- fatu.** *n.* haft (Malay *hulu*). Source: F, A. √*fatu*.
- faufau.** *n.* name of tree (Malay *nama pohon*). Source: H. √*faufau*.
- Faujia.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- fea.** *v.* to open (Malay *buka*). Source: A. √*fea*.
- fefe.** *v.* to open mouth (of fish and ducks) (Malay *membuka mulut (tentang ikan dan itik)*). Source: F, A. √*fefe*.
- fefe.** *n.* k.o. shell (Malay *sej. bia*). Source: A. √*fefe*.
- fela.** *v.* to open (Malay *membuka*, *terbuka*). Source: F, A, H. √*fela*.
- feno.** *v.* to close (Malay *memutup*). Source: F, A, H. √*feno*.
- fere.** *v.* to ascend, to climb (Malay *naik*, *mendaki*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*fere*.
- fero.** *v.* to grow (Malay *bertumbuh*). Source: F, A. √*fero*.
- fesa.** *v.* wet (Malay *basah*). Source: F, A. √*fesa*.
- fasta.** *n.* party (Malay *pesta*). Source: A. √*fasta*. From: Portuguese.
- fetefete.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Crimum asiaticum Linn* (Malay *bakung*). Source: A. √*fetefete*.
- feto.** *v.* to complain (Malay *mengatai*). Source: F, A, H. √*feto*.
- Fia.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- fiaki.** *v.* to take out of a hole (Malay *mengambil dari lobang*). Source: A. √*fiaki*.
- fiaro.** *v.* to snap (Malay *patah*). Source: A, H. √*fiaro*.
- fifi.** *v.* to suck (Malay *mengisap*). Source: F, A, H. √*fifi*.
- fika.** *n.* ash (Malay *abu*). Source: F, A, H. √*fika*.
- fikafika.** *n.* grey (Malay *abu-abu*). Source: F, A, H. √*fika*.
- fiki.** *v.* to wash (Malay *mencuci*). Source: F, A, H. √*fiki*.
- fikir.** *v.* to think (Malay *pikir*). Source: A, H. √*fikir*. From: Arabic.
- fiko.** *n.* *Elaeocarpus petiolata Wall*. Source: A. √*fiko*.
- Filonga.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- filutu.** *n.* flute (Malay *suling, sernai*). Source: A, H. √*filutu*.
- fini.** *n.* seed (Malay *benih*). Source: F. √*fini*.

- fira.** *n.* man's sister (Malay *saudara perempuan bagi laki-laki*). Source: F, H. √*fira*.
- firi.** *v.* to make way, to escape (Malay *undur*). Source: F, A, H. √*firi*.
- firman.** *n.* command (Malay *firman*). Source: H. √*firman*. From: Persian.
- fis.** *n.* bicycle (Malay *sepeda*). Source: A, H. √*fis*. From: Dutch.
- fitake.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Calophyllum inophyllum* (Malay *bentangur*). var. **fitako**. Source: F, A. √*fitake*.
- Fitu.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- fiyau.** *v.* to strew (Malay *tabur*). Source: A. √*fiyau*.
- fo.** *subj.* 1pl.incl. Source: F, A, H.
- fodi.** *v.* to buy (Malay *membeli*). Source: F, A, H. √*fodi*.
- fodi.** *adv.* most (Malay *amat*). Source: F, A. √*fodi*.
- fofau.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Zeepschil albizzias Sapornatia* Bl. (Malay *pohon sabun, kulit sabun*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*fofau*.
- fofi.** *v.* to creep (of ants) (Malay *berjalar (semut)*). Source: F, A. √*fofi*.
- fofoheka.** *n.* woman (Malay *perempuan*). Source: Al. √*foheka*.
- fofoki.** *n.* eggplant, *Solanum melogena* Linn (Malay *terung*). Source: A, H. √*fofoki*.
- fofurai.** *v.* to drizzle (Malay *grimis*). Source: F. √*furai*.
- fofuru.** *v.* wild (Malay *liar*). Source: F, A. √*furu*.
- fogofogo.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Gmelina* sp. (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*fogofogo*.
- foheka.** *n.* female, woman, wife (Malay *perempuan, isteri*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*foheka*.
- foke.** *n.* cockroach (Malay *kecoak*). Source: A, H. √*foke*.
- fokifoki.** *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*fokifoki*.
- foko.** *v.* pregnant (Malay *mengandung*). Source: F, A, H. √*foko*.
- foloi.** *adv.* very, excessively (Malay *sangat*). Source: F, A, H. √*fofoi*.
- fonae.** *v.* to fish for tuna (Malay *mengail cekalang*). Source: F. √*fonae*.
- Foramadiahi.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- fores.** *n.* living room (Malay *ruang tamu*). Source: A, H. √*fores*. From: Dutch.
- foriki.** *v.* to twist in, to decieve, to twine (Malay *memutarkan, pilin*). Source: F, A, H. √*foriki*.
- foro.** *v.* to brood (Malay *mengeram*). Source: F, A, H. √*foro*.
- fórok.** *n.* fork (Malay *garpu*). Source: H. √*fórok*.
- fororo.** *v.* to frown (Malay *mengkerut*). Source: A. √*fororo*.
- foso.** *v.* forbidden (Malay *terlarang*). Source: F, A. √*foso*.
- foto.** *n.* photo (Malay *foto*). Source: A, H. √*foto*. From: Dutch.
- foturu.** *v.* strong, hard (Malay *kuat, keras*). Source: F, A, H. √*foturu*.
- foufou.** *n.* bird's crop (Malay *tembolok*). Source: F, A. √*foufou*.
- foya.** *n.* any old way (Malay *sembarang*). Source: F, A. √*foya*.
- fufu.** *v.* to smoke (Malay *menyalai*). Source: F, A, H. √*fufu*.
- fugu.** *v.* hunched (Malay *kokol*). Source: F, A. √*fugu*.
- fukafuka.** *v.* confused (Malay *bingung*). Source: A. √*fukafuka*.
- fuku.** *v.* to sell (Malay *jual*). Source: F, A, H. √*fuku*.
- fulaja.** *v.* scattered (Malay *bertaburan*). Source: A. √*fulaja*.
- fuli.** *n.* mace, nutmeg seed skin (Malay *kulit pala*). Source: A, H. √*fuli*.
- fuling.** *v.* dizzy (Malay *pusing*). Source: H. √*fuling*.
- fuma.** *v.* stupid (Malay *bodoh*). Source: F, A, H. √*fuma*.

- funana.** *n.* porcupinefish, *Diodontidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*funana*.
fu. *n.* k.o. green bean, *Phaseolus radiatus*, *Vigna sinensis* Savi, *Vignacatjang* Wall, *Phaseolus* (Malay *kacang halus, kacang panjang*). Source: F, A, H. √*fu*.
fu hate. *n.* k.o. bean, *Gajanus cayong* Mill, *Cayong indicus* Spring (Malay *gude*). Source: A.
furaga. *v.* tousled (Malay *rambut tak keruan*). Source: H. √*furaga*.
furai. *v.* to strew, to drizzle (Malay *menghambur, gerimis*). Source: F, A, H. √*furai*.
furasa. *v.* coarse (Malay *kasar*). Source: F, A. √*furasa*.
furu. *v.* wild (Malay *liar*). Source: F, A. √*furu*.
futa. *v.* tangled (Malay *kusut*). Source: A. √*futa*.
futu. *n.* night (Malay *malam*). Source: F, A, H. √*futu*.
futulobi. *n.* tomorrow night (Malay *besok malam*). Source: H. √*futu, lobi*.

G

- gaai.** *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*gaai*.
gaba. *n.* sago midrib (Malay *pelepah sagu*). Source: F, A. √*gaba*.
gabagaba. *n.* lungs (Malay *paru-paru*). Source: F, A, H. √*gabagaba*.
gabu. *n.* foam (Malay *buih*). Source: A. √*gabu*.
gabura. *n.* teal (Malay *belibis*). Source: F. √*gabura*.
gaca. *n.* red bass, *Lutjanus bohar* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: A, Al. √*gaca*.
gaca. *n.* broom (Malay *ijuk*). Source: H. √*aca*.
gaci. *cl.* piece (Malay *potong*). Source: F, A. √*aci*.
gaga. *v.* cooled, chilly (Malay *dingin, rasa dingin*). Source: F, A, H. √*gaga*.
gaga. *n.* body (Malay *badan*). Source: H. √*gaga*.
gagalo. *v.* to adhere (Malay *memaut*). Source: F, A. √*gagalo*.
gagawang. *v.* jittery (Malay *gugup*). Source: A. √*gagawang*.
gagaweang. *v.* annoying (Malay *rewel*). Source: Al. √*gagaweang*.
gagi. *n.* dew (Malay *embun*). Source: F, A, H. √*gagi*.
gagu. *n.* k.o. vegetable (Malay *sayur paku*). Source: F. √*gagu*.
gagu. *v.* hard (Malay *kaku*). Source: F, A. √*gagu*.
gagu. *n.* speech defect (Malay *telor*). Source: H. √*gagu*.
gaha. *n.* five days from today (Malay *sesudah lima hari*). Source: F, A. √*gaha*.
gaheru. *n.* sea anemone (Malay *sej. binatang laut*). Source: Al. √*gaheru*.
gahu. *n.* sprout, life (Malay *tunas, hidup*). Source: F, A, H. √*ahu*.
gahu. *n.* pointed canoe bow (Malay *haluan perahu yang runcing*). Source: A. √*gahu*.
gai. *n.* bug, caterpillar (Malay *ulat*). Source: F, A, H. √*gai*.
gaidola. *n.* unripe fruit (Malay *buah belum matang*). Source: A. √*gaidola*.
gaji. *n.* fat (Malay *lemak*). Source: F. √*gaji*.
gaji. *n.* wage (Malay *gaji*). Source: F, A. √*gaji*. From: Malay.
gaki. *n, cl.* quarter (Malay *suku*). Source: Al. √*gaki*.
gaku. *v, n.* high, height (Malay *tinggi, ketinggian*). Source: F, A, H. √*kaku*.
galafea. *cl.* bundle fish (Malay *ikat ikan*). Source: F, A, H. √*galafea*.
galala. *n.* k.o. tree, *rythrina* spp. (Malay *dadap*). Source: F, A. √*galala*.
galasi. *n.* glass (Malay *gelas*). *var. galas.* Source: F, A. √*galasi*. From: Dutch.

galawewe. *n.* grandfather's father's father's father (Malay *ayah ayah ayah kakek*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{galawewe}}$.

Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{galawewe}}$.

gale. *n, cl.* coil (Malay *linkar*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{'ale}}$.

galegale. *n.* intestines, guts (Malay *usus*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{'ale}}$.

Galela, *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*).

galema. *n.* manta ray, *Manta birostris*. Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{galema}}$.

galesaa. *n.* galangale, *Alpinia Galanga Willd.* (Malay *lengkuas*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{galesaa}}$.

galogalo. *n.* k.o. game (Malay *sej. permainan*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{galogalo}}$.

Gamalama. *n.* name of mountain (Malay *nama gunung*).

gamam. *v.* dark (Malay *gelap*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gamam}}$.

Gambesi. *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).

gambi. *n.* jasmine (Malay *melati*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gambi}}$.

gambir. *n.* gambier (Malay *gambir*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{gambir}}$.

gambus. *n.* traditional lute (Malay *gambus*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gambus}}$. From: Malay.

Gamkonora. *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).

gamu. *n.* village, market (Malay *kampung, pasar*). *var.* **gam.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gamu}}$.

gana. *n.* palm juice (Malay *nira*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gana}}$.

ganapu. *v.* even (Malay *genap*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{ganapu}}$. From: Malay.

ganda. *n.* k.o. onion (Malay *bawang perai*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{ganda}}$.

gandaria. *n.* porch (Malay *serambi*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{gandaria}}$. From: Dutch.

gandarusa. *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{gandarusa}}$.

ganem. *n.* k.o. tree, *Gnetum gnemon L* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{ganem}}$.

gange. *n.* three days after today (Malay *tulat*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{gange}}$.

gani. *n.* louse (Malay *kutu*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gani}}$.

Gapi. *n.* old name for Ternate (Malay *nama Ternate dahulu kara*). Source: A.

gapi. *n.* k.o. banana (Malay *sej. pisang*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gapi}}$.

gapi. *n.* lie (Malay *dusta*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gapi}}$.

gapo. *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *ikan gabus*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gapo}}$.

gara. *v.* to tease (Malay *mengusik*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gara}}$.

garagaji. *n.* saw (Malay *gergaji*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{garagaji}}$. From: Malay.

garaki. *v.* surprised (Malay *terkejut, kaget*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{garaki}}$.

garamakusu. *n.* k.o. herb, *Andropogon Schoenanthus Linn* (Malay *sereh*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{garamakusu}}$.

garande. *n.* carving (Malay *ukiran*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{garande}}$.

garap. *v.* funny (Malay *lucu*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{garap}}$. From: Dutch.

gare. *v.* to line (Malay *garis*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{gare}}$.

garegare. *n.* matches (Malay *korek api*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gare}}$.

gari. *v.* to mourn, to cry for (Malay *menangisi*). Source: F, Vo, H. $\sqrt{\text{'ari}}$.

garura. *v.* quiet (Malay *sunyi*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{garura}}$.

gasa. *v.* to bring (Malay *membawa*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gasa}}$.

gasi. *n.* salt (Malay *garam*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{gasi}}$.

gatagata. *n.* tongs (Malay *sepit api*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kata}}$.

gatala. *n.* white cockatoo (Malay *kakaktua putih*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gatala}}$.

gate. *n.* liver, heart (Malay *hati, jantung*). Source: F, A, Al, H. $\sqrt{\text{gate}}$.

gau. *n.* cigarette wrapper (Malay *daun rokok*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{gau}}$.

- gaumedi.** *n.* clove (Malay *cengkeh*). Source: Al. √*gaumedi*.
- gawaya.** *n.* guava, *Psidium guajava* (Malay *jambu biji*). Source: F, A. √*gawaya*.
- gede.** *n.* heat (Malay *terik*). Source: F. √*gede*.
- gee.** *dem.* that (Malay *itu*). Source: F, A, H. √*gee*.
- gejageja.** *v.* quick (Malay *cepat-cepat*). Source: H. √*gejageja*.
- geko.** *n.* suds (Malay *buih*). Source: F, A, H. √*geko*.
- geleasaa.** *n.* galangale, *Languas galanga* (Malay *lengkuas*). Source: A. √*geleasaa*.
- genogeno.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ipemoea Spec* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*genogeno*.
- gera.** *v.* to make cooked (Malay *memasakkan*). Source: A. √*'era*.
- geresii.** *n.* *framposia tropica* (Malay *sakit baba*). Source: F, A. √*geresii*.
- gero.** *n.* sago stem water holder (Malay *tempat air dari pelepah sago*). Source: A. √*gero*.
- gese.** *v.* to sweep up (Malay *sapu menyapu*). Source: F, A. √*'ese*.
- getegete.** *n.* perchlet, *Ambassis sp.*, *Apogonidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*getegete*.
- getegete.** *n.* yellow emperor, *Diploprion bifasciatum*, *Ahbas scandans* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*getegete*.
- gia.** *n.* hand, arm (Malay *tangan*). Source: F, A, H. √*gia*.
- gia macama.** *n.* wrist (Malay *pergelangan*). Source: H. √*gia, cama*.
- gia malibuku.** *n.* elbow (Malay *siku*). Source: H. √*gia, libuku*.
- gia masaha.** *n.* palm (Malay *terlapak tangan*). Source H. √*gia, saha*.
- giagia.** *n.* arm (of things) (Malay *tangan barang*). Source: A. √*gia*.
- giau.** *v.* young (Malay *muda*). Source: H. √*giau*.
- giawas.** *n.* k.o. plant (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: H. √*giawas*.
- giba.** *n.* basket strap (Malay *tali bakul*). Source: F, A. √*giba*.
- gidi.** *n.* saliva, spittle (Malay *ludah, liur*). Source: F, A, H. √*gidi*.
- gidigidi.** *n.* drool (Malay *berlender*). Source: F, A, H. √*gidi*.
- giha.** *v.* to put, to place (Malay *taruh*). Source: F, A, H. √*giha*.
- giha.** *n.* *Leucosyke capitellata* Wedd. Source: A. √*giha*.
- giwan.** *n.* earrings (Malay *anting-anting*). Source: H. √*giwan*.
- giki.** *n.* person (Malay *orang*). Source: F, A, H. √*giki*.
- gila.** *v.* long (Malay *panjang*). Source: F, A, H. √*gila*.
- gilagila.** *v.* straight on (Malay *terus, lurus*). Source: F, A, H. √*gila*.
- gina.** *n.* cargo (Malay *muatan*). Source: F, A. √*gina*.
- ginado.** *v.* to ask (Malay *tanya*). Source: F, A, H. √*ginado*.
- ginato.** *n.* k.o. vine, *Pericampylus incamus* (Malay *sej. tali hutan*). Source: F, A. √*gonato*.
- ginogi.** *n.* toadfish, *Lagocephalus* spp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*ginogi*.
- ginoti.** *n.* drift wood (Malay *kayu apung*). Source: F, A. √*ginoti*.
- ginyau.** *v.* very young (Malay *muda sekali*). Source: F. √*ginyau*.
- gise.** *v.* to listen to (Malay *mendengarkan*). Source: F, Vo. √*'ise*.
- goa.** *n.* father's sister (Malay *saudara perempuan bapak*). Source: F, A, H. √*goa*.
- gobang.** *n.* two and a half cents (Malay *benggol*). Source: F, A. √*gobang*.
- gobu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Commelina benghalensis* L (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*gobu*.
- gocefa.** *n.* raft (Malay *rakit*). Source: F, A, Al. √*gocefa*.

- goco.** *n.* land rent (Malay *sewah tanah*). Source: F, A. √*goco*.
- gode.** *v.* fat (Malay *gemuk, gendut*). Source: A, H. √*gode*.
- godihō.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Codiaeum variegatum* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*godihō*.
- godihō.** *n.* return (Malay *kembali*). Source: H. √*godihō*.
- godu.** *n.* spiderweb (Malay *sarang laba-laba*). Source: F, A. √*godu*.
- gofa.** *v.* calm (Malay *teduh*). Source: F, A. √*gofa*.
- gofasa.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Vitex punctata* Scauer (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*gofasa*.
- gofasa bobudo.** *n.* *Linociera* sp. Source: A. √*gifasa, budo*.
- gofela.** *n.* sand fly (Malay *agas*). Source: A. √*gofela*.
- gofola.** *n.* bedbug (Malay *kutu busuk*). Source: Al. √*gofola*.
- gofu.** *n.* weeds (Malay *rumpūt*). Source: F, A, H. √*gofu*.
- gogaca.** *n.* broom (Malay *sapu*). Source: F, A, H. √*'aca*.
- gogaci.** *n.* cutter (Malay *pemotong*). Source: F, A. √*'aci*.
- gogahu.** *n.* livelihood (Malay *pencaharian*). Source: F, A. √*'ahu*.
- gogaku.** *v.* tall and slender (Malay *panjang lampai*). Source: F, A. √*kaku*.
- gogalo.** *v.* adhere (Malay *memaut*). Source: F. √*galo*.
- gogari.** *n.* weeping (Malay *tangisan*). Source: F, A, H. √*'ari*.
- gogaro.** *n.* calling (Malay *panggilan*). Source: A, H. √*karo*.
- gogasa.** *n.* bringing (Malay *pembawaan*). Source: A. √*gasa*.
- gogata.** *n.* bringing (Malay *pembawaan*). Source: F, A. √*kata*.
- gogele.** *v.* challenge (Malay *mengkis*). Source: F, A, Al. √*gogele*.
- gogise.** *n.* hearing (Malay *pendengaran*). Source: F, A. √*'ise*.
- gogo.** *n.* body hair, fur, feather (Malay *bulu*). Source: F, A, H. √*gogo*.
- gogohu.** *n.* s.t. raw (Malay *yang mentah*). Source: F. √*kohu*.
- gogohu.** *n.* woman after childbirth (Malay *perempuan baru bersalin*). Source: F. √*kohu*.
- gogoko.** *n.* standing place (Malay *tempat berdiri*). Source: A. √*koko*.
- gogola.** *v.* sick (Malay *sakit*). Source: F, A, H. √*gola*.
- gogolaha.** *n.* making (Malay *pembuatan*). Source: A. √*golaha*.
- gogoloko.** *n.* seedbed (Malay *pesemaian*). Source: A. √*koloko*.
- gogono.** *n.* indentation between the collarbone and the shoulder muscle. Source: A. √*gogono*.
- gogonyoo.** *n.* package (Malay *bungkusan*). Source: F, A. √*konyoo*.
- gogoro.** *n.* invitation, invitee (Malay *undangan*). Source: A, Al. √*koro*.
- gogoro.** *v.* to invite (Malay *mempersilakan*). Source: F, A. √*koro*.
- gogoru.** *n.* pity (Malay *kasihan, kerelahan*). var. **gogoro.** Source: F, A, H. √*koru*.
- gogotu.** *n.* soot (Malay *jelaga*). Source: A, Al, H. √*kotu*.
- gogotu.** *n.* core (Malay *teras*). Source: F. √*'otu*.
- gogugu.** *n.* handkerchief (Malay *sapu tangan*). Source: F. √*gugu*.
- gogugu.** *n.* houseboy (Malay *jongos*). Source: F, A. √*gugu*.
- goguse.** *n.* trash dump (Malay *tempat sampah*). Source: F, A. √*'use*.
- goha.** *n.* scary place (Malay *tempat suram*). Source: F, A. √*goha*.
- goheba.** *n.* fish hawk, *Pandion haliactus* (Malay *elang*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*goheba*.
- goheba ma golocifi.** *n.* k.o. vine, *Toevasca moluceana* Mio (Malay *sej. tali hutan*). Source: A.

- goheka.** *n.* small frog (Malay *katak kecil*). Source: F, A. √*goheka*.
- gohi.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ficus Wassa Roxb* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*goheka*.
- goho.** *v.* sharp (Malay *tajam*). Source: H. √*koho*.
- gohogoho.** *n.* thorn (Malay *duri*). Source: F, A, H. √*koho*.
- gohoho.** *v.* to defecate (Malay *berak*). Source: F, A, H. √*gohoho*.
- gohosi.** *v.* to urinate (Malay *kencing*). Source: F, A, H. √*gohosi*.
- gohu.** *n.* s.t. raw (Malay *yang mentah*). Source: F, A, H. √*kohu*.
- goi.** *n.* shadow (Malay *bayang*). Source: F, A. √*goi*.
- goko.** *v.* to pick up (Malay *angkat*). Source: A. √*goko*.
- gola.** *v.* sick (Malay *sakit*). Source: F, H. √*gola*.
- gola.** *n.* k.o. shrimp (Malay *sej. udang*). Source: F, A. √*gola*.
- golagola.** *n.* very sick person (Malay *orang sakit payah*). Source: F, A. √*gola*.
- golaha.** *v.* to make, to do, to work (Malay *memuat, mengerjakan, bekerja*). Source: F, A, H. √*golaha*.
- golao.** *n.* k.o. bamboo (Malay *sej. buluh*). Source: F, A. √*golao*.
- goleto.** *n, cl.* a little, pinch (Malay *sececut*). Source: H. √*koleto*.
- golo.** *n.* *Alstonia scholaris R.Br.* Source: A. √*golo*.
- golofino.** *n.* fear (Malay *ketakutan*). Source: Vo. √*kolofino*.
- goloko.** *n.* the wound up line of a kite (Malay *tali layang yang tergulung*). Source: Al. √*koloko*.
- golokoa.** *adv.* why (Malay *mengapa*). Source: F, A, H. √*golaha, koa*.
- gololi.** *n.* around (Malay *keliling*). Source: F. √*kololi*.
- gololo.** *n.* s.t. embraced (Malay *yang dipeluk*). Source: Al. √*kololo*.
- golongi.** *n.* band (Malay *simpai*). *var.* **golong.** Source: F, A. √*kolongi*.
- gomate.** *n.* k.o. shaman (Malay *sej. dukun*). Source: A. √*gomate*. From: Galela.
- gomo.** *n.* k.o. breadfruit, *Artocarpus incisa* (Malay *sukun biji*). Source: F, A. √*gomo*.
- gomo banga.** *n.* k.o. breadfruit, *Artocarpus elastica Reinw* (Malay *sukun hutan*). Source: A.
- gomogomo.** *n.* jackfruit seed (Malay *biji nangka*). Source: H. √*gomo*.
- gonaga.** *n.* face (Malay *muka*). Source: F, A, H. √*gonaga*.
- gono.** *n.* sand fly (Malay *agas*). Source: F, A, H. √*gono*.
- gono.** *v.* to bail water (Malay *menimba air*). *var.* **gonogono.** Source: F, A, H. √*gono*.
- gonofu.** *n.* coconut husk (Malay *sabut kelapa*). Source: A, Al. √*gonofu*.
- gonone.** *n.* germ (Malay *kuman*). Source: A. √*gonone*.
- gonora.** *n.* waist (Malay *pinggang*). Source: A, H. √*konora*.
- gonoti.** *n.* log (Malay *batang kayu*). Source: H. √*gonoti*.
- gonihi.** *n.* place (Malay *tempat*). Source: F, A, H. √*gonihi*.
- gonyoa.** *n.* secondary forest (Malay *hutan kedua*). Source: F. √*gonyoa*.
- gonyoo.** *n.* package (Malay *bungkusan*). Source: H. √*konyoo*.
- goole.** *n.* loom part (Malay *bagian perkakas tenun*). Source: F, A. √*goole*.
- gora.** *n.* k.o. fruit, *Jambosa* (Malay *jambu air*). Source: F, A, H. √*gora*.
- gora.** *n.* soldierfish, *Holecentridae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*gora*.
- goraka.** *v.* bent over (Malay *bengkok*). Source: F. √*goraka*.
- goraka.** *n.* ginger, *zingiber officinale Rosc.* (Malay *halia, jahe*). Source: F, H. √*goraka*.
- gorara.** *n.* striped seaperch, *Lutjanus sp.* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*gorara*.

- gorayadi.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Eugenia eoua* Burn (Malay *jambu air*). Source: A. √gorayadi.
- gori.** *n.* eldest child (Malay *anak sulung*). Source: A. √gori.
- gori maiho.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Usnea barbata* Fries (Malay *tai angin*). Source: A. √gori, *iho*.
- goro.** *n.* sap (Malay *getah*). Source: F. √goro.
- goro.** *n.* k.o. wild mango, *Cerbera lactaria* (Malay *sej. mangga hutan*). Source: F. √goro.
- goro.** *v.* stuck (Malay *tertahan*). Source: F. √'oro.
- goro.** *v.* to fetch (Malay *mengambilkan*). Source: F. √'oro.
- goro.** *v.* spread out (Malay *membentangkan*). Source: H. √goro.
- goroahe.** *n.* garbage, trash (Malay *sampah*). *var.* **guruaha.** Source: F, A, Al, H. √goroahe.
- goroba.** *n.* cart (Malay *gerobak*). Source: H. √goroba. From: Malay.
- gorogoro.** *n.* coconut milk (Malay *santan*). Source: F. √goro.
- goroho.** *n.* oil (Malay *minyak*). Source: F, A, H. √goroho.
- Gorontalo.** *n.* name of store (Malay *nama toko*). Source: H.
- goropa.** *n.* grouper (Malay *ikan woka*). Source: A. √goropa.
- goru.** *v.* to kill (Malay *membunuh*). Source: F, A. √koru.
- goruo.** *n.* mullet, *Mugilidae* (Malay *ikan belanak*). Source: Al. √goruo.
- gosau.** *n.* k.o. small fish (Malay *sej. ikan halus*). Source: F. √gosau.
- gosi.** *n.* testicles (Malay *buah pelir*). Source: F, A, H. √kosi.
- gosora.** *n.* nutmeg, *Myristica succedana*, *Myristica Fragans* Houtt (Malay *pala*). *var.* **kosora.** Source: F, A, H. √gosora.
- gosora furu.** *n.* wild nutmeg, *Myrist Horsfielda* (Malay *pala hutan*). Source: A. √gosora, *futu*.
- gosugosu.** *n.* addition (Malay *tambahan*). Source: F, A. √gosugosu.
- goti.** *n.* storage for sago which is still wet (Malay *penampungan sagu yang berair*). Source: A. √goti.
- gotifo.** *n.* k.o. bat (Malay *sej. kelambit*). Source: F, A. √gotifo.
- gotolo.** *n.* k.o. Java finch (Malay *sej. burung jelantik*). Source: F. √gotolo.
- gotu.** *n.* soot (Malay *jelaga*). Source: Al. √kotu.
- gougou.** *v.* correct, true (Malay *betul, sengguh*). Source: F, A, H. √gougou.
- gowou.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Desmodium umbellatum* (Malay *daun buaya*). Source: F, A. √gowou.
- guae.** *n.* mango, *Mangifera indica* L. (Malay *mangga*). Source: F, A, H. √guae.
- guaha.** *num.* four each (Malay *seorang empat*). *var.* **guguaha.** Source: A. √guaha.
- guange.** *num.* three each (Malay *seorang tiga*). *var.* **guguange.** Source: A. √guange.
- guba.** *n.* curtain (Malay *tirai*). Source: F, A. √guba.
- gubadi.** *n.* left (Malay *kiri*). Source: F, A, H. √gubadi.
- guci.** *n.* former (Malay *bekas*). Source: F. √'uci.
- gucia.** *n.* striped damselfishes, *Abudefduf* spp., *Amblyglyphidodon curacao*, *Dischistodus darwiniensis* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √gucia.
- gudiba.** *n.* k.o. grunter, *Terapontidae*, *Pelates quadrilineatus*, *Terapon jarbua*, *Terapon puta*, *Terapon theraps* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √gudiba.
- gudu.** *v.* far (Malay *jauh*). Source: F, A, H. √gudu.
- gududi.** *n.* k.o. skin disease (Malay *kudis*). Source: F, A. √gududi.

- gufu.** *n.* fly (Malay *lalat*). Source: F, A, H. √ *gufu*.
- gufu sungi.** *n.* k.o. fly (Malay *lalat langau*). Source: F, A.
- gugaga.** *num.* six each (Malay *seorang enam*). Source: F, A. √ *gugaga*.
- gugai.** *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *gamit*). Source: A. √ *gugai*.
- gugu.** *v.* to hold (Malay *pegang, memegang*). Source: F, A, H. √ *gugu*.
- gugudibi.** *n.* crown of head (Malay *hulu kepala*). Source: F, A. √ *gugudibi*.
- guguraci.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Sarcocophalus mitragymus* Miq. (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √ *guguraci*.
- guhi.** *n.* flood (Malay *banjir*). Source: F, A, Vo. √ *'uhi*.
- guiha.** *n.* k.o. skin disease (Malay *panau*). *var.* **guguiha.** Source: F, A. √ *guiha*.
- guju.** *v.* to stuff in (Malay *mengisi*). Source: F, A. √ *guju*.
- gula.** *n.* sugar (Malay *gula*). Source: H. √ *gula*. From: Malay.
- gulegule.** *n.* poridge (Malay *bubur*). Source: F, A, H. √ *gulegule*.
- gulinga.** *n.* grindstone (Malay *kisaran*). Source: F, A. √ *gulinga*.
- gulube.** *n.* nibong (Malay *nibung*). Source: F. √ *gulube*.
- gumala.** *n.* fishhook (Malay *mata kail*). Source: F, A. √ *gumala*.
- gumi.** *n.* rope (Malay *tali*). Source: F, A, H. √ *gumi*.
- gumira.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Premna foetida* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √ *gumira*.
- gumoru.** *n.* side (Malay *samping*). Source: H. √ *kumoru*.
- gumu.** *n.* fat, grease (Malay *lemak*). Source: H. √ *gumu*.
- gumutu.** *n.* sugarpalm fiber (Malay *ijuk*). Source: F, A. √ *gumutu*.
- gunange.** *n.* k.o. ant, *Oecophlla smaragdina* (Malay *sej. semut*). Source: A, H. √ *gunange*.
- gunyira.** *n.* right (Malay *kanan*). Source: F, A, H. √ *gunyira*.
- gura.** *n.* garden (Malay *kebun*). Source: F, A, H. √ *gura*.
- gura mangofa.** *n.* islet (Malay *pulau kecil*). Source: A. √ *gura, ngofa*.
- gurabati.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Polyscias fructicosa*, *Polyscias rumphianal* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √ *gura, fati*.
- guraci.** *n.* gold (Malay *emas*). Source: F, A, H. √ *kuraci*.
- guraci.** *n.* turmeric, *Carcuma longa* L (Malay *kunyit*). Source: A, Al, H. √ *kuraci*.
- guri.** *cl.* ten fish (Malay *puluh ikan*). Source: F, A. √ *guri*.
- guru.** *n.* ground hole (Malay *lubang tanah*). Source: F, A, H. √ *guru*.
- guru.** *n.* teacher (Malay *guru*). Source: F, A, H. √ *guru*. From: Malay.
- gurua.** *n.* anchorage (Malay *pelabuhan*). Source: F, A. √ *gurua*.
- Guruaping.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- gurube.** *n.* k.o. palm, *Oncosperma filamentosum* Bl. (Malay *nibung*). Source: A. √ *gurube*.
- gurumi.** *n.* shadow (Malay *bayang-bayang*). Source: F, A. √ *gurumi*.
- guruo.** *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *ikan bandeng*). Source: A. √ *guruo*.
- guse.** *n.* trash heap (Malay *timbunan sampah*). Source: F, A. √ *'use*.
- gusungi.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Enhalus acoroides*, *Enhalus Koenigii* Rich, *Enhalus acoroidea* Rich (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √ *gusungi*.
- gutae.** *n.* birthmark, mole (Malay *tahi lalat*). *var.* **gugutae.** Source: A, H. √ *gutae*.
- gutana.** *n.* bristletooth, *Ctenocheuts* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √ *gutana*.
- gutele.** *n.* uvula, clitoris (Malay *anak lidah*). Source: F, A. √ *gutele*.
- guti.** *n.* scissors (Malay *gunting*). Source: F, A, H. √ *guti*. From: Malay.

- gutilla.** *n.* k.o. fish, *Lutjanus decussatus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*gutilla*.
guto. *n.* hairknot (Malay *sanggul*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*guto*.
guumi. *n.* facial hair, beard, mustache (Malay *janggut, kumis*). *var.* **guum.** Source: F, A, H. √*guumi*.
guwigu. *n.* laying basket (Malay *keranjang buat mengera*). Source: F, A. √*guwigu*.
guwigu. *n.* sago bark (Malay *ruyung rumbia*). Source: F, A. √*guwigu*.

H

- habari.** *n.* news (Malay *kabar*). Source: H. √*habari*. From: Arabic.
hadi. *n.* grave (Malay *kubur*). Source: H. √*hadi*. From: Arabic.
hadis. *n.* Islamic tradition (Malay *hadis*). Source: H. √*hadis*. From: Arabic.
hado. *v.* to reach, to come (Malay *sampai, datang*). Source: H. √*hado*.
hafo. *n.* k.o. canarium tree, *Canarium decumanum* (Malay *sej. pohon kenari*). Source: F, A. √*hafo*.
hafu. *v.* dark (Malay *gelap*). Source: F, A, H. √*hafu*.
hafuhafu. *v.* pitch dark (Malay *gelap gulita*). Source: F. √*hafu*.
haga. *v.* stupid (Malay *bodoh*). Source: F, A. √*haga*.
hagi. *n.* debt (Malay *hutang*). Source: F, A. √*hagi*.
haha. *v.* shallow (Malay *dangkal*). Source: F, A. √*haha*.
hahe. *v.* to pull in (Malay *mengumbut*). Source: F, A. √*hahe*.
haho. *v.* to spill out (Malay *cecer*). Source: F, A. √*haho*.
hai. *n.* centipede (Malay *lipan*). Source: F, A. √*hai*.
haiwan. *n.* animal, insect (Malay *binatang, serangga*). Source: F, H. √*haiwan*. From: Arabic.
haja. *v.* to pour on (Malay *menyiram*). Source: F, A, H. √*haja*.
hajat. *v.* to wish (Malay *hajat*). Source: F, A, H. √*hajat*. From: Malay.
haji. *n.* pilgrim (Malay *haji*). Source: A. √*haji*. From: Arabic.
haka. *v.* to give (Malay *kasih, memberi*). Source: F, A, H. √*haka*.
haka sonyinga. *v.* to advise (Malay *menasehati*). Source: F. √*haka, nyinga*.
haki. *v.* to peel (Malay *kupas*). Source: F, A, H. √*haki*.
hako. *v.* itchy, to scratch (Malay *gatal, menggaruk*). Source: F, A, H. √*hako*.
hal. *n.* matter (Malay *hal*). Source: F. √*hal*. From: Arabic.
hal. *v.* struck by lightning (Malay *disambar kilat*). Source: F. √*hal*.
hale. *v.* to lick (Malay *menjilat*). Source: F, H. √*hale*.
halebiru. *v.* to destroy (Malay *merusak*). Source: F. √*halebiru*.
hali. *v.* expensive (Malay *mahal*). *var.* **hal.** Source: F, A, H. √*hal*.
Halmahera. *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
halo. *n.* pounding sago (Malay *pemukulan sagu*). Source: F, A. √*halo*.
hamadia. *intj.* my god (Malay *perkataan seru*). Source: F. √*hamadia*.
hame. *v.* to smell, to kiss (Malay *mencium, cium*). Source: F, A, H. √*hame*.
hamham. *v.* jealous (Malay *cemburu*). Source: A. √*hamham*.
hami. *v.* gone bad (Malay *basi*). Source: F, A, H. √*hami*.
hamis. *n.* Thursday (Malay *hari kemis*). *var.* **kamis.** Source: H. √*hamis*. From: Arabic.

- hamo.** *n.* swallow (Malay *telan*). Source: F, A. √*hamo*.
- hange.** *n.* k.o. wood, *Alstonia sholaris* (Malay *kayu gabus*). Source: F, A. √*hange*.
- hangi.** *n.* foundation (Malay *alas*). *var.* **hang.** Source: F, A. √*hangi*.
- hangkoa.** *adv.* why (Malay *mengapa*). Source: F, H. √*hangi, koa*.
- hangu.** *prt.* not yet (Malay *belum*). *var.* **hang.** Source: F, A, H. √*hangu*.
- hara.** *v.* to sing lullaby (Malay *ninabobo*). Source: H. √*hara*.
- harahara.** *v.* to pretend (Malay *purapura*). Source: F, A. √*harahara*.
- hare.** *v.* to stink (Malay *bau busuk*). Source: F, A, H. √*hare*.
- harga.** *n.* price (Malay *harga*). Source: H. √*harga*. From: Malay.
- hari.** *v.* to make knot (Malay *menyirat*). Source: F. √*hari*.
- haro.** *v.* to come (Malay *datang*). Source: F, A, H. √*haro*.
- hasa.** *v, n.* to dance wardance, dance (Malay *bercakalele, tarian*). Source: F, A, H. √*hasa*.
- hasi.** *v.* to lie (Malay *dusta*). Source: F, A, H. √*hasi*.
- haso.** *v.* heavy (Malay *berat*). Source: F, A, H. √*haso*.
- hata.** *v.* to release (Malay *melapaskan*). Source: F, A. √*hata*.
- hate.** *n.* wood, tree (Malay *kayu, pohon*). Source: F, A, H. √*hate*.
- hati.** *n.* fishhook (Malay *kail*). Source: H. √*hati*.
- hatibi.** *n.* preacher (Malay *khatib*). Source: F. √*hatibi*. From: Arabic.
- hatuba.** *v.* to give sermon (Malay *berkhotbah*). Source: A. √*hatuba*. From: Arabic.
- hau.** *v.* to fish (Malay *mengail, memancing*). Source: F, A, H. √*hau*.
- hauhau.** *n.* k.o. fishing (Malay *cara menangkap ikan*). Source: A. √*hau*.
- hedu.** *v.* to butt (Malay *menanduk*). Source: F, A. √*hedu*.
- hega.** *n.* narcotic (Malay *pukau*). Source: F, A. √*hega*.
- Heku.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- hela.** *v.* to pull (Malay *tarik*). Source: A, H. √*hela*.
- hele.** *n.* stride (Malay *langkah*). Source: F, A, H. √*hele*.
- hema.** *n.* prow (Malay *haluan*). Source: F, A. √*hema*.
- hena.** *n.* fresh arecanut, *Areca catechu* Linn (Malay *buah pinang hidup*). Source: F, A, H. √*hena*.
- heo.** *v.* to twist mouth (Malay *memiringkan mulut*). Source: F, A. √*heo*.
- hera.** *n.* mother (Malay *induk*). Source: F, A, H. √*hera*.
- heran.** *v.* amazed (Malay *heran*). Source: F, A. √*heran*. From: Arabic.
- hida.** *v.* to look at (Malay *memandang, melihat*). Source: F, A, Vo, Al, H. √*hida*.
- hie.** *n.* tunafish guts (Malay *isi perut ikan tongkol*). Source: A. √*hie*.
- hiku.** *v.* to hide (Malay *sembunyi*). Source: F, A, H. √*hiku*.
- hima.** *v.* to push aside (Malay *menggeser*). Source: A. √*hima*.
- himo.** *v, n.* old, old person (Malay *tua, orang tua, orang lanjut usia*). Source: F, A, H. √*himo*.
- himohimo.** *n.* parents (Malay *orang tua*). Source: H. √*himo*.
- hina.** *v.* thin (Malay *tipis*). Source: F, A, H. √*hina*.
- hio.** *v.* to blow, to whistle (Malay *meniup, bersiul*). *var.* **hiu.** Source: A, H. √*hio*.
- hiohio.** *n.* flute (Malay *suling*). Source: F, A. √*hio*.
- hira.** *v.* lost (Malay *hilang*). Source: F, A, H. √*hira*.
- hira.** *n.* woman's brother (Malay *saudara laki-laki bagi perempuan*). Source: F, A, H. √*hira*.

- hirahira.** *n.* indistinct (Malay *sayup-sayup*). Source: A. √*hira*.
- Hiri.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- hiri.** *v.* to pick up (Malay *memungut*). Source: F, H. √*hiri*.
- hisa.** *n., v.* fence, to fence in (Malay *pagar, pagari*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*hisa*.
- hito.** *n.* kitchen (Malay *dapur*). Source: F, A, H. √*hito*.
- hoa.** *v.* to breathe purposefully (Malay *sengaja bernafas*). Source: F, A, H. √*hoa*.
- hoa.** *v.* evaporated (Malay *habis beruap*). Source: F, A. √*hoa*.
- hoba.** *v.* to visit sick person (Malay *jenguk*). Source: A. √*hoba*.
- hobo.** *v.* swollen (Malay *bengkak*). Source: F, A, H. √*hobo*.
- hode.** *n.* side dish (Malay *lauk*). Source: F, A. √*hode*.
- hodo.** *v.* to pour, to bathe (Malay *siram, mandi*). Source: F, A, H. √*hodo*.
- hodo etc.** *n.* father-in-law's father (Malay *ayah mertua laki-laki*). Source: F, A, H.
- hodo ngofa.** *n.* child-in-law (Malay *menantu*). Source: A.
- hodu.** *v.* to not want (Malay *enggan, tidak mau*). Source: F, A, H. √*hodu*.
- hoga.** *v.* paralyzed (Malay *lumpuh*). Source: A. √*hoga*.
- hoge.** *v.* to hire (Malay *menggaji*). Source: F, A. √*hoge*.
- hohangi.** *n.* pawn (Malay *gadai*). Source: F, A. √*hangi*.
- hohati.** *v.* to angle (Malay *memancing*). Source: F, A. √*hati*.
- hohe.** *v.* to laugh, to smile (Malay *tertawa, senyum*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*hohe*.
- hohi.** *v.* to count (Malay *mengitung*). Source: F, A, H. √*hohi*.
- hohofu.** *v.* astringent (Malay *sepat*). *var.* **hohofi.** Source: F, A. √*hohofu*.
- hohoro.** *n.* abcess (Malay *bisul*). Source: F, A. √*hohoro*.
- hohu.** *n.* foot, leg (Malay *kaki*). Source: F, A, H. √*hohu*.
- hohu koheba.** *n.* foot skin disease (Malay *penyakit kulit di kaki*). Source: H.
- hohu manaboro.** *n.* calf (Malay *betis*). Source: Al. √*hohu, namo, boro*.
- hohu masaha.** *n.* sole (Malay *telapak kaki*). Source: H. √*hohu, saha*.
- hoi.** *v.* to open, to take s.t. off (Malay *buka, mencabut*). Source: F, A, H. √*hoi*.
- hoko.** *v.* seawards (Malay *kearah laut*). Source: F, A, H. √*hoko*.
- hoku.** *v.* scorched, burnt (Malay *hangus*). Source: F, A, H. √*hoku*.
- hole.** *n.* rapids (Malay *riam*). Source: F, A. √*hole*.
- holehole.** *n.* genitals (Malay *kemaluan*). Source: A. √*holehole*.
- holo.** *v.* to sting (Malay *menyengat*). Source: F, A. √*holo*.
- holokum.** *n.* throat (Malay *kerongkongan*). Source: F, A. √*holokum*. From: Arabic.
- homa.** *v.* to breathe, to rest (Malay *bernafas, istirahat*). *var.* **woma, oma.** Source: H. √*homa*.
- honci.** *n.* bottle (Malay *botol*). Source: F, A. √*honci*.
- hono.** *n.* bowl (Malay *mangkok*). Source: F, A. √*hono*.
- hori.** *n.* pig's hole (Malay *liang babi*). Source: F, A. √*hori*.
- horofu.** *n.* letter (Malay *huruf*). Source: F. √*horofu*. From: Arabic.
- horu.** *v.* to paddle (Malay *mendayung*). Source: F, A, H. √*horu*.
- horu.** *n.* crab (Malay *ketam*). Source: F, A, H. √*horu*.
- horuhoru.** *v.* to play paddling (Malay *main dayung-dayung*). Source: Al. √*horu*.
- hosa.** *v.* salty, blackish (Malay *asin, payau*). *var.* **hosahosa, hohosa.** Source: F, A. √*hosa*.
- hosi.** *n.* urine (Malay *air seni*). Source: A. √*hosi*.
- hotu.** *v.* to sleep (Malay *tidur*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*hotu*.

- howo.** *n.* firewood rack (Malay *rak kayu bakar*). Source: F. √*howo*.
huda. *n.* sago (Malay *sagu*). Source: F, A, H. √*huda*.
hukum. *n.* punishment (Malay *hukum*). Source: F, A, H. √*hukum*. From: Arabic.
hunya. *n.* adornment (Malay *hias*). Source: F, A. √*hunya*.
huru. *n.* eagle (Malay *burung elang*). Source: H. √*huru*.
huru. *v.* to surprise (Malay *mengagetkan*). Source: H. √*huru*.
hutu. *n.* hair (Malay *rambut*). Source: F, A, H. √*hutu*.
hutu. *n, cl.* root (Malay *akar*). Source: F, A, H. √*hutu*.

I

- i.** *subj.* 3 nonhuman. Source: F, A, H.
i-. *prfx.* 3sg.masc.POSS (Malay *nya*). *var. ai.* Source: F, A, H.
i. *subj.* 3pl (Malay *mereka*). Source: F, A, H.
i. *pri.* (confirmative). Source: H.
ibi. *n.* milk, coconut milk (Malay *air susu, santan*). Source: F, A, H. √*ibi*.
Ibu. *n.* name of district (Malay *nama kecamatan*).
ici. *v.* small (Malay *kecil*). Source: F, A, H. √*ici*.
idi. *n.* sound, voice (Malay *bunyi, suara*). Source: F, A, H. √*idi*.
idiidi. *n.* k.o. bird, *Lampitornis* (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: F, A. √*idi*.
idin. *n.* permission (Malay *izin*). Source: F, A, H. √*idin*. From: Arabic.
ido. *n.* skipjack tuna, *Katuwonis pelamis* (Malay *cekalang*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*ido*.
idowaho. *n.* k.o. vegetable, *Sacharum edule Hassk* (Malay *sayur lilin*). Source: F, A. √*idowaho*.
iduidu. *n.* sorcerer (Malay *tukang sihir*). Source: F, A. √*iduidu*.
ie. *v.* upwards (Malay *keatas*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*ie*.
ifa. *n.* plank, shelf, board (Malay *papan*). Source: F, A, H. √*ifa*.
ifu. *cl.* cluster (Malay *rumpun*). Source: A. √*ifu*.
igi. *n.* fish trap (Malay *bubu*). Source: F, A. √*igi*.
igo. *n.* coconut (Malay *kelapa*). Source: F, A, H. √*igo*.
igoigo. *n.* touch-me-not, *Biophytum sensitivum* (Malay *daun hidup*). Source: F, A. √*igo*.
iha. *n.* four days after today (Malay *tubin*). Source: F, A. √*iha*.
ihe. *n.* k.o. snapper, *Pristipomoides filamentosus, Pristipomoides typus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*ihe*.
iho. *n.* feces (Malay *tahi*). Source: F, A, H. √*iho*.
ija. *n.* price (Malay *harga*). Source: F, A, H. √*ija*.
Ijal. *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
ijo. *n.* green (Malay *hijau*). Source: F, A, H. √*ijo*.
ika. *v.* thither (Malay *kasana*). Source: F, A, H. √*ika*.
ima. *n.* sweet potato, *Dioscores* (Malay *ubi jalar*). Source: F, A, H. √*ima*.
ima kastela. *n.* sweet potato, *Ipomoeabatatas* (Malay *ubi jalar*). Source: A.
imam. *n.* prayer leader (Malay *imam*). Source: A, Al, H. √*imam*. From: Arabic.
iman. *n.* faith (Malay *iman*). Source: A, H. √*iman*. From: Arabic.
inggris. *n.* English (Malay *Inggris*). Source: H. √*inggris*.

ingi. *n.* tooth (Malay *gigi*). *var.* **ing.** Source: H. √*ingi*.
inging. *v.* thrifty (Malay *hemat*). Source: A. √*inging*.
ino. *v.* hither (Malay *kamari*). Source: F, A, H. √*ino*.
Into. *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
io. *n.* elder sibling of same sex (Malay *kakak satu jenis*). Source: F, A, H. √*io*.
ira. *v.* bad, to rot, rotten (Malay *jahat, membusuk, busuk, jelek*). Source: F, A, H. √*ira*.
iris. *v.* to slice (Malay *iris*). Source: H. √*iris*. From: Malay.
iru. *n.* spoon, ladle (Malay *sendok*). Source: F, A, H. √*iru*.
isa. *v.* landwards (Malay *kearah darat*). Source: F, A, H. √*isa*.
'ise. *v.* to hear (Malay *dengar*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*'ise*.
isi. *n.* urine (Malay *air seni*). Source: F, A, H. √*isi*.
iso. *v.* to bear fruit (Malay *berputik*). Source: F, A. √*iso*.
istanya. *n.* palace (Malay *istana*). Source: F, A. √*istanya*.
istráhat. *v.* to rest (Malay *istirahat*). Source: H. √*istráhat*. From: Arabic.
isu. *n.* breast (Malay *buah dada*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*isu*.
isuisu. *n.* calf (Malay *betis*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*isu*.
Iwan. *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
Iwin. *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.

J

Jabir. *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
jacu. *n.* goatfish, *Mullidae* (Malay *ikan bijiangka*). Source: A, Al. √*jacu*.
jaga. *n.* branch (Malay *cabang*). Source: F, A, H. √*caga*.
jaga. *v.* to guard (Malay *menjaga*). Source: F, A, H. √*jaga*. From: Malay.
jaga. *adv.* often (Malay *sering*). Source: H. √*jaga*.
jaha. *n.* rice log (Malay *nasi jaha*). Source: Al. √*jaha*.
jaha. *v.* to sink (Malay *tenggelam*). Source: H. √*jaha*.
jahe. *v.* to cover (Malay *tutup*). Source: F, A, H. √*jahe*.
jahejahe. *n.* cover, curtain (Malay *pemutup, gorden*). Source: F, A, H. √*jahe*.
jaib. *n.* absolute command (Malay *perintah mutlak*). Source: Al. √*jaib*.
jaijai. *v.* to make faster (Malay *lekaskan*). Source: F, A, H. √*cai*.
Jailolo. *n.* name of district (Malay *nama kecamatan*).
jaja. *v.* dull (Malay *tumpul*). Source: F, A. √*jaja*.
jaji. *n, v.* promise, to promise (Malay *janji*). Source: F, A, H. √*jaji*. From: Malay.
jako. *n, v.* hit, to hit, smart (Malay *pukulan, pukul, pintar*). Source: A, H. √*cako*.
jakojako. *n.* tool for hitting (Malay *pemukul*). Source: F, A, H. √*cako*.
jala. *n.* k.o. fishnet (Malay *jala*). Source: A. √*jala*. From: Malay.
jalajala. *n.* cradle, swing (Malay *ayunan*). Source: H. √*jala*.
jalanggaru. *n.* k.o. plant, *Hiviscus surattensis* (Malay *asam susur*). Source: F.
 √*jalanggaru*.
jalujalu. *n.* k.o. grass, *Sesuvium portulacastrum* (Malay *gelang*). Source: F. √*jalujalu*.
jam. *n.* hour (Malay *jam*). Source: H. √*jam*. From: Malay.
jamaa. *n.* congregation (Malay *jamaah*). Source: H. √*jamaa*. From: Arabic.
Jamalia. *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.

- Jambula.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Jan.** *n.* name of village. (Malay *nama kampung*).
- janga.** *v.* to shine (Malay *berkilat-kilat, menyala-menyala*). Source: F, A, H. √*janga*.
- jangela.** *n.* window (Malay *jendela*). Source: F, H. √*jangela*. From: Portuguese.
- jangu.** *v.* nice, good, pretty, beautiful (Malay *bagus, cantik, tampan, gagah*). *var.* **jang.**
Source: F, A, H. √*jangu*.
- Japang.** *n.* Japan (Malay *Jepang*). Source: H.
- jara.** *n.* horse, *Equus* spp. (Malay *kuda*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*jara*. From: Javanese.
- jarajara.** *n.* seahorse, *Hippocampus* spp. (Malay *kuda laut*). Source: Al. √*jara*.
- jarakore.** *n.* k.o. plant (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*jara, kore*.
- jarakore.** *n.* k.o. game (Malay *sej. permainan, pusing angin*). Source: F, A. √*jara, kore*.
- jaringenge.** *v.* to cry daily (Malay *tiap hari menangis*). Source: H. √*jaringenge*.
- jaro.** *n.* house pole (Malay *tiang rumah*). Source: A. √*jaro*.
- jaru.** *n.* girl (Malay *gadis*). Source: F, H. √*jaru*.
- jasat.** *n.* body (Malay *badan*). Source: H. √*jasat*. From: Arabic.
- jata.** *n.* breastbone (Malay *tulang dada*). Source: Al. √*jata*.
- Jawa.** *n.* Java (Malay *Jawa*).
- jere.** *n.* holy grave (Malay *kubur keramat*). Source: F, A. √*jere*.
- jih.** *n.* k.o. mollusc (Malay *sej. kerang*). Source: A. √*jih*.
- jiho.** *v.* to move slowly (Malay *mengingsut*). Source: A. √*jiho*.
- jijibobo.** *n.* spoon (Malay *sendok*). Source: F, A. √*jijibobo*.
- jiko.** *n.* corner, bay, elbow (Malay *penjuru, teluk, siku*). Source: F, A, H. √*ciko*.
- jikojiko.** *n.* elbow (Malay *siku*). Source: H. √*ciko*.
- jili.** *v.* to push aside (Malay *geser*). Source: A. √*jili*.
- jin.** *n.* spirit (Malay *jin*). Source: A, H. √*jin*. From: Arabic.
- jinga.** *v.* unbroken (Malay *tidak pica, tidak tanda apa-apa*). Source: H. √*jinga*.
- jingga.** *n.* orange color (Malay *jingga*). Source: F, A. √*jingga*. From: Malay.
- jirawat.** *n.* pimple (Malay *jerawat*). Source: H. √*jirawat*. From: Malay.
- jiri.** *n.* fallen fruit (Malay *buah luruhan*). Source: F, A. √*ciri*.
- joa.** *v.* to scold (Malay *maki*). Source: F, A. √*joa*.
- jobijobi.** *n.* eyelash (Malay *bulu mata*). Source: A. √*jobijobi*.
- jobo.** *n.* fingertipful (Malay *cekup*). Source: F, A. √*cobo*.
- jobobo.** *n.* spoon (Malay *sendok, arisan*). Source: H. √*jobobo*.
- jogoa.** *v.* fussy (Malay *cerewet*). Source: A. √*jogoa*.
- jogogo.** *n.* savings (Malay *simpanan (mengenai uang)*). Source: A. √*jogogo*.
- joho.** *v.* to drip into (Malay *bertitik-titik*). Source: F, A. √*coho*.
- jojaga.** *n.* guard (Malay *penjaga*). Source: F. √*jaga*.
- jojaha.** *v.* to sink (Malay *menenggelamkan*). Source: F. √*jaha*.
- jojako.** *n.* stick for hitting (Malay *kayu pemukul*). Source: H. √*cako*.
- jojaru.** *n.* girl (Malay *gadis*). Source: F, A, H. √*jaru*.
- jojo.** *n.* younger (Malay *adik*). Source: H. √*jojo*.
- jojo.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Saccharum arundinaceum* (Malay *tebu hutan*). Source: F. √*jojo*.
- jojobo.** *n.* savings club (Malay *arisan*). Source: H. √*jojobo*.
- jojoho.** *n.* principle (Malay *pegangan, sila*). Source: A. √*coho*.
- jojoko.** *n.* footprint (Malay *jejak*). Source: F, A. √*joko*.

- jojongo.** *n.* pearlshell (Malay *kerang mutiara*). Source: F. √*jojongo*.
- jojoropu.** *n.* bamboo pump (Malay *pompa untuk mengisap dan mengeluarkan air yang terbuat dari bambu*). Source: A. √*jojoropu*.
- jojorore.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Crotalaria anagyroides Benth*, *Crotalaria usaramaensis*, *Crotalaria juncea* (Malay *orok-orok*). Source: A. √*jojorore*.
- jok.** *n.* mattress (Malay *kasur*). Source: A, H. √*jok*.
- joko.** *v.* to stomp, to step on (Malay *menginjak*). Source: F, A, H. √*joko*.
- jolomajiko.** *n.* *Dodonaca viscosa* (Malay *cenkih laut*). Source: A. √*jolomajiko*.
- jongihi.** *n.* place (Malay *tempat*). Source: F, A, H. √*jongihi*.
- jongutu.** *n.* sleeping mat (Malay *tikar tidur*). Source: F, A, H. √*jongutu*.
- joo.** *prt.* (polite marker). Source: F, H. √*joo*.
- joou.** *n.* lord, sultan, god (Malay *tuan, sultan, tuhan*). *var.* **jou.** Source: F, A, H. √*coou*.
- joro.** *n.* plant (Malay *tanaman*). Source: A, Al, H. √*joro*.
- jou gugu.** *n.* prime minister (Malay *perdana menteri*). Source: F, A, H. √*coou, gugu*.
- joujou.** *n.* state service (Malay *pekerjaan negeri*). Source: F. √*coou*.
- Ju.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- juanga.** *n.* k.o. boat (Malay *sej. perahu*). Source: F, A. √*juanga*.
- juba.** *n.* robe (Malay *jubah*). Source: F, A. √*juba*. From: Arabic.
- jubuku.** *v.* to overlap, to lie on. Source: H. √*jubuku*.
- jude.** *n.* shards (Malay *pecah-pecah*). Source: F, A. √*jude*.
- judul.** *n.* (book) title (Malay *judul*). Source: H. √*judul*. From: Arabic.
- Juhaina.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- jui.** *v.* fast (Malay *cepat*). Source: H. √*jui*.
- juin.** *v.* to announce (Malay *mengumumkan*). Source: A. √*juin*.
- juju.** *v.* to load (Malay *mengisi*). Source: F, A. √*juju*.
- juju.** *v.* to plant, to cultivate (Malay *tanam, kubur*). Source: H. √*juju*.
- jum.** *n.* unopened palm leaf (Malay *daun muda palem*). √*jum*.
- jumaati.** *n.* Friday (Malay *Jum'at*). *var.* **jumaat, jumat.** Source: F, A, H. √*jumaati*.
- jumufuta.** *n.* *Ohhioglos aum obatum Sw.* Source: A. √*jumufuta*.
- jurame.** *n.* secondary forest (Malay *bekas kebun*). *var.* **jurami.** Source: A, Al. √*jurame*.
- jurumudi.** *n.* steersman (Malay *pemegang kemudi*). Source: A. √*jurumudi*.
- juuda.** *n.* bud (Malay *tunas*). Source: A. √*cuuda*.

K

- ka.** *prt.* (emphatic). Source: F, A.
- ka.** *prep.* locative. (Malay *di, untuk*). Source: H.
- kaahe.** *v.* light (Malay *ringan*). Source: F, A, H. √*kaahe*.
- kaale.** *v.* to coil (Malay *lingkarkan*). Source: F, A. √*kaale*.
- kaara.** *v.* previous (Malay *terdahulu*). Source: A. √*kaara*.
- kabata.** *n.* work song (Malay *lagu kerja*). Source: A, Al. √*kabata*.
- kabela.** *v.* to burst (Malay *pecah*). Source: H. √*kabela*.
- kabi.** *n.* goat, *Capra* (Malay *kambing*). Source: F, A, H. √*kabi*. From: Malay.

- kabikabi.** *n.* croton plant, *Graptophyllum pictum* (Malay *daum puding*). Source: F, A. √*kabi*.
- kabila.** *n.* basket (Malay *bakul*). Source: F, A. √*kabila*.
- kabo.** *n.* village official (Malay *kebayar*). Source: F, A. √*kabo*.
- kabubu.** *n.* brittle, rattan (Malay *lapuk*). Source: A. √*kabubu*.
- kaca.** *n.* glass (Malay *kaca*). Source: H. √*kaca*. From: Malay.
- kaci.** *n.* button (Malay *kancing*). Source: A. √*kaci*. From: Malay.
- kadale.** *n.* soy, *Glycine soja* Sieb et Zucc, *Glycine Max* Merr, *Soja hispida* Moench, *Glycine soja* Benth (Malay *kedelai*). Source: A. √*kadale*. From: Malay.
- kadato.** *n.* palace (Malay *keraton*). Source: A, Al, H. √*kadato*. From: Javanese.
- kadi.** *v.* to exchange (Malay *tukar*). Source: F, A. √*kadi*.
- kadiara.** *v.* to care for (Malay *pelihara*). Source: Al, H. √*kadiara*.
- kado.** *v.* to reach, enough (Malay *sampai, cukup*). Source: F, A, H. √*kado*.
- kadu.** *n.* sack (Malay *karung*). Source: A, H. √*kadu*.
- kadu.** *v.* sleepy, asleep (Malay *mengantuk, tidur*). *var.* **kadukadu.** Source: H. √*kadu*.
- kadukadu.** *v.* sleepy (Malay *mengantuk*). Source: A, H. √*kadu*.
- kafo.** *v.* unclear (Malay *kabur*). Source: F, A. √*kafo*.
- kafokafo.** *v.* overcast (Malay *remang-remang*). Source: A. √*kafo*.
- kage.** *v.* surprised (Malay *kejut*). Source: F, A. √*kage*. From: Malay.
- kagunga.** *n.* royal barge (Malay *perahu sultan*). Source: A. √*kagunga*.
- kaha.** *n.* earth, land, dirt (Malay *tanah*). Source: F, A, H. √*kaha*.
- kahia.** *n.* dolphin (Malay *lumba-lumba*). *var.* **kohia.** Source: A, H. √*kahia*.
- kahu.** *v.* to live (Malay *hidup*). Source: H. √*kahu*.
- kai.** *v.* to marry (Malay *kawin*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*kai*.
- kaikai.** *n.* person getting married, bride and groom (Malay *mempelai*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*kai*.
- kailupa.** *n.* kapok, *Ceiba pentandra* (Malay *kapuk*). Source: F, A. √*kailupa*.
- kainang.** *adv.* just now, a while ago (Malay *tadi*). *var.* **kanang.** Source: F, A, H. √*kainang*.
- kainyigo.** *n.* yesterday (Malay *kemarin*). *var.* **kanyigo.** Source: F, A, H. √*kainyigo*.
- kaitara.** *n.* last night (Malay *tadi malam*). Source: F, A, H. √*kaitara*.
- kaji.** *v.* dirty (Malay *kotor*). Source: H. √*kaji*.
- kaka.** *v.* father (Malay *bapak*). Source: F. √*kaka*.
- kakar.** *v.* stingy (Malay *kikir*). Source: H. √*kakar*.
- kaku.** *v.* high (Malay *tinggi*). Source: F, A. √*kaku*.
- kakus.** *n.* toilet (Malay *jamban*). Source: H. √*kakus*.
- kalababa.** *n.* k.o. wood, *Alcasia macrorrhiza* Scott (Malay *sej. kayu*). Source: F, A. √*kalababa*.
- kalafa.** *n.* pileworm (Malay *kapang*). Source: F, A. √*kalafa*.
- kalaki.** *v.* to accuse, to announce (Malay *memuduh, memberi tahukan*). Source: F, A, H. √*kalaki*.
- kalakuang.** *n.* behavior (Malay *kelakuan*). Source: A, Al. √*kelakuang*. From: Malay.
- kalam.** *n.* pen (Malay *kalam*). Source: F. √*kalam*. From: Arabic.
- kalanjinga.** *n.* k.o. skin disease (Malay *sej. penyakit kulit*). Source: F, A. √*kalanjinga*.
- kalari.** *v.* to prepare (Malay *menyelesaikan*). Source: A. √*kalari*. From: Dutch.
- kalasa.** *n.* k.o. mat (Malay *sej. tikar*). Source: Al. √*kalasa*.

- kalaudi.** *n.* village chief (Malay *kepala kampung*). Source: F, A. √*kalaudi*.
- kalawai.** *n.* k.o. spear (Malay *sej. tombak*). Source: A. √*kalawai*.
- kalayado.** *n.* k.o. lock (Malay *sej. kancing pintu*). Source: A. √*kalayado*.
- kalbobo.** *n.* reef fishes (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*kalbobo*.
- kaleha.** *n.* gread-billed parrot, *Electus megalorhynchus* (Malay *nuri paruh besar*). Source: F, A. √*kaleha*.
- kalero.** *n.* limekiln (Malay *pekapuran*). Source: F, A. √*kalero*.
- kali.** *n.* religious judge (Malay *qadi*). Source: A, Al. √*kali*. From: Arabic.
- kalibaharu.** *n.* sea root (Malay *akar bahar*). Source: A. √*kalibahar*.
- kalida.** *n.* rubbery (Malay *kenyal*). Source: A. √*kalida*.
- kalimumu.** *n.* dandruff (Malay *ketombe*). Source: A. √*kalimumu*.
- kalonde.** *n.* k.o. crab (Malay *sej. ketam*). Source: A. √*kalonde*.
- kalu.** *conj.* if (Malay *kalau*). *var.* **kalu, kalo.** Source: H. √*kalu*. From: Malay.
- kalulu.** *n.* canoe bow (Malay *jungur perahu*). Source: A. √*kalulu*.
- Kalumata.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- kam.** *n.* water bamboo (Malay *buluh air*). Source: F, A. √*kam*.
- kama.** *prt.* (scope marker). Source: F, H.
- kamalenga.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Benincasa hispida* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*kamalenga*.
- kámar.** *n.* room (Malay *kamar*). Source: A, H. √*kámar*. From: Dutch.
- kamayua.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Tominius Macrophyllus Val.* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*kamayua*.
- kamboti.** *n.* k.o. basket (Malay *kembu*). Source: A. √*kamboti*.
- kamokamo.** *n.* white cloud (Malay *awan putih*). Source: F, A, H. √*kamokamo*.
- kamokamo.** *v.* flat (Malay *rata*). Source: H. √*kamokamo*.
- kámpung.** *n.* village (Malay *kampung*). Source: H. √*kámpung*.
- kangela.** *v.* difficult (Malay *susah*). Source: F, A. √*kangela*.
- kangko.** *n.* river spinach, swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea reptans Poir, Ipomoea apuatica Forsk* (Malay *kangkung*). Source: A, H. √*kangko*.
- kanokano.** *n.* wild sugarcane, *Saccharum spontaneum* (Malay *gelagah*). Source: F, A. √*kanokano*. From: Spanish.
- kántor.** *n.* office (Malay *kantor*). Source: H. √*kántor*. From: Dutch.
- kapa.** *n.* cotton, *Cossypium indicum* (Malay *kapas*). *var.* **kápas.** Source: F, A, H. √*kapa*. From: Malay.
- kapali.** *n.* boat (Malay *kapal*). *var.* **kapal.** Source: Al, H. √*kapali*. From: Malay.
- kapinda.** *n.* sandal (Malay *sandal*). Source: A, Al. √*kapinda*.
- kapita.** *n.* commander (Malay *panglima*). Source: F, A, Al. √*kapita*. From: Portuguese.
- kara.** *conj.* just then, newly (Malay *baru*). Source: F, H. √*kara*.
- kara.** *v.* to tease (Malay *mengusik*). Source: F, A. √*kara*.
- karabesi.** *n.* beard, whiskers (Malay *janggut, cambang*). *var.* **garbesi.** Source: F, A, H. √*karabesi*.
- karaja.** *n.* basket (Malay *karanjang*). Source: H. √*karaja*. From: Malay.
- karamat.** *n.* holy place (Malay *keramat*). Source: A. √*karamat*. From: Arabic.
- karana.** *conj.* because (Malay *karena*). *var.* **karna.** Source: A, H. √*karana*. From: Malay.

- karana.** *v.* to covet (Malay *menginginkan*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{karana}}$.
- karasi.** *v.* hoarse (Malay *parau*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{karasi}}$.
- karatas.** *n.* paper (Malay *kertas*). *var.* **kartas.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{karatas}}$. From: Arabic.
- kare.** *v.* to investigate (Malay *mameriska*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{kare}}$.
- karempes.** *v.* skinny (Malay *kurus*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{karempes}}$.
- kari.** *n.* loom part (Malay *bagian perkakas temun*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kari}}$.
- karikari.** *n.* parent's father's father's father's father's father. Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{karikari}}$.
- karo.** *v.* to call (Malay *panggil*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{karo}}$.
- kas.** *n.* cupboard, shelf (Malay *lemari*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kas}}$.
- kase.** *v.* to dispute, to quarrel (Malay *berbantah*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kase}}$.
- kasi.** *v.* silent (Malay *sunyi*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{kasi}}$.
- kasi.** *n.* box, chest (Malay *peti, lemari*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{kasi}}$. From: Dutch.
- kasia.** *n.* small shrimp (Malay *udang kecil*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kasia}}$.
- kasibii.** *n.* cassava (Malay *singkong*). *var.* **kasbii.** Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{kasibii}}$.
- kasitela.** *n.* corn, maize, *Zea mays* (Malay *jagung*). *var.* **kastela.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kasitela}}$.
- kasna.** *n.* mirror (Malay *cermin*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{kasna}}$.
- kaso.** *n.* dog, *Canis familiaris* (Malay *anjing*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kaso}}$.
- kasoari.** *n.* cassowary, *Casuaris casuaris* (Malay *kasuari*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kasoari}}$.
- kasowari.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Casuarina litorea Rumph.*, *Casuarina junghlniana Miq.*, *Casuarina montana jungh.*, *Casuarina equisetifolia Linn* (Malay *pohon cemara*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{kasuwari}}$.
- Kastela.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- kasuba.** *n.* k.o. red cloth (Malay *sej. kain merah*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kasuba}}$.
- kata.** *v.* to bring, to escort (Malay *mengantar*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kata}}$.
- katakuti.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Antidesma bunius Spreng* (Malay *kuti kata*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{katakuti}}$.
- katekate.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Caesalpinia bonducella* (Malay *akar kelici*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{katekate}}$.
- katu.** *n.* roof (Malay *atap*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{katu}}$.
- katula.** *n.* curse (Malay *tulah*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{katula}}$.
- katumbar.** *n.* coriander, *Coriandrum sativum Linn* (Malay *ketumbar*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{katumbar}}$. From: Malay.
- kau.** *v.* to bark (Malay *menyalak*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kau}}$.
- kawa.** *n.* wire (Malay *kawat*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kawa}}$. From: Malay.
- kawakawa.** *n.* mosquito larva (Malay *jentik-jentik*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{kawakawa}}$.
- kaya.** *v.* rich (Malay *kaya*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{kaya}}$. From: Malay.
- Kayoa.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- kedua.** *num.* second (Malay *kedua*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{kedua}}$. From: Malay.
- kefe.** *n.* shoulder (Malay *bahu*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{kefe}}$.
- keho.** *n, v.* mildew, rust, to rust (Malay *jamur, karat*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{keho}}$.
- keker.** *n.* fieldglass (Malay *teropong*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{keker}}$. From: Dutch.
- kela.** *v.* to open (Malay *membuka*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kela}}$.
- kele.** *n.* waterbamboo (Malay *buluh air*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{kele}}$.
- kelekele.** *n.* great grandfather (Malay *datuk*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{kelekele}}$.

- kelo.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Moringa oleifera* (Malay *kelor*). Source: F, A. √*kelo*.
- ketat.** *v.* strict (Malay *ketat*). Source: H. √*ketat*. From: Malay.
- ketiga.** *num.* third (Malay *ketiga*). Source: H. √*ketiga*. From: Malay.
- keto.** *v.* drunk (Malay *mabuk*). Source: H. √*keto*.
- kewe.** *v.* to hold hands (Malay *berpegang-pegang*). Source: F, A. √*kewe*.
- Kiaha.** *n.* Kayoa Island (Malay *Pulau Kayoa*). Source: Al.
- kiau.** *v.* young (Malay *muda*). Source: F, A. √*kiau*.
- kie.** *n.* mountain, island (Malay *gumung, pulau*). Source: F, A, H. √*kie*.
- kiha.** *n.* taro, *Alocasia macrorhiza* (Malay *keladi*). Source: F, A. √*kiha*.
- kikikiki.** *v.* to scratch (Malay *garuk*). Source: H. √*kikikiki*.
- kim.** *n, v.* mold, mildew, to mildew (Malay *jamur, berjamur, kedaluwarsa*). Source: H. √*kim*.
- kimalaha.** *n.* village chief (Malay *kepala kampung*). Source: F, A. √*kimalaha*.
- kios.** *n.* small store (Malay *warung*). Source: H. √*kios*. From: Dutch.
- kira.** *v.* to think (Malay *kira*). Source: H. √*kira*. From: Malay.
- kirakira.** *adv.* approximately (Malay *kira-kira*). Source: F, A. √*kira*. From: Malay.
- koa.** *pro.* what (Malay *apa*). Source: F, A, H. √*koa*.
- kobis.** *v.* finished (Malay *habis*). Source: F, A. √*kobis*.
- koboo.** *v.* dugong, *Malicore dugong* (Malay *duyung*). Source: F, A. √*koboo*.
- kobori.** *v.* curly haired (Malay *keriting*). Source: A. √*kobori*.
- kodenge.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*kodenge*.
- kodiho.** *v.* to return, to go home (Malay *pulang*). Source: F, A, H. √*kodiho*.
- kodiho.** *adv.* again (Malay *pula*). Source F, A. √*kodiho*.
- kofi.** *n.* coffee (Malay *kopi*). Source: A, H. √*kofi*.
- kofiri.** *v.* thick, big (Malay *rapat, tebal*). Source: F, A. √*kofiri*.
- kofo.** *n.* banana bark, k.o. net (Malay *kulit batang pisang, sej. pukat*). Source: F, A. √*kofo*.
- koga.** *pro.* what (Malay *apa*). Source: F, A, H. √*koga*.
- kohako.** *v.* to scratch (Malay *garuk*). Source: F, A. √*hako*.
- koheba.** *n.* k.o. skin disease (Malay *penyakit kulit*). Source: H. √*koheba*.
- kohikohi.** *v.* quick (Malay *cepat-cepat*). Source: H. √*kohikohi*.
- koho.** *v.* sharp (Malay *tajam*). Source: H. √*koho*.
- kohokoho.** *v.* thorny (Malay *berduri*). Source: F, A, H. √*koho*.
- kohu.** *v.* raw (Malay *mentah*). Source: F, A, H. √*kohu*.
- kohukohu.** *v.* to eat raw (Malay *makan mentah*). Source: Al, H. √*kohu*.
- kohuru.** *n.* underbrush (Malay *semak*). Source: F, A. √*kohuru*.
- koi.** *n.* banana (Malay *pisang*). Source: F, A, H. √*koi*.
- kokahu.** *n.* water tank for fish in a boat (Malay *tempat air di perahu untuk ikan*). Source: A, H. √*kahu*.
- kokaro.** *v.* to call (Malay *panggil*). Source: F, A, H. √*karu*.
- kokehe.** *n, v.* cough, to cough (Malay *batuk*). Source: F, A, H. √*kokehe*.
- koketo.** *v.* drunk (Malay *mabuk*). Source: F, A, H. √*keto*.
- kokito.** *v.* to shake awake (Malay *menggoyang membangunkan*). Source: F, A. √*kokito*.
- koko.** *v.* to stand (Malay *berdiri*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*koko*.
- kokobu.** *v.* to clear garden (Malay *membersihkan kebun*). Source: A, H. √*kokobu*.

- kokofi.** *v.* painful (Malay *ngilu*). Source: F, A. √*kokofi*.
- kokoko.** *v.* steadfast (Malay *teguh*). Source: F, A. √*koko*.
- kokololi.** *v.* all around (Malay *keliling-keliling*). Source: A. √*kokololi*.
- kokonora.** *n.* middle (Malay *tengah*). Source: F, A, H. √*konora*.
- kokotoo.** *v.* to cackle (Malay *berkotek*). Source: F, A, H. √*kokotoo*.
- kokotu.** *n, v.* black (Malay *hitam*). Source: F, H. √*kotu*.
- kokouu.** *v.* to crow (Malay *berkokok*). *var.* **kukuuu.** Source: F, A, H. √*kokouu*.
- kokoya.** *n.* sleeping mat (Malay *tikar*). Source: F, A. √*kokoya*.
- kol.** *n.* cabbage, *Brassica oleracea* Linn (Malay *kubis*). Source: A. √*kol*. From: Dutch.
- kola.** *n.* k.o. sweets (Malay *kolak*). Source: F, A. √*kola*. From: Malay.
- kolano.** *n.* king (Malay *raja*). Source: F, A, H. √*kolano*.
- kolano.** *n.* middle finger (Malay *jari tengah*). Source: A. √*kolano*.
- koletto.** *v.* to pinch (Malay *mencubit*). Source: F, A, H. √*koletto*.
- kolobobo.** *n.* sailfin snapper, *Symphoricthys spilurus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*kolobobo*.
- kolocifi.** *n.* nail (Malay *kuku*). *var.* **golocifi, golcifi, kolcifi.** Source: F, A, Al, H. √*kolocifi*.
- kolofino.** *v.* afraid (Malay *takut*). *var.* **golofino, gulfino, kolfino.** Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*kolofino*.
- koloko.** *v.* to sow (Malay *menabur bibit*). Source: A, H. √*koloko*.
- kololi.** *v.* around (Malay *keliling*). Source: F, A. √*kololi*.
- kololo.** *v.* to embrace (Malay *memeluk*). Source: F, A, H. √*kololo*.
- kolom.** *n.* wooden sandal (Malay *sandal kayu*). Source: Al. √*kolom*.
- Koloncucu.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*). *var.* **Kolocucu.**
- kolong.** *v.* to embrace (Malay *berpeluk, peluk*). Source: F, A, H. √*kolong*.
- kolotada.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Leea aequata, Leea sambucina* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). *var.* **koltada.** Source: F, A. √*koloatada*.
- kolotidi.** *n.* worm (Malay *cacing*). *var.* **koltidi.** Source: F, A, H. √*kolotidi*.
- koloudu.** *n.* armpit (Malay *ketiak*). *var.* **goloudu.** Source: F, A, H. √*koloudu*.
- kolouno.** *n.* hardyhead, *Atherinomorus endrarchtesis* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*kolouno*.
- komadan.** *n.* commander (Malay *konadan*). Source: F. √*komadan*. From: Dutch.
- komalo.** *n.* magic jewel (Malay *mestika*). Source: F. √*komalo*.
- komi.** *v.* to move (Malay *bergerak*). Source: H. √*komi*.
- komo.** *n.* frigate mackerel, *Auxis* spp., *Euthynnus alletteratus affinis* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*komo*.
- kompanii.** *n.* Dutch government (Malay *pemerintah Belanda*). Source: F. √*kompanii*.
- kona.** *intj.* alas (Malay *kasihan*). Source: F, A, H. √*kona*.
- konga.** *n.* chaff (Malay *sekam*). Source: F, A. √*konga*.
- konora.** *n.* middle (Malay *tengah-tengah*). Source: A, H. √*konora*.
- kontolor.** *n.* controleur (Malay *kontroler*). *var.* **kontroler.** Source: F, A. √*kontolor*. From: Dutch.
- konyihi.** *v.* to chase (Malay *mengejar*). Source: F, A, H. √*konyihi*.
- konyoo.** *v.* to wrap (Malay *membungkus*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*konyoo*.
- konyookonyoo.** *n.* package (Malay *bungkusan*). Source: H. √*konyoo*.
- kopi.** *n.* cup (Malay *cangkir*). Source: A. √*kopi*. From: Dutch.

- korakora.** *n.* k.o. boat (Malay *sej. perahu*). Source: A. √*korakora*.
- korakora.** *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: F, A. √*korakora*.
- koran.** *n.* newspater (Malay *koran*). Source: H. √*koran*. From: Dutch.
- koraso.** *v.* to scratch (Malay *garuk*). Source: H. √*koraso*.
- kore.** *n.* wind (Malay *angin*). Source: F, A, H. √*kore*.
- kore.** *v.* to blow (Malay *meniup*). Source: F, A, H. √*kore*.
- kore mie.** *n.* north wind (Malay *angin utara*). Source: A. √*kore, mie*.
- kore sara.** *n.* south wind (Malay *angin selatan*). Source: A. √*kore, sara*.
- kore wange mabela.** *n.* east wind (Malay *angin timur*). Source: A. √*kore, wange, pela*.
- koreho.** *v.* to turn around (Malay *berpaling diri*). Source: F, A, H. √*koreho*.
- korjojo.** *n.* sibling too close together (Malay *jarak anak terlalu dekat*). Source: A. √*koro, jojo*.
- koro.** *v.* to invite (Malay *menyilakan*). Source: F, A, H. √*koro*.
- koroboo.** *n.* waterbuffalo, *Bubalus bubalus* (Malay *kerbau*). *var.* **kobo**. Source: F, A. √*koroboo*.
- korofu.** *v.* to scratch (Malay *mencakar*). Source: A. √*korofu*.
- koroho.** *v.* oily (Malay *berminyak*). Source: A, H. √*koroho*.
- koru.** *v.* to kill (Malay *membunuh*). Source: F, A, H. √*koru*.
- korua.** *v.* deep (Malay *dalam*). Source: F. √*korua*.
- kos.** *n.* T-shirt (Malay *kous*). Source: H. √*kos*. From: Malay.
- kosa.** *n.* slug (Malay *lintah*). Source: H. √*kosa*.
- kose.** *n.* hornbill (Malay *burung tahun*). Source: F, A. √*kose*.
- kosi.** *v.* to lay eggs (Malay *bertelur*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*kosi*.
- kota.** *n.* fort (Malay *benteng*). Source: F, A. √*kota*.
- kotale.** *v.* little by little (Malay *sedikit-sedikit*). Source: A. √*kotale*.
- kotang.** *n.* traditional bra (Malay *kutang*). Source: H. √*kotang*. From: Malay.
- kotibi.** *v.* to run in circles, busy (Malay *sibuk pusing*). *var.* **kultibi**. Source: F, A, H. √*kotibi*.
- kotu.** *v.* black (Malay *hitam*). Source: H. √*kotu*.
- kou.** *n.* charcoal (Malay *arang*). Source: A. √*kou*.
- kuaja.** *v.* stingy (Malay *kikir, pedit*). Source: H. √*kuaja*.
- kuari.** *n.* quarter (Malay *tali*). Source: F, A. √*kuari*.
- kubu.** *n.* grave (Malay *kubur*). Source: F, A, H. √*kubu*. From: Arabic.
- kucara.** *n.* tool for mixing cement (Malay *tropol*). Source: A. √*kucara*.
- kuci.** *n.* lock, key (Malay *kunci*). Source: F, A, H. √*kuci*. From: Malay.
- kuci.** *v.* to close, to shut, to lock (Malay *tutup, kunci*). Source: A, H. √*kuci*.
- kucubu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Datura albe Nees, Datura metel L, Datura fastuosa L* (Malay *kucubung*). Source: A. √*kucubu*. From: Malay.
- kuda.** *n.* dibble stick (Malay *penikam tanah*). Source: F, A. √*kuda*.
- kudakuda.** *n.* tool for cutting grass (Malay *alat potong rumput*). Source: A, H. √*kuda*.
- kudingkude.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*kudingkude*.
- kudoti.** *n.* war (Malay *perang*). Source: F, A. √*kudoti*.
- kufia.** *n.* Muslim cap (Malay *kopiah*). Source: H. √*kufia*. From: Arabic.
- kuge.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Merremia nymphaeifolia* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*kuge*.
- kuheba.** *n.* k.o. skin disease (Malay *sej. penyakit kulit*). Source: F, A. √*kuheba*.

- kukufa.** v. to argue (Malay *berkelahi-kelahi*). Source: F, A. √*kukufa*.
kukuru. n. k.o. tree (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*kukuru*.
kukusang. n. k.o. food, steamer (Malay *kukusan*). Source: H. √*kukusang*.
kula. n. bamboo measure (Malay *takaran*). Source: F, A. √*kula*.
kule. n. demon (Malay *suanggi*). Source: F, A. √*kule*.
kumalo. n. precious stone (Malay *mustika*). Source: A. √*kumalo*.
kumkum. n. k.o. dove, *Streptopelia chinensis* (Malay *merpati hutan*). Source: A. √*kumkum*.
kumoru. v. to lie on side (Malay *berbaring di samping*). Source: H. √*kumoru*.
kuni. v. to groom (Malay *menyelisih*). Source: A. √*kuni*.
kupa. n. rice cake (Malay *ketupat*). Source: F, A, H. √*kupa*.
kuraci. v. yellow (Malay *kuning*). Source: F, A, H. √*kuraci*.
kurunga. n. cage (Malay *kurungan*). Source: F, A, H. √*kurunga*. From: Malay.
kurusii. n. chair (Malay *kursi*). var. *kursi*. Source: A, H. √*kurusii*. From: Arabic.
kusi. n. banana heart (Malay *jantung pisang*). Source: F, A, H. √*kusi*.
kusikusi. n. heart (Malay *jantung*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*kusi*.
kusir. n. coachman (Malay *kusir*). Source: A. √*kusir*. From: Malay.
kuso. n. cuscus (Malay *sej. hewan*). Source: F, A. √*kuso*.
kusu. n. sword grass, *Imperata arundinacea* Cyrill, *Imperata Spec* (Malay *ilalang*). Source: F. √*kusu*.
kutika. n. time (Malay *ketika*). Source: A. √*kutika*. From: Malay
kuto. v. to put hair up (Malay *menyanggul*). Source: F, A, Vo. √*kuto*.

L

- la.** conj. so that (Malay *supaya*). Source: F, A.
la. prt. (emphatic) (Malay *lah*). Source: H.
laari. n. dolphinfish, *Coryphaena hippurus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*laari*.
laba. v. to run (Malay *lari*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*laba*.
labi. v. stuck (Malay *terkait*). Source: F, A. √*labi*.
labu. adv. about, maybe (Malay *kira-kira, mungkin*). Source: F, A, H. √*labu*.
lado. n. eel, *Trichosanthes Congridae, Ophichthidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*lado*.
lae. n. thread (Malay *benang*). Source: F, A. √*lae*.
laelae. n. phlegm (Malay *lendir*). Source: A. √*lae*.
laga. n. interval, between (Malay *antara*). Source: F, A. √*laga*.
laga. v. trapped (Malay *teperanjat*). Source: F, A. √*laga*.
lagalaga. v. far apart (Malay *jarang*). Source: F, A. √*laga*.
lagalaga. n. fence poles (Malay *tiang pagar*). Source: Vo. √*laga*.
lage. v. to lift a little (Malay *mengungkit*). Source: A. √*lage*.
lagelage. n. k.o. plant, *Lomaria scandens* (Malay *paku merah*). Source: F, A. √*lagelage*.
laha. v. good, correct (Malay *baik, membetulkan*). Source: F, A, H. √*laha*.
lahadi. n. heaven (Malay *sorga*). Source: H. √*lahadi*.
lahalaha. v. well (Malay *baik-baik*). Source: A, Al, H. √*laha*.

- lahang.** *n.* palm sap (Malay *nira*). Source: F, A, H. √*lahang*.
- lahi.** *v.* to request (Malay *mintā*). Source: F, A, H. √*lahi*.
- lahi.** *n.* interest (Malay *laba*). Source: F, A. √*lahi*.
- lako.** *n.* eye (Malay *mata*). Source: F, A, H. √*lako*.
- lako magogo.** *n.* eyelash, eyebrow (Malay *bulu mata, alis*). Source: H. √*lako, gogo*.
- lako magomo.** *n.* pupil (Malay *biji mata*). Source: A, H. √*lako, gomo*.
- lako maiho.** *n.* sleep (Malay *tahi mata*). Source: H. √*lako, iho*.
- lako majobijobi.** *n.* eyelid (Malay *kelepak mata*). Source: A, H. √*lako, jobijobi*.
- laku.** *v.* to win (Malay *menang*). Source: F, A. √*laku*.
- laku.** *adv.* too much (Malay *terlalu*). Source: A, H. √*laku*.
- lalagate.** *n.* partially ripe areca (Malay *pinang setengah tua*). Source: A. √*lalagate*.
- lalaia.** *n.* white cheeked surgeonfish, *Acanthurus nigricans* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*lalaia*.
- lamahang.** *v.* weak (Malay *lemah*). Source: F, A. √*lamahang*.
- lamo.** *v.* big (Malay *besar*). Source: F, A, H. √*lamo*.
- lampu.** *n.* light, lamp (Malay *lampu*). Source: H. √*lampu*. From: Portuguese.
- lang.** *v.* to oppose (Malay *sanggah*). Source: A. √*lang*.
- langa.** *v.* to pull ashore (Malay *tarik kedarat*). Source: F, A. √*langa*.
- langalanga.** *n.* hot pad (Malay *kain pengalas tangan*). Source: A. √*langa*.
- langasa.** *n.* tablecloth (Malay *taplak meja*). Source: H. √*langasa*.
- langgar.** *n.* prayer hall (Malay *surau*). Source: A. √*langgar*.
- langlang.** *n.* canoe under layer (Malay *alas perahu*). Source: F. √*langa*.
- lángsung.** *adv.* immediately (Malay *langsung*). Source: H. √*lángsung*. From: Malay.
- lape.** *n.* layer, lining (Malay *lapis*). Source: F, A, H. √*lape*.
- lara.** *n.* jail (Malay *penjara*). Source: F, A. √*lara*.
- laru.** *n.* buttress root (Malay *banir*). Source: F, A. √*laru*.
- lasa.** *n.* lancium, *Lansium domesticum* (Malay *langsar*). Source: F, A, H. √*lasa*.
- lasi.** *n.* treavally, *Caranx* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*lasi*.
- lasinari.** *n.* betel nut container (Malay *tempat pinang*). Source: Al. √*lasinari*.
- Latalata.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- lau.** *n.* feather (Malay *bulu burung*). Source: F, A, H. √*lau*.
- laulau.** *n.* k.o. winged ant (Malay *semut bersayap*). Source: H. √*lau*.
- lawalawa.** *n.* web (Malay *sarang laba-laba*). Source: A. √*lawalawa*.
- lea.** *n.* tilefish, *Hoplostethus* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*lea*.
- lebang.** *v.* swollen (Malay *gembung*). Source: A. √*lebang*.
- lebe.** *adv.* more (Malay *lebih*). Source: H. √*lebe*. From: Malay.
- ledo.** *n.* albino (Malay *bule*). Source: Al. √*ledo*.
- lefer.** *n.* k.o. disease (Malay *sej. penyakit*). Source: H. √*lefer*.
- lefi.** *v.* to smile (Malay *senyum*). Source: Al. √*lefi*.
- lefo.** *v, n.* to write, writing, letter (Malay *memulis, kitab, surat*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*lefo*.
- lefo.** *v.* to write (Malay *memulis*). Source: A, Al. √*lefo*.
- leger.** *n.* water channel (Malay *gorong-gorong*). Source: A. √*leger*. From: Dutch.
- lego.** *v.* to tease one another, happy (Malay *bercumbu-cumbu, gembira*). Source: F, A, H. √*lego*.
- legu.** *n.* maskerade dance (Malay *tari topeng*). *var.* **legulegu.** Source: F, A. √*legu*.

- lehe.** *n.* lame (Malay *timbang*). Source: A. √*lehe*.
- lekaleka.** *n.* k.o. ginger, *Zingiber cassumunar* (Malay *sej. halia*). Source: F, A. √*lekaleka*.
- lele.** *n.* *Chavicadensa Miq.* Source: A. √*lele*.
- lelei.** *n.* Australian pine, *Casuarina equisetifolia* (Malay *eru*). Source: F, A. √*lelei*.
- lemo.** *n.* citrus (Malay *limau*). Source: F, A, Ah. √*lemo*. From: Malay.
- lempeng.** *n.* baked sago (Malay *sagu bakar*). Source: A. √*lempeng*.
- lena.** *v.* mount a female (Malay *menjantani*). Source: F, A. √*lena*.
- lenge.** *v.* leaning (Malay *miring*). Source: F, A, H. √*lenge*.
- lengganglenggang.** *n.* k.o. sweets (Malay *sej. kue*). Source: H. √*lengganglenggang*.
- leo.** *n.* customs (Malay *bea*). Source: F, A. √*leo*.
- leo.** *v.* to lie down (Malay *berbaring*). Source: F, A. √*leo*.
- leo.** *n.* waterfall (Malay *air terjun*). Source: A, H. √*leo*.
- leoleo.** *v.* to call (Malay *memanggil*). Source: A. √*leo*.
- lepalepa.** *n.* k.o. boat (Malay *sej. perahu*). Source: A. √*lepalepa*.
- leper.** *n.* ladle, spoon (Malay *sendok*). Source: H. √*leper*. From: Dutch.
- lesalesa.** *n.* large plate (Malay *piring besar*). Source: F, A. √*lesalesa*.
- leso.** *v.* to slice (Malay *iris*). Source: A. √*leso*.
- leta.** *v.* to split (Malay *belah*). Source: A. √*leta*.
- lewak.** *n.* palace guard (Malay *kawal istana*). Source: A. √*lewak*. From: Dutch.
- lewang.** *n.* coconut peeler (Malay *beliang*). Source: A. √*lewang*.
- liaro.** *n.* mast (Malay *tiang layar*). Source: F, A. √*liaro*.
- libuku.** *n.* corner, hook (Malay *pojok, hok*). Source: F, A, H. √*libuku*.
- ligua.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Pterocarpus indicus* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*ligua*.
- lilian.** *n.* mutual aid (Malay *tolong menolong*). Source: A. √*lilian*.
- lilianga.** *n.* kite (Malay *layang-layang*). Source: F, A. √*lilianga*.
- Limatahu.** *n.* name of place (Malay *nama tempat*).
- limau.** *n.* city (Malay *kota*). Source: F, A. √*limau*.
- linga.** *v.* to look for (Malay *mencari*). Source: H. √*linga*.
- lingalinga.** *v.* to wander (Malay *berkeliaran*). Source: H. √*linga*.
- lire.** *n.* k.o. shrub, *Hemigraphis repanda* (Malay *ketiran*). Source: F, A. √*lire*.
- listrik.** *n.* electricity (Malay *listrik*). Source: H. √*listrik*. From: Dutch.
- litolito.** *n.* k.o. vine (Malay *sej. tali hutan*). Source: F, A. √*litolito*.
- liwangka.** *n.* shackles (Malay *bui*). Source: A. √*liwangka*.
- loa.** *v.* straight (Malay *tegak*). Source: F, A, H. √*loa*.
- loa.** *n.* joint (Malay *ruas*). Source: F, A. √*loa*.
- loaloa.** *v.* plain (Malay *tanpa sesuatu*). Source: A, H. √*loa*.
- loas.** *v.* roomy, wide (Malay *luas*). Source: F, A, H. √*loas*. From: Malay.
- lobe.** *v.* illuminate (Malay *menerangi*). Source: A. √*lobe*.
- lobelobe.** *n.* illumination (Malay *alat penerang*). Source: A. √*lobe*.
- lobi.** *v.* dark (Malay *gelap*). Source: F, A, H. √*lobi*.
- lobi.** *n.* raincloud, cloud, fog (Malay *awan hujan, mendung, kabut*). Source: F, A, H. √*lobi*.
- lobiri.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Pipturus* sp. (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*lobiri*.
- loce.** *v.* to shake (Malay *berkocak*). Source: F, A. √*loce*.
- lodi.** *n.* tomato rock cod, *Cephalopholis sonnerati* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*lodi*.

lofiti. *n.* k.o. plant, *Acalypha caturus* Bl, *Acalypha hispida* (Malay *buntut kucing*).
Source: F, A. √*lofiti*.

lofo. *v.* near (Malay *dekat, hampir*). Source: F, A. √*lofo*.

lofolofo. *adv.* about (Malay *sedikit lagi*). Source: F. √*lofo*.

lofu. *v.* folded (Malay *terlipat*). Source: F, A. √*lofu*.

logaloga. *n.* coconut oil lamp (Malay *lampu minyak kelapa*). Source: A. √*logaloga*.

logas. *v.* barren (Malay *gundul*). Source: A. √*logas*.

logi. *v.* to bite (Malay *gigit*). Source: F, A, H. √*logi*.

lohi. *v.* to have intercourse (Malay *bersetubuh*). Source: F, A. √*lohi*.

lohoko. *n.* land wind (Malay *angin darat*). Source: F, A. √*lohoko*.

loji. *v.* sour (Malay *asam*). *var.* **loloji.** Source: F, A, H. √*loji*.

loko. *n.* small waterfilled hole (Malay *tubang kecil berisi air*). Source: A. √*loko*.

loko. *n.* sharp stone (Malay *batu tajam*). Source: F, A. √*loko*.

loku. *n.* fistfull (Malay *genggam*). Source: A. √*loku*.

loku. *v.* to pick up trash (Malay *angkat sampah*). Source: F, A. √*loku*.

lokuloku. *n.* k.o. game (Malay *congkak*). Source: Al. √*loku*.

lokuloku. *n.* trash pan (Malay *pengki*). Source: F, A, Al. √*loku*.

lolade. *n.* k.o. tree, *Mangifera laxiflora* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*lolade*.

lolahi. *n.* request (Malay *permintaan*). Source: F, A. √*lahi*.

lolamo. *n.* big thing (Malay *yang besar*). Source: F, H. √*lamo*.

lolance. *n.* curtain (Malay *gorden*). Source: F, A. √*lolance*.

lolanga. *n.* slipway (Malay *tempat menarik perahu*). Source: F, A. √*langa*.

lolangi. *n.* bedcanopy (Malay *langit-langitan tempat tidur*). Source: F, A. √*lolangi*.

loleba. *n.* k.o. bamboo, *Bambusa verticullata* Bl (Malay *sej. buluh*). Source: F, A.
√*loleba*.

loleo. *n.* harbor (Malay *pelabuhan*). Source: F, A, H. √*leo*.

loleso. *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*loleso*.

lolo. *v.* to feel for (Malay *menyeluk*). Source: F, A. √*lolo*.

Loloda. *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*).

lofolofo. *num.* two each (Malay *seorang dua*). Source: F. √*lofo*.

lojolojo. *n.* throat (Malay *kerongkongan*). *var.* **jolojo, lolojo.** Source: F, A, H. √*lojo*.

loloro. *n.* k.o. plant, *Ipomea biloba* (Malay *daun katang*). Source: F, A. √*loloro*.

lomsiri. *v.* to gather again (Malay *kumpul dulu lagi*). Source: F, A. √*lomsiri*.

lomu. *v.* to gather (Malay *mengimpun, kumpul*). *var.* **lom, lamu.** Source: F, A, H.
√*lomu*.

lonteng. *n.* attic (Malay *loteng*). Source: F, A. √*lonteng*. From: Chinese.

lopalopa. *n.* tobacco case (Malay *selepah*). Source: A. √*lopalopa*.

lopu. *n.* k.o. spear (Malay *sej. tombak*). Source: A. √*lopu*.

lori. *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A. √*lori*.

loro. *n.* glass flask (Malay *serahi*). Source: F, A. √*loro*.

loti. *v.* unpaired (Malay *tiada berpasang*). Source: F, A. √*loti*.

loti. *n.* harelip (Malay *bibir sumbing*). Source: F, A. √*loti*.

Loto. *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).

loto. *v.* blunt (Malay *majal*). Source: F, A. √*loto*.

lou. *n.* k.o. bamboo, *Melocanna hamilis* Rpr (Malay *sej. buluh*). Source: F, A, H. √*lou*.

loyang. *n.* betel box (Malay *tempat sirih, baki*). Source: F, A. √*loyang*.

- loyo.** *v.* exhausted (Malay *suwak*). Source: H. √*loyo*.
- luelue.** *n.* wave at sea (Malay *gelombang*). Source: A. √*luelue*.
- lufelufe.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ocimum sanctum* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*lufelufe*.
- lugu.** *n.* lameness (Malay *penyakit lumpuh*). Source: F, A. √*lugu*.
- lugulugu.** *n.* lame (Malay *yang lumpuh*). Source: F, A. √*lugu*.
- lui.** *v.* to scrape (Malay *gesek*). Source: A. √*lui*.
- luja.** *v.* to rinse (Malay *berkumur*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*luja*.
- luje.** *n.* male genitals (Malay *kemaluan laki-laki*). Source: F, A. √*luje*.
- luku.** *n.* character (Malay *kepribadian*). Source: A. √*luku*.
- lule.** *v.* to roll (Malay *guling*). Source: F, A, H. √*lule*.
- lulu.** *n.* thunderclap, thunderroll (Malay *bunyi guntur*). Source: F, A, H. √*lulu*.
- lulus.** *v.* to pass (Malay *lulus*). Source: H. √*lulus*. From: Malay.
- lutang.** *n.* orange spot surgeonfish, *Acanthurus olivaceus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*lutang*.
- lupa.** *v.* to forget (Malay *lupa*). Source: A, H. √*lupa*. From: Malay.
- luri.** *n.* lory, *Lorius garrulus* (Malay *nuri*). Source: Al, H. √*luri*.
- lusin.** *cl.* dozen (Malay *lusin*). Source: H. √*lusin*. From: Dutch.
- luti.** *n.* pox (Malay *cacar*). Source: F, A. √*luti*.

M

- ma-.** *prfx.* reflexive. Source: H.
- ma-.** *prfx.* aspect. Source: F, A, H.
- ma-.** *prfx.* 3nh.POSS. Source: F, A, H.
- ma.** *prt.* (relative clause introducer) (Malay *yang*). Source: F, A, H.
- ma.** *prt.* (attention) (Malay *sudah*). Source: H.
- maa.** *n.* mom (Malay *emak*). Source: H. √*maa*.
- maabad.** *v.* forbidden (Malay *dilarang*). Source: A. √*maabad*.
- mabalisi.** *v.* to pass (Malay *lewat*). Source: H. √*palisi*.
- mabenga.** *n.* k.o. small fish (Malay *sej. ikan kecil*). Source: A. √*mabenga*.
- mabou.** *v.* to smell, smelly (Malay *bobou, bau*). Source: H. √*bou*.
- mabubu.** *v.* to bathe in rain (Malay *mandi hujan*). Source: Al, H. √*bubu*.
- mácam.** *n.* kind (Malay *macam*). Source: H. √*mácam*. From: Malay.
- macang.** *n.* tiger (Malay *harimau*). Source: F, A. √*macang*.
- mada.** *n.* mouth (Malay *mulut*). Source: F, A, H. √*mada*.
- madai.** *v.* to attempt to persuade (Malay *meraya*). Source: H. √*madai*.
- madakana.** *n.* *Bauhinia lingguia* DC, *Phanera lingguia*. Source: A. √*makakana*.
- madasar.** *v.* based on (Malay *berdasarkan*). Source: H. √*madasar*. From: Malay.
- madi.** *v.* bitter (Malay *pait*). *var.* **momadi**. Source: F, A, H. √*madi*.
- madihutu.** *n.* native, real, original (Malay *asli, benar*). Source: F, A, H. √*dihutu*.
- madikapu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Blumea balsamifera* D.C., *Conyza balsamifera* L (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*madikapu*.
- madimadi.** *n.* gall (Malay *empedu*). Source: F, A. √*madi*.
- Mado.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).

- madoda.** *v.* to drop anchor (Malay *berlabuh*). Source: A. √*doda*.
- madoti.** *v.* to fell (Malay *bertebang*). Source: A. √*toti*.
- madoto.** *v.* to learn (Malay *belajar*). Source: F, H. √*doto*.
- madouru.** *adv.* afterwards (Malay *kemudian*). Source: F, H. √*touru*.
- madu.** *n.* honey (Malay *madu*). Source: H. √*madu*. From: Malay.
- mafesa.** *v.* to wipe oneself (Malay *lap diri*). Source: Al. √*fesa*.
- mafoto.** *v.* to take a picture (Malay *memotret*). Source: H. √*foto*.
- magalepa.** *n.* bullseye, *Pempheris sp* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*magalepa*.
- magoroko.** *n.* unburnt wood (Malay *kayu belum terbakar*). Source: A. √*magoroko*.
- magotu.** *n.* black in appearance (Malay *yang hitam rupanya*). Source: F. √*kotu*.
- magulufu.** *v.* to swarm (Malay *berkerumun*). Source: A. √*magulufu*.
- maha.** *v.* to wait (Malay *tunggu*). Source: F, A, H. √*maha*.
- mahang.** *n.* breakfast (Malay *sarapan pagi*). Source: A. √*mahang*.
- mahara.** *v.* to hate (Malay *benci*). Source: F, A. √*mahara*.
- mahe.** *v.* shy, ashamed (Malay *malu*). Source: F, A, H. √*mahe*.
- mahega.** *v.* to jump (Malay *berlompat, melompat*). Source: Al. √*mahega*.
- mahera.** *n.* keel (Malay *lunas perahu*). Source: A. √*mahera*.
- mahimo.** *n.* village chief (Malay *kepale kampung*). Source: F. √*himo*.
- maho.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Massoiaaromatica Becc, Sassafras goesiamum* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*maho*.
- mahodo.** *v.* to bathe oneself (Malay *mandi diri*). Source: F, A, H. √*hodo*.
- maholo.** *v.* to make oneself small (Malay *megecilkan diri*). Source: F, A. √*holo*.
- mahoma.** *v.* to rest (Malay *istirahat*). *var.* **mawoma**. Source: H. √*homa*.
- mahukum.** *n.* judge (Malay *hakim*). Source: F. √*hukum*. From: Arabic.
- mai.** *conj.* but (Malay *tetapi*). Source: F, A, H. √*mai*.
- mai.** *adv.* even (Malay *pun*). Source: H. √*mai*.
- maimai.** *n.* tropical garfish, *Hyorhamphus affinis* (Malay *tukang mawi*). Source: Al. √*maimai*.
- mait.** *n.* corpse (Malay *mayat*). Source: A. √*mait*. From: Arabic.
- Maitara.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- makarau.** *n.* eclipse (Malay *gerhana*). Source: A. √*makarau*.
- makati.** *v.* united (Malay *bersatuhati, menyatukan*). Source: H. √*makati*.
- make.** *n.* k.o. small fish, *Clupea fimbriata* (Malay *sej. ikan kecil*). Source: F, A. √*make*.
- maku-.** *prfx.* reciprocal (Malay *saling*). Source: F, A, H.
- makudero.** *v.* to meet (Malay *bertemu*). Source: Al, H. √*tero*.
- makugasa.** *v.* everyone to contribute (Malay *tambah-menambah*). Source: Al. √*gasa*.
- makumote.** *v.* to go together (Malay *ikut mengikut*). Source: H. √*mote*.
- maku'oro.** *v.* join together (Malay *bersatu*). Source: H. √*'oro*.
- makurebe.** *v.* to race (Malay *berlomba*). Source: A. √*makurebe*.
- makurimoi.** *v.* to assimilate (Malay *membaur*). Source: Al. √*rimoi*.
- makurofu.** *v.* to wrestle (Malay *bergelut*). Source: F. √*rofu*.
- makuruku.** *v.* to bend down (Malay *bertunduk*). Source: H. √*ruku*.
- makusataruu.** *v.* to be enemies (Malay *bermusuhan*). Source: Al. √*sataruu*.
- makutaga.** *v.* to collide (Malay *bersuntuk-suntukan*). Source: F. √*taga*.
- makutale.** *v.* to carry together (Malay *membawa bersama*). Source: F. √*tale*.

- makutali.** v. to walk slowly (Malay *berjalan pelan-pelan*). Source: A. √*makutali*.
- makutana.** v. to feed one another (Malay *mengunjuk-unjukkan makanan*). Source: F. √*tana*.
- mal.** n. pattern (Malay *pola*). Source: A. √*mal*.
- malage.** v. to stand up (Malay *bangun berdiri*). Source: F, H. √*malage*.
- malamala.** n. k.o. plant, *Schapenklover oxalis corniculat* Linn (Malay *daun asam kecil*). Source: F, A. √*malamala*.
- malanga.** v. to emerge (Malay *timbul*). Source: H. √*malanga*.
- maláwan.** v. to oppose (Malay *melawan*). Source: A, H. √*maláwan*. From: Malay.
- Malayu.** n. Malay (Malay *Melayu*).
- malefo.** conj. although (Malay *meskipun*). Source: A. √*malefo*.
- malo.** v. not exist, there isn't, empty (Malay *tidak ada, kosong*). Source: F, A, H. √*malo*.
- maloa.** v. to stretch out, to lie down (Malay *berbaring*). Source: H. √*loa*.
- maloaloo.** v. to rest (Malay *rebahan*). Source: Al. √*loa*.
- Mama.** n. woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- mamamai.** n. all (Malay *semua*). Source: H. √*mamamai*.
- mamfrou.** n. Mrs. (Malay *nyonya*). Source: A. √*mamfrou*. From: Dutch.
- mami.** v. sweet (Malay *manis*). var. **mam.** Source: F, A, H. √*mami*.
- mami.** n. wrasse, *Choerodon* spp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*mami*.
- mamilayu.** n. pigfish, *Bodianus* spp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*mamilayu*.
- mamua.** n. k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: F, A. √*mamua*.
- Man.** n. man's name (nama laki-laki). Source: H.
- Manado.** n. name of city (Malay *nama kota*).
- mandapa.** n. grave border (Malay *batas kubur*). Source: A. √*mandapa*.
- mandopo.** n. piece of bamboo spreading fishnet (Malay *bambu yang menentukan lebarnya jala pukot*). Source: A. √*mandopo*.
- mangadi.** v. to clothe oneself (Malay *mengganti pakaian*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngadi*.
- mangaku.** v. to confess (Malay *mengaku*). Source: A. √*mangaku*. From: Malay.
- mangali.** v. to move (Malay *pindah, berpindah*). var. **mangal.** Source: F, A, H. √*ngali*.
- mangamo.** v. angry (Malay *bermurka*). Source: F. √*ngamo*.
- mangato.** n. village chief (Malay *kepala kampung*). Source: F. √*ngato*.
- mange.** n. cold sores (Malay *seriawan*). Source: A. √*mange*.
- manggamangga.** n. gallbladder, kidney (Malay *empedu, ginjal*). Source: A, H. √*manggamangga*.
- Mangkasar.** n. Makassar (Malay *Makasar*).
- mangko.** n. bowl (Malay *mangkok*). Source: H. √*mangko*. From: Malay.
- mango.** v. sharp (Malay *tajam*). Source: F, A, H. √*mango*.
- manyimpang.** v. to straighten up (Malay *menyimpan*). Source: H. √*manyimpang*. From: Malay.
- manjanga.** n. deer (Malay *rusa*). Source: F, A. √*manjanga*.
- mano.** n. bat, fruitbat (Malay *kelelawar, keluang*). Source: F, A, H. √*mano*.
- manucia.** n. human, person, *Homo sapiens* (Malay *manusia, orang*). var. **mancia.** Source: F, A, H. √*manucia*. From: Malay.
- manuru.** n. jasmine, *Jasminum sambac* (Malay *melati*). Source: F, A. √*manuru*.

- manyimanyi.** *n.* coralbeads (Malay *manik-manik*). Source: F, A. *manyimanyi*. From: Malay.
- mapama.** *n.* opportunity (Malay *kesempatan*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{mapama}}$.
- mapolu.** *v.* to gather (Malay *berkumpul*). *var.* **mapol.** Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{polu}}$.
- Mara.** *n.* Makian (Malay *Makian*).
- mara.** *prt.* so that not (Malay *agar jangan, jangan sampai*). Source: F, A, H.
- maraai.** *v.* slow (Malay *pelan*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{maraai}}$.
- Mare.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- mari.** *n.* stone (Malay *batu*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{mari}}$.
- mari gapi.** *n.* k.o. stone (Malay *batu banggai*). Source: A.
- maria.** *v.* noisy (Malay *beribut*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{maria}}$.
- Marieku.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- marimoi.** *v.* united (Malay *bersatu*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{rimoi}}$.
- marinyo.** *n.* messenger (Malay *pesutuh*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{marinyo}}$. From: Portuguese.
- maroro.** *n.* length of time (Malay *lamanya*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{roro}}$.
- marsel.** *v.* to march (Malay *berbaris*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{marsel}}$. From: Dutch.
- martelu.** *n.* hammer (Malay *palu*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{martelu}}$.
- maruahe.** *v.* at random (Malay *sembarangan*). Source: A, Al. $\sqrt{\text{maruahe}}$.
- marwas.** *n.* k.o. small drum (Malay *sej. genderang kecil*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{marwas}}$.
- masala.** *adv.* too much (Malay *terlalu*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sala}}$.
- masi.** *v.* to plant rice (Malay *tanam padi*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{masi}}$.
- masibiri.** *v.* to elope (Malay *kawin lari*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{firi}}$.
- masihima.** *v.* to remove (Malay *menolakkan*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{sihima}}$.
- masirete.** *v.* alone (Malay *sendiri*). Source: A, Al, H. $\sqrt{\text{sirete}}$.
- masiruju.** *v.* to butt in (Malay *masuk dengan kasar*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{ruju}}$.
- masisari.** *v.* to search (Malay *mencari*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sari}}$.
- masisoa.** *v.* to go in between (Malay *masuk diantara*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{soa}}$.
- masisuru.** *v.* to crawl (Malay *selinap*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{masisuru}}$.
- maskee.** *conj.* although (Malay *meski*). *var.* **maske.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{maskee}}$. From: Portuguese.
- masoseki.** *v.* to split (Malay *terbelah*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{masoseki}}$.
- masuro.** *v.* to fill (Malay *memenuhi*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{suro}}$.
- masusege.** *v.* to remember speech (Malay *ingat kata-kata*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{masusege}}$.
- masusu.** *v.* to bemoan (Malay *mengeluh*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{masusu}}$.
- matai.** *v.* altogether (Malay *bersama-sama*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{matai}}$.
- matakau.** *n.* traditional warning sign (Malay *tanda larangan*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{matakau}}$. From: Malay.
- matalaki.** *v.* to get divorced (Malay *bercerai-ceraian*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{talaki}}$.
- matango.** *v.* to lie down (Malay *rebahan*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{tango}}$.
- matengo.** *v.* alone (Malay *sendiri*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{tengo}}$.
- matero.** *v.* same (Malay *sama, serupa*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{tero}}$.
- matros.** *n.* crew (Malay *awak kapal*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{matros}}$.
- matuo.** *v.* to follow one another (Malay *berjalan ikut-ikutan*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{tuo}}$.
- mau.** *v.* to want (Malay *mau*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{mau}}$. From: Malay.
- mawange.** *n.* the other day (Malay *hari yang dahulu*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{wange}}$.

- maya.** *n.* stem (Malay *tangkai*). Source: F, A. √*maya*.
- mayana.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Coleus atropureus Benth*, *Coleus scutellarioides Benth*, *Coleus lacintatas Benth* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*mayana*.
- mayang.** *v.* harmonious (Malay *rukun*). Source: H. √*mayang*.
- mayor.** *n.* major (Malay *mayor*). Source: A. From: Dutch.
- mehe.** *v.* soft (Malay *lunak*). Source: F, A, H. √*mehe*.
- mehemehe.** *v.* slow (Malay *pelan-pelan*). Source: F, A, H. √*mehe*.
- meja.** *n.* table, desk (Malay *meja*). Source: A, H. √*meja*. From: Portuguese.
- mekemeke.** *v.* soft (Malay *lembek*). Source: F, A. √*mekemeke*.
- meki.** *n.* ghost (Malay *hantu*). Source: F, A. √*meki*.
- mema.** *n.* flat fish, *Psettodidae*, *Bothidae*, *Soleidae*, *Pleuronectidae*, *Cynoglossidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al √*mema*.
- meme.** *n.* forehead (Malay *dahi*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*meme*.
- mener.** *n.* sir (Malay *tuan*). Source: A. √*mener*. From: Dutch.
- Meri.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- mesel.** *n.* floor (Malay *lantai*). Source: A, H. √*mesel*.
- meta.** *v.* to aim (Malay *membidik, kena*). Source: F, A, H. √*meta*.
- mi-.** *prfx.* 3sg.fem.POSS. Source: F, A, Al, H.
- mi-.** *prfx.* 1pl.excl.POSS. *var.* **mi-**. Source: F, A, Al, H.
- mi.** *subj.* 1pl.excl. Source: F, A, H.
- mia.** *n.* monkey (Malay *keras*). Source: F, A, H. √*mia*.
- midalo.** *n.* batfish, *Platax sp.* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*midalo*.
- mie.** *n.* north (Malay *utara*). Source: F, A. √*mie*.
- mina.** *pro.* 3sg.fem (Malay *dia*). Source: F, A, H. √*mina*.
- mina.** *v.* to see (Malay *melihat*). Source: F, A, H. √*mina*.
- Mirdat.** *n.* person's name (Malay *nama orang*). Source: H.
- miri.** *n.* gall bladder (Malay *empeu*). Source: A, Al. √*miri*.
- mister.** *n.* white person (Malay *mister*). Source: H. √*mister*. From: English.
- miyoa.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Bischoffia javanica Bl* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*miyoa*.
- mo.** *subj.* 3sg.fem. Source: F, A, H.
- moa.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Maranta dichotoma* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*moa*.
- modidi.** *num.* two human (Malay *dua orang*). *var.* **mdii**. Source: H. √*modidi*.
- modin.** *n.* muezzin (Malay *muadzin*). Source: A. √*modin*. From: Arabic.
- modiri.** *n.* day after tomorrow (Malay *lusa*). Source: F, A, H. √*modiri*.
- moha.** *n.* mackerel, *Gymnosarda unicolor* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*moha*.
- mohega.** *v.* to spring (Malay *berlompat*). Source: F, A. √*mohega*.
- moho.** *v.* to evaporate (Malay *menguap*). Source: F. √*moho*.
- mohoho.** *v.* crumbled (Malay *lapuk*). Source: A. √*mohoho*.
- moi.** *num.* one (Malay *satu*). Source: F, A, H. √*moi*.
- moi.** *v.* to finish (Malay *habis*). Source: A, H. √*moi*.
- moimoi.** *v.* all, to get together (Malay *semua, berkumpul*). Source: F, A, H. √*moi*.
- moju.** *prt.* still (Malay *masih*). Source: F, A, H. √*moju*.
- mok.** *n.* mug (Malay *cangkir besar*). Source: H. √*mok*.
- moku.** *n.* areca, *Areca catechu L* (Malay *pohon pinang*). Source: A. √*moku*.
- moku.** *n.* betel quid (Malay *pinang sirih*). Source: Al. √*moku*.
- moku.** *v.* to chew betelnut (Malay *makan sirih*). Source: F, A. √*moku*.

- moku.** *v.* to carry on shoulder (Malay *pikul*). Source: F, A, H. √*moku*.
- mokumoku.** *n.* wave (Malay *ombak*). Source: F, A, H. √*moku*.
- moleo.** *n.* k.o. bird, *Megapodius* sp. (Malay *ayam hutan*). Source: F, A. √*moleo*.
- mologotu.** *n.* ebony, *Diospiros utilis* (Malay *kayu arang*). Source: F, A. √*mologotu*.
- Moloku.** *n.* Moluccas (Malay *Maluku*).
- moloti.** *cl.* ten fish tied together (Malay *sepuluh ikan diikat*). Source: A. √*moloti*.
- molowaho.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Hibiscus tiliaceus* Linn (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*molowaho*.
- moma.** *v.* to punch (Malay *tumbuk*). Source: H. √*moma*.
- momami.** *n.* cake, sweets (Malay *kue, manisan*). *var.* **momam.** Source: F, A, H. √*mami*.
- momau.** *n.* desire (Malay *kemauan*). Source: A. √*mau*.
- momela.** *v.* to stink (Malay *bau busuk*). Source: F, A. √*momela*.
- moni.** *v.* to get up, to wake s.o. up (Malay *bangun, bangunkan*). *var.* **mom.** Source: F, A, H. √*moni*.
- momimi.** *v.* to stink of urine (Malay *berbau kencing*). Source: A. √*momimi*.
- momote.** *n.* follower (Malay *pengikut*). Source: F. √*mote*.
- monara.** *n, v.* work, to work (Malay *kerja, bekerja*). Source: A, H. √*monara*.
- Monge.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- monge.** *v.* delicious, tasty (Malay *sedap, enak*). Source: F, A, H. √*monge*.
- mongo.** *v.* to forget (Malay *lupa*). Source: F, A. √*mongo*.
- mongo.** *conj.* and then (Malay *padahal*). Source: H. √*mongo*.
- mongomongo.** *adv.* suddenly (Malay *sekonyong-konyong*). Source: F. √*mongo*.
- monyie.** *n.* k.o. poisonous fish, striped catfish, *Plotosus lineatus* (Malay *sej. ikan berbisa, ikan sembilang*). Source: A, Al. √*monyie*.
- monyika.** *n.* half (Malay *setengah*). Source: F, A. √*monyika*.
- monyoka.** *v.* married (Malay *beristri, bersuami*). *vai.* **manyoka.** Source: F, A, H. √*monyoka*.
- morari.** *v.* fast (Malay *lekas, cepat*). Source: F, A, H. √*morari*.
- more.** *v.* to like (Malay *bersuka*). Source: F, A, H. √*more*.
- moro.** *n.* Ternatean song (Malay *lagu Ternate*). *var.* **moromoro.** Source: F, A, Al, H. √*moro*.
- Moro.** *n.* invisible person who lives in Halmahera (Malay *orang gaib yang tinggal di Halmahera*). Source: A.
- morofala.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Vitex celebica* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*morofala*.
- morong.** *n.* k.o. cooperation for agricultural work (Malay *satu bentuk gotong-royong yang husus untuk pekerjaan-pekerjaan pertanian*). Source: A. √*morong*.
- morooka.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Sterculia foetida* (Malay *kelumpang*). Source: F, A.
- Morotai.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- mosomoso.** *n.* early morning (Malay *pagi-pagi*). Source: F, A. √*mosomoso*.
- mote.** *v.* to follow (Malay *ikut, mengikuti*). Source: F, A, H. √*mote*.
- Moti.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- motoa.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Planchonella* sp. (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*motoa*.
- motoha.** *num.* five human (Malay *lima orang*). *var.* **mtoha.** Source: F, H. √*motoha*.
- motu.** *v.* to batter (Malay *memukul*). Source: F, A. √*motu*.
- mou.** *n.* mute (Malay *kelu*). Source: F, A, H. √*mou*.

- Moya.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
Muda. *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
muhi. *n.* pit, seed (Malay *biji*). *var.* **mohi.** Source: F, A, H. √*muhi*.
muhutu. *n.* k.o. tree, *Commersonia echinata* (Malay *durian tupai*). Source: F, A. √*muhutu*.
mujamuja. *n.* perfume (Malay *wangi-wangian*). Source: A. √*mujamuja*.
mujiu. *n.* k.o. plant, *Barringtonia speciosa* (Malay *butun*). Source: F, A. √*mujiu*.
mulam. *v.* to begin (Malay *mulai*). Source: A. √*mulam*.
mulia. *v.* noble (Malay *mulia*). Source: A. √*mulia*. From: Malay.
mumu. *n, cl.* string of twenty (Malay *setali*). Source: F, A. √*mumu*.
mumu. *n.* palm leaf rib (Malay *lidi*). Source: F, A. √*mumu*.
mura. *v.* cheap (Malay *murah*). Source: A, H. √*mura*. From: Malay.
muraha. *v.* wilted (Malay *layu*). Source: F, A. √*muraha*.
muru. *n.* aren sediment (Malay *tuak takung*). Source: F, A. √*muru*.
murumuru. *n.* epilepsy (Malay *epilepsi*). Source: A. √*murumuru*.
muse. *n.* great great grandfather (Malay *kakek dari kakek*). Source: F, A. √*muse*.
musti. *aux.* must (Malay *musti*). *var.* **musi.** Source: H. √*musti*. From: Malay.
musu. *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *ketapang*). Source: A. √*musu*.
musung. *n.* opponent (Malay *lawan*). Source: A, H. √*musung*.
musung. *n.* season, year (Malay *musim, tahun*). Source: F, A, Al. √*musung*. From: Arabic.

N

- na-**. *prfx.* 1pl.incl.POSS, 3pl.POSS. Source: F, A, H.
na-. *prfx.* 2pl.POSS. *var.* **nia-**. Source: F, A, H.
nafakaha. *n.* living expense (Malay *nafkah*). Source: F, A. √*nafakaha*. From: Arabic.
nafsuu. *v.* to like (Malay *suka, ingin*). *var.* **nyafsuu, nyasuu.** Source: A, H. √*nafsuu*. From: Arabic.
naga. *n.* dragon (Malay *naga*). Source: F, A. √*naga*. From: Malay.
nagara. *n.* country (Malay *negeri*). Source: H. √*nagara*. From: Malay.
nage. *pro.* who (Malay *siapa*). Source: F, A, H. √*nage*.
naka. *n.* jackfruit, *Artocarpus integrifolia* (Malay *angka*). Source: F, A, H. √*naka*. From: Malay.
naka banga. *n.* k.o. fruit, *Prainea microcepala* (Malay *sej. buah*). Source: A.
naka walanda. *n.* sour sop, *Anona muricata* (Malay *sirsak*). Source: A.
nakal. *v.* naughty (Malay *nakal*). Source: A, H. √*nakal*. From: Malay.
nako. *v.* know (Malay *kenal*). Source: A, H. √*nako*.
namboro. *n.* calf of leg (Malay *otot betis*). Source: A. √*namo, boro*.
namo. *n.* chicken, bird (Malay *ayam, burung*). Source: F, A, H. √*namo*.
namo dara. *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A.
namo goro. *n.* owl, *Bubo ketupa* (Malay *burung hantu*). Source: A.
namo kangko. *n.* hornbill (Malay *burung tahun*). Source: A, Al.
namo sarangi. *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A.
namo sonoto. *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A.

- nanasi.** *n.* pineapple, *Ananas comosusu Merr, Ananas sativus Schult, Ananas sativa Linn* (Malay *nenas*). *var. nasi.* Source: A, H. √*nanasi*.
- nane.** *v.* to dream (Malay *mimpi*). Source: F, A, H. √*nane*.
- nanganee.** *adv.* presently (Malay *sebentar*). Source: F, A. √*nanganee*.
- nangkal.** *v.* naughty (Malay *nakal*). Source: F, A. √*nangkal*. From: Malay.
- nani.** *n.* k.o. bamboo (Malay *sej. buluh*). Source: F, A. √*nani*.
- nao.** *v.* strong (Malay *kuat*). Source: F, A. √*nao*.
- narangan.** *n.* prohibition (Malay *larangan*). Source: F, A. √*narangan*. From: Malay.
- naro.** *v.* to pull (Malay *tarik*). Source: F, A, H. √*naro*.
- nau.** *n.* sail rope (Malay *tali penahan layar*). Source: A. √*nau*.
- nau.** *n.* man, male (Malay *laki-laki, jantan*). Source: H. √*nau*.
- naunau.** *v.* in line (Malay *berurutan*). Source: A. √*nau*.
- nee.** *dem.* this (Malay *ini*). Source: F, A, H. √*nee*.
- ni-** *prfx.* 2sg.POSS. Source: F, A, H.
- ni.** *subj.* 2pl. Source: F, A, H.
- nika.** *v, n.* to marry, marriage ceremony (Malay *nikah*). Source: Al, H. √*nika*. From: Arabic.
- niku.** *n.* coral (Malay *batu karang*). Source: F, A. √*niku*.
- Nining.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- niscaya.** *adv.* certainly (Malay *niscaya*). Source: A. √*niscaya*. From: Malay.
- nita.** *v.* bright, light (Malay *terang*). Source: F, A, H. √*nita*.
- nitaika.** *n.* morning (Malay *pagi*). *var. ntaika, nantaika, antaika.* Source: H. √*nita, ika*.
- njoo.** *prt.* yes (polite answer). Source: F, H. √*njoo*.
- no.** *subj.* 2sg. Source: F, A, H.
- noi.** *v.* pointed (Malay *runcing*). Source: A. √*noi*.
- noi.** *v.* to weave (Malay *menganyam*). Source: H. √*noi*.
- nonai.** *n.* bait (Malay *umpan*). Source: F, A. √*nonai*.
- nonao.** *v.* brave (Malay *berani*). Source: F. √*nao*.
- nonau.** *n.* man (Malay *laki-laki*). Source: F, A, Al, H.
- nong.** *n.* dry leaf (Malay *daun kering*). Source: F, A. √*nong*.
- nong.** *n.* charcoal (Malay *arang*). Source: F, A. √*nong*.
- nongoru.** *n.* younger sibling of same sex (Malay *adik satu jenis*). Source: F, A, H. √*nongoru*.
- nonnon.** *n.* surroundings (Malay *keliling*). Source: H. √*nonnon*.
- nora.** *n.* pillow (Malay *bantal*). Source: F, A. √*nora*.
- not.** *n.* party invitation (Malay *undangan pesta*). Source: A. √*not*.
- nunuko.** *n.* almaco jack (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*nunuko*.

Ng

- nga-** *prfx.* 1pl.incl.POSS. Source: F, A, H.
- nga-** *prfx.* 3pl.POSS. Source: F, A, Al, H.
- nga-** *prfx.* CLhuman. *var. na-*. Source: F, H.
- ngaai.** *n.* seagull, *Sterna* spp. (Malay *camar*). Source: F, A. √*ngaai*.

- Ngade.** *n.* name of lake (Malay *nama danau*).
ngadengade. *n.* bigeye, *Priacanthidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √ngadengade.
ngadi. *v.* to clothe (Malay *ganti pakaian*). Source: F, A, H. √ngadi.
ngadingadi. *n.* clothing (Malay *pakaian*). Source: F, A. √ngadi.
ngadu. *v.* to disobey orders (Malay *melawan perintah*). Source: F, A. √ngadu.
ngafi. *n.* k.o. tree, *Octomeles sumatrana* Miq. (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √ngafi.
ngafi. *n.* k.o. small dried fish, *Stolephorus* (Malay *ikan teri*). Source: F, A, H. √ngafi.
ngafo. *n.* nipple (Malay *tetek*). Source: F, A. √ngafo.
ngafu. *n.* k.o. plant, *Pangium edule* Rierw (Malay *kepayang*). Source: A.
ngagu. *v.* much (Malay *banyak*). Source: F, A, √ngafu.
ngahe. *n.* high tide (Malay *air pasang*). Source: F, A, H. √ngahe.
ngahi. *n.* ring-tailed surgeonfish, *Acanthurus grammoptilus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √ngahi.
ngai. *cl.* nonhuman. Source: F, A, H. √ngai.
ngaingai. *v.* to be a cry baby, to whine (Malay *cengeng*). Source: H. √ngaingai.
ngaja. *n.* potion (Malay *obat*). Source: F, A. √haja.
ngajengaje. *n.* story (Malay *cerita*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √waje.
ngaji. *v.* to recite (Malay *mengaji*). Source: F, A, H. √ngaji. From: Malay.
ngaju. *n.* outriggers (Malay *cadik*). Source: F, A. √ngaju.
ngakongako. *n.* butterfly (Malay *kupu-kupu*). Source: F, A, H. √ngakongako.
ngaku. *v.* to believe (Malay *percaya*). Source: F, A. √ngaku.
ngale. *v.* slow, late (Malay *lambat*). Source: A. √ngale.
ngale. *n.* meaning (Malay *arti*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √ngale.
ngalengale. *v.* deliberately (Malay *hati-hati*). Source: F, A.
ngali. *n.* event (Malay *peristiwa*). Source: A. √ngali.
ngali. *v.* to move (Malay *pindah*). Source: A. √ngali.
ngalingali. *n.* k.o. plant, *Hibiscus mutabilis* (Malay *bunga tukar warna*). Source: F, A. √ngali.
ngalo. *v, n.* to notch, notch, step (Malay *menakuk, takuk, anak tangga*). Source: F, A, Vo. √ngalo.
ngama. *n.* star, firefly (Malay *bintang, kunang-kunang*). Source: F, A, H. √ngama.
ngamangama. *n.* firefly, *Luciola Colophotia brevis* (Malay *kunang-kunang*). Source: A. √ngama.
ngame. *n.* k.o. tree, *Dracontomelum dao* Meret Rolf (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √ngame.
ngamo. *v.* to squabble (Malay *berkelahi, berbantah*). Source: F. √ngamo.
ngana. *pro.* 2sg (Malay *engkau*). Source: F, A, H. √ngana.
ngani. *v.* to boil (Malay *rebus, merebus*). *var.* **ngan.** Source: F, A, H. √ngani.
nganongano. *v.* to hope (Malay *harap, mengharap, berharap*). *var.* **ngongano.** Source: F, A, H. √ngano.
ngara. *n.* door, doorway (Malay *pintu, lubang pintu, pintu gerbang*). Source: F, A, H. √ngara.
ngara ici. *n.* small gate of palace (Malay *pintu kecil istana*). Source: A.
ngara upas. *n.* palace gate (Malay *pintu istana*). Source: A.
ngare. *n.* young man (Malay *pemuda*). Source: F, H. √ngare.
ngaringari. *adv.* without side dishes (Malay *tampa lauk*). Source: A. √ngaringari.

- ngaro.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Kleinhove hospita* (Malay *sej. pohon*). *var.* **ngaru.** Source: F. √*ngaro*.
- ngaru.** *v.* to take (Malay *ambil*). Source: H. √*ngaru*.
- ngase.** *n.* k.o. snake (Malay *sej. ular*). Source: A. √*ngase*.
- ngase koloomi.** *n.* k.o. vine, *Cordyline Rumphis* (Malay *sej. belukar*). Source: A.
- ngasi.** *n.* k.o. tax (Malay *sej. pajak*). Source: A. √*ngasi*.
- ngasi.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Colodracon terminalis Planch* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). *var.* **ngase.** Source: F, A. √*ngasi*.
- ngasu.** *n.* pole, housepole (Malay *tiang, tiang rumah*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngasu*.
- ngato.** *n.* regulator (Malay *pengatur*). Source: F, A. √*ngato*.
- ngato hema.** *n.* prow master (Malay *pengantur haluan*). Source: F, A.
- ngato wudi.** *n.* sternsman (Malay *pengemudi*). *var.* **ngato hudi.** Source: F, A.
- ngau.** *n.* ear (Malay *telinga*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngau*.
- ngau maiho.** *n.* earwax (Malay *tahi telinga*). Source: H.
- ngawangawa.** *n.* air, atmosphere (Malay *udara*). Source: F, A. √*ngawangawa*.
- ngele.** *v.* to hang (Malay *gantung*). Source: F, A. √*wele*.
- ngelengele.** *n.* hanging storage place for left-overs if a meal (Malay *tempat tergantung untuk menyimpan sisah makanan*). Source: Vo. √*wele*.
- Ngidi.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- ngido.** *v.* deep (Malay *dalam*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngido*.
- ngimo.** *n.* fishline (Malay *rawai*). Source: F, A. √*ngimo*.
- ngimo.** *v.* old (Malay *tua*). Source: F, A. √*himo*.
- ngisi.** *n.* gums (Malay *gusi*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngisi*.
- ngisi.** *n.* stomach pains (Malay *rasa sakit perut*). Source: F, A. √*ngisi*.
- ngitu.** *v.* to suppose (Malay *sangka*). Source: F, A. √*ngitu*.
- ngofa.** *n.* child (Malay *anak*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngofa*.
- ngofa dodemo.** *n.* bastard (Malay *anak luar nikah*). Source: A.
- ngofa hera.** *n.* new mother (Malay *ibu yang baru bersalin*). Source: A.
- Ngofakiaha.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- ngofa manyira.** *n.* k.o. title (Malay *gelar*). Source: A, Al. √*ngofa, nyira*.
- ngofangare.** *pro.* 1sg. masc. polite. Source: A, Al. √*ngofa, ngare*.
- Ngofatate.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Ngofaudu.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- ngoge.** *n.* payment (Malay *pembayaran*). Source: F, A. √*hoge*.
- ngogu.** *n.* food (Malay *makanan*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngogu*.
- ngoha.** *n.* k.o. trap (Malay *ranjau tanam*). Source: A. √*ngoha*.
- ngohia.** *n.* snake (Malay *ular*). *var.* **mohia.** Source: F, H. √*ngohia*.
- ngoko.** *n.* way, road, path (Malay *jalan*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngoko*.
- ngola.** *v.* to clear (path) (Malay *menebas (jalan)*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngola*.
- ngoli.** *n.* fang, task (Malay *taring*). Source: F, A. √*ngoli*.
- ngolo.** *n.* sea (Malay *laut*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngolo*.
- ngolo lamo.** *n.* ocean (Malay *lautan*). Source: F.
- ngolongolo.** *v.* to sail (Malay *berlayar*). Source: F, A. √*ngolo*.
- ngomi.** *pro.* 1pl. excl (Malay *kami*). *var.* **ngom.** Source: F, A, Al, H. √*ngom*.
- ngoma.** *n.* crown (Malay *ubun-ubun*). *var.* **ngomangoma.** Source: A, H. √*ngoma*.
- ngomi.** *n.* damselfish, *Pomacentridae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*ngomi*.

- ngoni.** *pro.* 2pl, 2sg.polite. *var.* **ngon.** Source: F, A, Al, H. √*ngon*.
ngone. *pro.* 1pl.incl (Malay *kita*). Source: F, H. √*ngone*.
ngongadi. *n.* clothing (Malay *pakaian*). Source: A. √*ngadi*.
ngongaje. *n.* story (Malay *cerita*). Source: F, Vo, H. √*waje*.
ngongalo. *n.* sago pounder (Malay *pemukul sago*). Source: F, A. √*halo*.
ngongiri. *n.* bangs, eyebrow (Malay *anak ranbut, alis*). Source: F, A, Al. √*ngongiri*.
ngongito. *n.* coconut grater (Malay *kukur*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*wito*.
ngongohe. *n.* drying mat (Malay *tikar jumur*). Source: F, A. √*wohe*.
ngongoma. *n.* boat drain (Malay *mata kakap*). Source: F, A. √*ngoma*.
ngongara. *n.* k.o. snake (Malay *sej. ular*). Source: H. √*ngongara*.
ngongoru. *n.* paddle (Malay *pengayuh*). Source: F, A. √*horu*.
ngongudi. *n.* rudder (Malay *kemudi*). Source: F, A, Vo. √*wudi*.
ngoo. *n.* scrapings (Malay *parutan*). Source: F, A, Al. √*ngoo*.
ngoomi. *n.* wood pigeon (Malay *punai*). Source: F, A. √*ngoomi*.
ngoowora. *n.* k.o. snake, *Python rediculatus* (Malay *ular patola*). *var.* **ngowora.**
 Source: F, A. √*ngoowora*.
ngori. *pro.* 1sg (Malay *aku, saya*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngori*.
ngosangosa. *n.* messenger (Malay *pemberita*). Source: F, A. √*wosa*.
ngoto. *pro.* 1sg (Malay *aku, saya*). Source: F, H. √*ngori, to*.
ngowaro. *n.* k.o. fish, *Jemiramphus* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*ngowaro*.
nguai. *n.* gully (Malay *tubir*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*nguai*.
nguario. *n.* barred garfish, *Hemiramphus far* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*nguario*.
nguci. *v.* to spit (Malay *berludah*). Source: F, A, H. √*nguci*.
ngudu. *n.* k.o. tree, *Spondias mangifera* (Malay *kedondong*). Source: F, A. √*ngudu*.
nguninguni. *n.* shin (Malay *tulang kering*). *var.* **ngunngun.** Source: Al, H.
 √*nguninguni*.
ngunu. *n.* nose (Malay *hidung*). *var.* **ngun.** Source: A, H. √*ngumu*.
ngurangura. *n.* potlid (Malay *tutup belanga*). Source: F, A, H. √*ngurangura*.
nguro. *n.* tendon, vein, nerve (Malay *urat*). Source: F, A, H. √*nguro*.
ngusu. *n.* k.o. tree, *Terminalia catappa* (Malay *pohon ketapang*). Source: F, A.
 √*ngusu*.
ngute. *n.* stairway, ladder (Malay *tangga*). *var.* **ngote, ngute-ngute, ngote-ngote.**
 Source: F, A, H. √*ngute*.
nguti. *n.* mouse (Malay *tikus*). Source: F, A, H. √*nguti*.

Ny

- nyabo.** *n.* wound (Malay *luka*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyabo*.
nyagi. *num.* ten (Malay *puluh*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyagi*.
nyagi. *n.* debt (Malay *utang*). Source: F, A. √*hagi*.
nyala. *v.* to scatter (Malay *berhamburan*). Source: A, H. √*nyala*.
nyanyi. *v.* to sing (Malay *menyanyi*). Source: A, H. √*nyanyi*. From: Malay.
nyao. *n.* fish (Malay *ikan*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyao*.
nyare. *n.* coralreef (Malay *kumpulan karang*). Source: F, A. √*nyare*.
nyata. *v.* clear (Malay *jelas*). Source: A, H. √*nyata*.

- nyawa.** *n.* soul (Malay *nyawa*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyawa*. From: Malay.
nyefo. *n.* smoke (Malay *asap*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyefo*.
nyeku. *n.* atop, above (Malay *diatas, atas*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyeku*.
nyele. *v.* noisy (Malay *ribut*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyele*.
nyemo. *v.* to say (Malay *berkata*). Source: F, A. √*nyemo*.
nyifi. *v.* to sharpen (Malay *mengasah*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyifi*.
nyigu. *v.* to clear land (Malay *membersihkan tanah*). Source: F, A. √*nyigu*.
nyiha. *n.* canarium, *Canarium ommune* (Malay *kenari*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyiha*.
nyiha. *n.* leftovers (Malay *sisas*). Source: F, A. √*nyiha*.
nyihi. *v.* to chase (Malay *kejar*). Source: H. √*nyihi*.
nyiho. *n.* lap (Malay *pangku*). Source: H. √*nyiho*.
nyinga. *v.* to remember, to like (Malay *ingat*). Source: A. √*nyinga*.
nyinga. *n.* liver, heart (Malay *hati, jantung*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyinga*.
nyira. *n.* elder (Malay *yang tua*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyira*.
nyiru. *v.* to stir (Malay *mengaduk*). Source: F, A. √*nyiru*.
nyoa. *n.* ray, *Rajiformes* (Malay *ikan pari*). Source: F, A, Al. √*nyoa*.
nyodi. *v.* to look (Malay *lihat*). Source: F, A, H. √*nyodi*.
nyofu. *v.* except (Malay *kecuali*). Source: A, H. √*nyofu*.
nyoga. *v.* very high (Malay *tinggi amat, jangkung*). Source: F, A. √*nyoga*.
nyong. *n.* young Chinese boy, young boy (Malay *laki-laki China muda, laki-laki muda*).
 Source: A, H. √*nyong*.
nyonyau. *n.* k.o. fishing tool (Malay *alat pengangkat ikan*). Source: A. √*hau*.
nyonyie. *n.* rising (Malay *kenaikan*). Source: F, A. √*nyonyie*.
nyonyifi. *n.* whetstone (Malay *batu asah*). Source: F, A. √*nyifi*.
nyonyodi. *n.* view (Malay *pandangan*). Source: A. √*nyodi*.
nyonyohi. *v.* to heed (Malay *mengindahkan*). Source: F, A, H. √*hohi*.

O

- o.** *prt.* (acknowledging) Source: H.
o. *subj.* 3sg.masc. Source: F, A, H.
oa. *v.* to hunt (Malay *memburu*). Source: A. √*oa*.
Obi. *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
obo. *n.* bone (Malay *tulang*). Source: F, A, H. √*obo*.
oci. *n.* trevally, *Caranx* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*oci*.
oco. *v.* to shell (Malay *mengupas*). Source: F, A, H. √*oco*.
oe. *intj.* yas (Malay *ya*). Source: F, A, H.
'ofi. *v.* clean (Malay *bersih*). Source: F, A, H. √*'ofi*.
ofo. *n.* k.o. tree, *Ficus retusa* (Malay *kayu raja*). Source: F, A. √*ofo*.
ofsir. *n.* officer (Malay *perwira*). Source: A. √*ofsir*. From: Dutch.
ofu. *n.* bee, wasp (Malay *tabuhan, lebah*). Source: F, A, H. √*ofu*.
ogo. *v.* still, quiet (Malay *diam*). Source: F, A, H. √*ogo*.
oho. *v.* to eat (Malay *makan*). Source: F, A, H. √*oho*.
oi. *n.* scorpionfish, *Scorpaenidae* (Malay *ikan lepu*). Source: F, A, Al. √*oi*.
oi. *n.* stalk (Malay *batang*). Source: F, A. √*oi*.

- 'ojo.** v. knead (Malay *ramas*). Source: F, A. √'ojo.
oka. n. dregs (Malay *sepah*). Source: F, A. √oka.
oke. v. to drink (Malay *minum*). Source: F, A, H. √oke.
oko. v. to stand (Malay *berdiri*). Source: F. √oko.
oko. n. mangoseed (Malay *biji mempelam*). Source: F, A. √oko.
oko. n. chin (Malay *dagu*). Source: F, A, H. √oko.
ola. v. to threaten with hand (Malay *mengancam dengan tangan*). Source: F, A. √ola.
olioli. v. strong (Malay *kuat-kuat*). Source: A. √olioli.
olioli. n. gizzards (Malay *empedal*). Source: F, A. √olioli.
om. n. uncle (Malay *paman*). Source: H. √om. From: Dutch.
'oma. v. full (Malay *peruh*). Source: F, A, H. √'oma.
omu. v. ripe (Malay *matang*). var. **om.** Source: F, A, H. √omu.
On. n. woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
Ona. n. woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
onaona. n. infection (Malay *infeksi*). Source: A. √onaona.
ondo. v. to sing lullaby (Malay *ninabobo*). Source: H. √ondo.
oneone. n. k.o. plant, *Samadera indica* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √oneone.
ong. v. lucky (Malay *mujur*). Source: A. √ong.
Oni. n. woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
onta. n. camel (Malay *unta*). Source: A. √onta. From: Malay.
ontak. n. skull (Malay *tempurung kepala*). Source: F, A. √ontak. From: Malay.
Oranye. n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
oras. n. time (Malay *waktu*). Source: F, A, H. √oras. From: Portuguese.
ori. n. tortoise, turtle (Malay *kura-kura, penyu*). Source: F, A, H. √ori.
oro. n. sago waste (Malay *ampas sago*). Source: Al. √oro.
'oro. v. to take, to get (Malay *mengambil, ambil*). Source: F, A, H. √'oro.
oru. n. belly, stomach (Malay *perut*). Source: F, A, H. √oru.
'osu. v. to roast, to bake, to grill (Malay *memanggang, bakar*). Source: F, A, H. √'osu.
oti. n. canoe (Malay *perahu*). Source: F, A, H. √oti.
oto. n. car (Malay *mobil*). Source: H. √oto. From: Dutch.
'otu. v. dry (Malay *kering*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √'otu.
ou. n. long-jawed mackerel, *Rastrelliger kanagurta* (Malay *kembung lelaki*). Source: A, Al. √ou.

P

- paca.** v. to wipe, to brush (Malay *menggosok, menyikat*). Source: F, H. √paca.
paceda. n. bracelet (Malay *gelang*). Source: F. √paceda.
padamara. n. oil lamp (Malay *pelita*). var. **pudamara.** Source: F. √padamara. From: Malay.
padede. n. the runs (Malay *diare*). Source: F. √padede.
padi. v. to throw (Malay *buang*). Source: H. √padi.
pado. n. k.o. skin disease (Malay *kusta*). Source: F, H. √pado.
padoda. v. to ripen (Malay *memeram*). Source: F. √padoda.
paha. v. to feel (Malay *menggagau, meraba*). Source: F, H. √paha.

- paita.** *v.* very bitter (Malay *amat pahit*). Source: F. \sqrt{paita} . From: Malay.
- pajabea.** *n.* big bowl (Malay *mangkok besar*). Source: F. $\sqrt{pajabea}$.
- paji.** *n.* flag (Malay *bendera*). Source: F. \sqrt{paji} .
- paka.** *v.* to slap (Malay *menampar*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{paka} .
- pakataa.** *n.* k.o. canoe (Malay *sej. perahu*). Source: F. $\sqrt{pakataa}$.
- pake.** *v.* to use, to wear (Malay *pakai*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{pake} . From: Malay.
- pakeang.** *n.* clothing (Malay *pakaian*). Source: H. $\sqrt{pakeang}$. From: Malay.
- pako.** *v.* gruff (Malay *kasar*). Source: F. \sqrt{pako} .
- paku.** *n, v.* nail, to nail (Malay *paku, memaku*). Source: H. \sqrt{paku} . From: Malay.
- pala.** *v.* loose (Malay *lepas*). Source: F. \sqrt{pala} .
- pala.** *v.* to rise, to open (Malay *terbit, terbenam matahari, membuka*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{pala} .
- palaka.** *v.* to turn over (Malay *membalik belah*). Source: F. \sqrt{palaka} .
- palando.** *n.* flying squirrel (Malay *tupai terbang*). Source: F. $\sqrt{palando}$.
- palapala.** *n.* thigh (Malay *paha*). Source: F, H. $\sqrt{palapala}$.
- palata.** *v.* to stick on (Malay *menempelkan*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{palata} .
- palele.** *v.* to roll, to roll up (Malay *guling, menggulung*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{palele} .
- palhara.** *v.* to bury (Malay *tanam mayat*). Source: H. $\sqrt{palhara}$.
- pali.** *v.* to betray (Malay *durhaka*). Source: F. \sqrt{pali} .
- pali.** *v.* to coil (Malay *membelit*). Source: F. \sqrt{pali} .
- palisi.** *v.* to pass (Malay *lalu, lewat*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{palisi} .
- palisi.** *v.* smooth, slippery (Malay *licin*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{palisi} .
- paludi.** *n.* man's basket (Malay *bakul laki-laki*). Source: F. \sqrt{paludi} .
- pamarenta.** *n.* government (Malay *pemerintah*). Source: H. $\sqrt{pamarenta}$. From: Malay.
- pana.** *n.* k.o. toy (Malay *bedil kayu*). Source: F. \sqrt{pana} .
- pancasila.** *n.* five principles of Republic of Indonesia (Malay *pancasila*). Source: H. $\sqrt{pancasila}$. From: Malay.
- panci.** *n.* k.o. sweets (Malay *sej. kue*). *var.* **pancin, pancis**. Source: H. \sqrt{panci} .
- pancona.** *n.* torch (Malay *suluh*). Source: F. $\sqrt{pancona}$.
- pandara.** *v.* to stomp (Malay *injak-injak*). Source: H. $\sqrt{pandara}$.
- pane.** *v.* to go up, to get on (Malay *naik*). Source: H. \sqrt{pane} .
- pang.** *n.* pan, pot (Malay *belanga besi*). Source: H. \sqrt{pang} .
- panyake.** *n.* sickness (Malay *penyakit*). Source: H. $\sqrt{panyake}$. From: Malay.
- papaa.** *n.* frog (Malay *katak*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{papaa} .
- papaceda.** *n.* k.o. plant (Malay *kasbi hutan*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{papaceda}$.
- papaita.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Curanga amara* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{paita} .
- paparada.** *n.* *Ixa orellana*. Source: A. $\sqrt{paparada}$.
- paparipe.** *v.* to tickle (Malay *menggelitik*). Source: A. $\sqrt{paparipe}$.
- papatas.** *n.* fireworks (Malay *mercurun*). Source: A. $\sqrt{papatas}$. From: Malay.
- papo.** *v.* to approach (Malay *menghampiri*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{papo} .
- papo.** *cl.* thread (Malay *lembar*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{papo} .
- Papua.** *n.* Irian Jaya (Malay *Papua*).
- paradidu.** *v.* inactive (Malay *tidak bekerja*). *var.* **pardidu**. Source: F, A. $\sqrt{paradidu}$.
- parapara.** *n.* rack (Malay *rak*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{parapara}$.
- parasaja.** *v.* unemployed (Malay *menganggur*). Source: A. $\sqrt{parasaja}$.

- paratada.** *n.* guard (Malay *penjaga*). Source: F. √*paratada*.
- pare.** *n.* old areca nut (Malay *pinang tua*). Source: F, A. √*pare*.
- pareha.** *v.* crosslegged (Malay *bersila*). Source: F, A. √*pareha*.
- pareksa.** *v.* to examine (Malay *memeriksa*). Source: A. √*pareksa*. From: Malay.
- parenta.** *n.* order (Malay *perintah*). Source: F, A. √*parenta*. From: Malay.
- pari.** *v.* to scratch (Malay *mencakar, korek*). Source: F, A, H. √*pari*.
- pariama.** *n.* Pleiades (Malay *bintang tujuh*). Source: F, A. √*pariama*.
- paritada.** *n.* field watchman (Malay *penjaga kebun*). Source: A. √*paritada*.
- paro.** *v.* to cover (Malay *tutup*). Source: F, A, H. √*paro*.
- parsis.** *v.* exact (Malay *persis*). Source: A. √*parsis*. From: Dutch.
- paruda.** *n.* grater (Malay *alat pamarut*). Source: A, Al. √*paruda*.
- paruru.** *n.* purgative (Malay *obat pencakar*). Source: F, A. √*paruru*.
- pas.** *v.* exact (Malay *pas*). Source: H. √*pas*. From: Dutch.
- pasa.** *v.* to open (Malay *membuka*). Source: F, A, H. √*pasa*.
- pasa.** *v.* past (Malay *lalu*). Source: F, A. √*pasa*.
- pasagi.** *n.* quadrangle (Malay *segi empat*). Source: F, A. √*pasagi*.
- paseba.** *n.* meeting hall (Malay *paseban*). Source: A. √*paseba*. From: Javanese.
- pasi.** *n.* sandbank (Malay *beting*). Source: F, A. √*pasi*.
- pasugo.** *n.* shortness of breath (Malay *payah bernafas*). *var.* **pasugu.** Source: F, A. √*pasugo*.
- patako.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Cycas circinatis* L (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*patako*.
- patu.** *v.* to hoe (Malay *memacul*). Source: F. √*patu*.
- patu.** *n.* plane smooth (Malay *mematil*). Source: F, A. √*patu*.
- patupatu.** *n.* plane, adze (Malay *pati*). Source: F. √*patu*.
- patupatu.** *n.* hoe (Malay *pacul*). Source: F, A. √*patu*.
- pau.** *v.* to erect (Malay *merangsang*). Source: H. √*pau*.
- pece.** *n.* mud (Malay *lumpur*). Source: F, A, H. √*pece*.
- peda.** *n.* machete (Malay *parang*). Source: F, A, H. √*peda*.
- pedu.** *v.* crooked (Malay *bengkok*). Source: F, A, H. √*pedu*.
- pehak.** *n.* part (Malay *bahagian*). Source: A. √*pahak*.
- pela.** *v.* to crack (Malay *retak*). Source: F, A, H. √*pela*.
- pele.** *v.* struck (Malay *tersuntuk*). Source: F. √*pele*.
- pele.** *v.* to boil (Malay *mendidih*). Source: F, A, H. √*pele*.
- pena.** *v.* to stick out (Malay *serdih*). Source: A. √*pena*.
- penga.** *n.* to flick, to pick (Malay *jentik, mengetik*). Source: F, A, H. √*penga*.
- pengapenga.** *n.* k.o. game (Malay *sej. permainan*). Source: F, A. √*penga*.
- peper.** *n.* musical instrument (Malay *alat musik*). Source: A. √*peper*.
- perban.** *v.* to exile (Malay *membuang*). Source: A. √*perban*. From: Dutch.
- pereksa.** *v.* to check up (Malay *periksa*). Source: H. √*pereksa*. From: Malay.
- perna.** *adv.* ever (Malay *pernah*). Source: H. √*perna*. From: Malay.
- pertama.** *num.* first (Malay *pertama*). Source: H. √*pertama*. From: Malay.
- pesa.** *v.* leaning (Malay *sandung*). Source: A. √*pesa*.
- pesan.** *v.* order (Malay *pesan*). Source: H. √*pesan*. From: Malay.
- pesu.** *v.* askew (Malay *bengkok*). Source: F, A, H. √*pesu*.
- peta.** *v.* hung (Malay *tergantung*). Source: F, A. √*peta*.
- pete.** *n.* eye mucus (Malay *tahi mata*). Source: F, A. √*pete*.

- petugas.** *n.* official (Malay *petugas*). Source: H. From: Malay.
- piara.** *v.* to raise (Malay *pelihara*). Source: F, A, H. √*piara*. From: Malay.
- percaya.** *v.* to believe (Malay *percaya*). Source: F, A. √*percaya*. From: Malay.
- pici.** *v.* to massage (Malay *pijit*). Source: A. √*pici*. From: Malay.
- pidunci.** *n.* loom part (Malay *bagian perkakas temun*). Source: F, A. √*pidunci*.
- piga.** *n.* large plate (Malay *piring besar*). Source: F, A, H. √*piga*.
- pigu.** *n.* small basket (Malay *bakul kecil*). Source: F, A. √*pigu*.
- pila.** *n.* wing (Malay *sayap*). Source: F, A, H. √*pila*.
- pilatu.** *v.* to clamp (Malay *mengepit*). Source: F, A, H. √*pilatu*.
- pili.** *v.* to choose (Malay *memilih*). Source: F, A, H. √*pili*. From: Malay.
- pilo.** *n.* blind (Malay *buta*). Source: F, A, H. √*pilo*.
- pinjang.** *v.* to borrow (Malay *pinjam*). Source: H. √*pinjang*. From: Malay.
- pinsil.** *n.* pencil (Malay *potlot*). Source: H. √*pinsil*. From: Dutch.
- pipi.** *n.* money (Malay *uang*). Source: F, A, H. √*pipi*.
- pipicala.** *n.* k.o. fungus, *Boletus saguineus* Linn, *Fungus orboreus secundus* Rump, *Polyporus argentatus* Cooke, *Xylometron sanguineum* Paulet (Malay *sej. jamur*). Source: A. √*pipicala*.
- piri.** *n.* plate (Malay *piring*). Source: F, A, H. √*piri*. From: Malay.
- piring.** *n.* small plate (Malay *piring kecil*). Source: H. √*piring*. From: Malay.
- po-** *prfx.* Source: H.
- poci.** *n.* oil lamp (Malay *pelita*). Source: A, Al, H. √*poci*.
- podeso.** *v.* to tie (Malay *mengikat*). Source: H. √*podeso*.
- podiku.** *v.* to bind (Malay *mengikat*). Source: F, A, H. √*podiku*.
- podo.** *v.* short (Malay *pendek*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*podo*.
- poga.** *v.* to break (Malay *patah, roboh, tumbang*). Source: F, A, H. √*poga*.
- poha.** *v.* to endure, able (Malay *bertahan*). Source: F, A, H. √*poha*.
- poi.** *v.* to throw (Malay *lempar, melempar, buang*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*poi*.
- poko.** *n.* origin, beginning (Malay *asal, pokok*). Source: A, H. √*poko*. From: Malay.
- polia.** *v.* chipped (Malay *sumbing*). Source: F, A, H. √*polia*.
- polong.** *v.* curly (Malay *keriting*). Source: A. √*polong*.
- poloso.** *v.* to squeeze (Malay *meramas*). Source: F, A, H. √*poloso*.
- polote.** *v.* to explode, to erupt (Malay *meletus*). Source: F, A, H. √*polote*.
- polu.** *v.* to gather, to collect (Malay *mengumpul*). Source: F, A, H. √*polu*.
- polulu.** *v.* round (Malay *bulat*). Source: F, A, H. √*polulu*.
- poma.** *v.* to remember (Malay *ingat*). Source: H. √*poma*.
- pombo.** *n.* dove (Malay *burung merpati*). Source: A. √*pombo*.
- pongo.** *n.* deaf (Malay *tuli*). Source: F, A, H. √*pongo*.
- pongo.** *n, cl.* clump, tree (Malay *rumpun, batang*). Source: F, A, H. √*pongo*.
- pongopongo.** *n.* cheek (Malay *pipi*). Source: F, A, H. √*pongopongo*.
- ponoso.** *v.* to have a flat nose (Malay *pesek*). Source: A, H. √*ponoso*.
- pontiana.** *n.* k.o. vampire (Malay *pontianak*). Source: F. √*pontiana*. From: Malay.
- popare.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Momardica balsamina*, *Momardica charantia* Linn, *Amara indica* Rumph (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*popare*.
- poparo.** *n.* barracuda, *Sphyraena barracuda* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*poparo*.
- popeda.** *n.* sago gruel (Malay *popeda*). Source: F, A, H. √*popeda*.
- popo.** *v.* short blunt (Malay *majal pendek*). Source: F, A, H. √*popo*.

- popo.** v. to crack open, to split (Malay *membelah*). Source: F, A, H. √*popo*.
- popoje.** v. pocket (Malay *kantong*). Source: A, H. √*popoje*.
- popolonge.** n. dwarf (Malay *kerdil*). Source: F, A. √*popolonge*.
- poreto.** v. narrow (Malay *sempit*). Source: F, A, H. √*poreto*.
- poroco.** n. k.o. basket (Malay *sej. bakul*). Source: A. √*poroco*.
- poroporo.** n. k.o. ball made of red cloth (Malay *sej. bola dari kain merah*). Source: A. √*poroporo*.
- pororo.** n. bowl (Malay *mangkok*). Source: H. √*pororo*.
- poroto.** v. to chew (Malay *memah*). Source: F. √*poroto*.
- posiposi.** n. k.o. plant, *Sonneratia* spp. (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*posiposi*.
- pote.** n. buttocks (Malay *pantat*). Source: A, Al, H. √*pote*.
- potino.** v. burnt up (Malay *dibakar habis*). Source: F, A. √*potino*.
- poto.** v. to sprout (Malay *bertunas*). Source: A. √*poto*.
- puasa.** v. to fast (Malay *puasa*). Source: A, H. √*puasa*. From: Malay.
- puga.** v. unconscious (Malay *pingsan*). Source: A, H. √*puga*.
- puji.** v. to praise (Malay *memuji*). Source: F, A, H. √*puji*. From: Malay.
- puki.** v. to plug (Malay *menyumbat*). Source: F, A, H. √*puki*.
- pula.** v. to share, to distribute, to give (Malay *membagi-bagi, memberi-beri*). Source: F, A, H. √*pula*.
- puleu.** v. to gouge (Malay *cungkil*). Source: A. √*puleu*.
- puli.** n. k.o. tree, *Justicia gendarussa* Linn (Malay *gandarusa*). Source: A. √*puli*.
- pulo.** n. glutinous rice, sticky rice (Malay *beras ketan*). Source: H. √*pulo*.
- punggawa.** n. Bajau chief (Malay *kepala suku Bajau*). Source: A. √*punggawa*.
- pupu.** n. handle (Malay *pemegang*). Source: F, A. √*pupu*.
- pupu.** n. powder (Malay *bedak*). Source: F, A, H. √*pupu*.
- pupu hate.** n. face powder (Malay *bedak muka*). Source: A.
- purnama.** n. full moon (Malay *purnama*). Source: F. √*purnama*. From: Malay.
- puskésmas.** n. clinic (Malay *puskesmas*). Source: H. √*puskésmas*. From: Malay.

R

- ra.** prt. (emphatic). Source: H.
- raai.** v. to guard carefully (Malay *menjaga baik-baik*). Source: A. √*raai*.
- raange.** num. three (Malay *tiga*). Source: F, A, H. √*raange*.
- raba.** v. to seize (Malay *merampas*). Source: F, A. √*raba*.
- rabana.** n. hand drum (Malay *rebana*). Source: F, A. √*rabana*. From: Arabic.
- rabu.** n. sail rope (Malay *tali layar*). Source: F, A. √*rabu*.
- raca.** v. torn (Malay *koyak*). Source: F, H. √*raca*.
- raci.** n. poison (Malay *racun*). Source: F, A, H. √*raci*.
- radis.** n. *Raphanus sativus* Linn (Malay *lobak*). Source: A. √*radis*.
- raga.** v. to open hand (Malay *membuka tangan*). Source: F, A. √*raga*.
- ragaraga.** n. digit (Malay *jari*). Source: F, A, H. √*raga*.
- ragaraga lamo.** n. thumb (Malay *ibu jari*). Source: H.
- ragaraga mahera.** n. thumb (Malay *ibu jari*). Source: H.

- ragaraga konora.** *n.* middle finger (Malay *jari tengah*). Source: H.
ragaraga ici. *n.* little finger (Malay *kelingking*). Source: H.
ragaraga istinja. *n.* middle finger (Malay *jari tengah*). Source: F, A.
ragaraga sahadat. *n.* forefinger (Malay *telunjuk*). Source: F, A, H.
ragerage. *n.* twig (Malay *ranting*). Source: F, A. √*ragerage*.
raha. *num.* four (Malay *empat*). Source: F, A, H. √*raha*.
rahu. *v.* to heat oneself (Malay *memanaskan diri*). Source: F, A, H. √*rahu*.
rai. *prt.* already, finished (Malay *sudah, habis*). Source: F, H. √*rai*.
rairai. *n.* k.o. plant, *Achyranthes bidentata* Bl. (Malay *sej. rumput jarum*). Source: F, A. √*rairai*.
rajabau. *n.* sweetlips, *Plectorhinchus lessoni*, *Plectorhinchus orientalis* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: A. √*rajabau*.
Rajawali. *n.* name of store (Malay *nama toko*). Source: H.
raka. *v.* funny (Malay *rasa lucu*). Source: H. √*raka*.
raka. *n.* husband (Malay *suami*). Source: F, A, H. √*raka*.
raki. *n.* plantation (Malay *perkebunan*). Source: F, A. √*raki*.
rako. *cl.* stem, stalk (Malay *setangkai*). Source: A, H. √*rako*.
rako. *v.* to plait (Malay *menganyam*). Source: F, A. √*rako*.
raku. *v.* to fold (Malay *lipat, melipat*). Source: A. √*raku*.
ram. *v.* to wipe with both hands (Malay *menyapu dengan kedua tangan*). Source: A. √*ram*.
rambega. *n.* *Calotropis gigantea* R.Br (Malay *biduri*). Source: A. √*rambega*.
rambuta. *n.* rambutan, *Bixa orellana*, *Nephelium lappaceum* (Malay *rambutan*).
var. rambutan. Source: F, A. √*rambuta*.
rame. *v, n.* lively, liveliness (Malay *ramai*). Source: F, A, H. √*rame*. From: Malay.
rangi. *v.* to coil round (Malay *melilit*). Source: F, A. √*rangi*.
rano. *v.* cool (Malay *sejuk*). Source: F. √*rano*.
rantaka. *n.* k.o. artillery (Malay *rentaka*). Source: F, A. √*rantaka*. From: Malay.
rante. *n.* chain (Malay *rantai*). Source: A. √*rante*.
rao. *num.* how many (Malay *berapa*). Source: F, A, H. √*rao*.
rapi. *n.* sarong (Malay *sarung*). Source: F, A, H. √*rapi*.
rapu. *v.* to slap (Malay *tempeleng*). Source: H. √*rapu*.
rara. *num.* six (Malay *enam*). Source: F, A, H. √*rara*.
rararara. *v.* very quiet (Malay *sunyi senyap*). Source: A. √*rararara*.
rari. *v.* to clear way (Malay *tebas*). Source: A. √*rari*.
raro. *v.* to deviate (Malay *menyimpang*). Source: F, A. √*raro*.
raru. *n.* sago mould, sago bread (Malay *cetakan sago, lempeng sago*). Source: F, A, H. √*raru*.
rasai. *n.* feeling (Malay *rasa*). Source: F, A, H. √*rasai*. From: Malay.
rata. *v.* smooth (Malay *rata*). Source: H. √*rata*. From: Malay.
rato. *n.* storm (Malay *ribut*). Source: F, A. √*rato*.
ratu. *num.* hundred (Malay *ratus*). Source: F, A, H. √*ratu*. From: Malay.
rau. *n.* leaf (Malay *daun*). Source: F, A, H. √*rau*.
rau caga. *n.* k.o. plant (Malay *daun leper*). Source: A.

- rau kufiri.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Bryphyllum calycinum* Salisb, *Kalanchoe pinnata* Linn, *Pteroloma triquetrum* Benth, *desmodium triquetrum* (Malay *sosor belek*). Source: A.
- rau paroro.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Nothopanax cochleatum* Miq, *Nothopanax scutellarium* Merr (Malay *mangkokan*). Source: A.
- raurau.** *v.* very many (Malay *begitu banyak*). Source: A. √*rau*.
- regu.** *n.* other (Malay *lain*). Source: H. √*regu*.
- rehe.** *n.* flesh, meat, body (Malay *daging, isi buah, badan*). Source: F, A, H. √*rehe*.
- rei.** *v.* lined up (Malay *jejer*). Source: A. √*rei*.
- reka.** *v.* apart (Malay *urai*) Source: A. √*reka*.
- rengke.** *v.* very thin (Malay *kurus sekali*). Source: A. √*rengke*.
- reno.** *v.* to gnaw (Malay *mengerat*). Source: F, A, H. √*reno*.
- reo.** *v.* to make smooth (Malay *menghaluskan*). Source: A, H. √*reo*.
- repa.** *v.* to split, to crack (Malay *berbelah, ternelah*). Source: F, A, H. √*repa*.
- rete.** *v.* to pile, to layer (Malay *menyusun*). Source: F, A, H. √*rete*.
- ri-** *prfx.* 1sg.POSS (Malay *ku*). *var.* *ari*. Source: F, A, H.
- ri.** *prt.* any more (Malay *lagi*). Source: A, H.
- ria.** *v.* to admonish (Malay *tetur*). Source: F, A. √*ria*.
- rica.** *n.* chili, *Capsicum* sp. (Malay *rica, cabai, cabe*). Source: A. √*rica*. From: Malay.
- rica jawa.** *n.* black pepper, *Piperningrum* (Malay *lada*). Source: A.
- riha.** *v.* aflame, red (Malay *bernyala, menyala*). Source: F, A, H. √*riha*.
- riha.** *n.* flame, red (Malay *nyala, merah*). Source: H. √*riha*.
- rika.** *v.* wide apart (Malay *jarang*). Source: F. √*rika*.
- rikarika.** *v.* to lie spread eagled (Malay *terlentang*). Source: A. √*rika*.
- riki.** *v.* close together (Malay *rapat*). Source: F, A. √*riki*.
- riki.** *v.* to attain, to reach, to seize, to know (Malay *tangkap, sampai, kenal*). Source: F, A, H. √*riki*.
- rimoi.** *num.* one (Malay *satu*). *var.* *romoi*. Source: F, A, H. √*rimoi*.
- rimoirimoi.** *num.* every (Malay *satu-satu, satu-persatu*). Source: F, A. √*rimoi*.
- ringgi.** *n.* six dollar (Malay *ringgit*). Source: F, A. √*ringgi*. From: Malay.
- rio.** *v.* to help (Malay *menolong*). Source: F, A, H. √*rio*.
- ripo.** *v.* to burst (Malay *pecah*). Source: F, A. √*ripo*.
- riri.** *v.* to kick (Malay *menyepak*). Source: F, A. √*riri*.
- roba.** *n.* small basket (Malay *bakul kecil*). Source: F, A. √*roba*.
- roboo.** *n.* Wednesday (Malay *hari rabu*). *var.* *raboo*. Source: A, H. √*roboo*.
- rofu.** *v.* to slam down (Malay *banding*). Source: F, A, A, H. √*rofu*.
- rofu.** *v.* to pull out (Malay *mencabut*). Source: A, A, H. √*rofu*.
- rogi.** *v.* chipped (Malay *sumbing*). Source: F, A. √*rogi*.
- rogu.** *n.* commotion (Malay *huru-hara*). Source: F, A. √*rogu*.
- rohi.** *v.* to cut even (Malay *potong rata*). Source: A. √*rohi*.
- rok.** *n.* skirt (Malay *rok*). Source: H. √*rok*. From: Dutch.
- roka.** *v.* to pass (Malay *lewat*). Source: A. √*roka*.
- roko.** *v.* to file teeth (Malay *menggosok tumpul*). Source: F, A. √*roko*.
- romodidi.** *num.* two (Malay *dua*). *var.* *romdidi, mdidi*. Source: F, A, H. √*romodidi*.
- romotoha.** *num.* five (Malay *lima*). *var.* *romtoha, mtoha*. Source: F, A, H. √*romotoha*.

- ronga.** *n.* name (Malay *nama*). Source: F, A, H. √*ronga*.
- rongamoi.** *n.* every possession (Malay *segala sesuatu*). Source: F, A. √*ronga, moi*.
- rongge.** *v.* to dance (Malay *menari*). Source: H. √*rongge*.
- roraka.** *v.* reluctant (Malay *segan*). Source: A. √*roraka*.
- roraka.** *v.* ticklish (Malay *merasa geli*). Source: A. √*raka*.
- rorako.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ormocarpum sermoides* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. √*rorako*.
- rorano.** *n.* cooling medicine (Malay *obat yang menyejukkan*). Source: F, A. √*rano*.
- rorasa.** *n.* feeling (Malay *perrasaan*). Source: A. √*rorasa*.
- rore.** *n.* k.o. small bean, *Setaria italica* (Malay *sej. kacang halus*). Source: F, A. √*rore*.
- rore.** *n.* gravel (Malay *kelikir*). Source: F, A. √*rore*.
- rorebe.** *v.* to compete, to race (Malay *berlumba-lumba, berdahulu-dahulu*). Source: F, A. √*rorebe*.
- roregu.** *n.* other (Malay *lain*). Source: F, H. √*regu*.
- rorche.** *n.* k.o. boat (Malay *sej. perahu*). Source: A. √*rorche*.
- roriha.** *n.* red (Malay *merah*). Source: F, A, H. √*riha*.
- rorio.** *n.* mutual aid (Malay *tolong-menolong*). Source: A. √*rio*.
- roro.** *v.* long time, old (Malay *lama*). Source: F, A, H. √*roro*.
- roroba.** *n.* k.o. oil (Malay *sej. minyak*). Source: H. √*roroba*.
- rorororo.** *adv.* finally (Malay *lama-kelamaan*). Source: F, A. √*roro*.
- rorumu.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Heritiera littoralis* (Malay *kayu dungun*). *var. rorum.* Source: F, A. √*rorumu*.
- roso.** *v.* to rub (Malay *gosok*). Source: H. √*roso*.
- rotarota.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Cissus repens Lam* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*rotarota*.
- roto.** *n.* k.o. large fish (Malay *sej. ikan besar*). Source: A. √*roto*.
- Rua.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- ruahe.** *v.* to stir, to disturb (Malay *mengacau, campur, gempur*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruahe*.
- ruba.** *v.* to collapse (Malay *rebah*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruba*. From: Malay.
- rube.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Pouzolzia Zeylanica Benn, Pouzolzia indica Goud* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*rube*.
- rube.** *n.* water jar (Malay *tempayan*). Source: F, A. √*rube*.
- ruci.** *v.* to cheat (Malay *curang*). Source: A. √*ruci*.
- rufu.** *v.* to shut eyes (Malay *mengejamkan mata*). Source: F, A, H. √*rufu*.
- rufu.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Trema prientalis* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*rufu*.
- rugi.** *n, v.* loss, to lose (Malay *rugi*). Source: Al. √*rugi*. From: Malay.
- rugog.** *v.* to growl, to snore (Malay *menderum*). Source: F, A, H. √*rugog*.
- ruha.** *num.* four human (Malay *empat orang*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruha*.
- ruheka.** *n.* phlegm (Malay *lendir, dahak*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruheka*.
- ruju.** *v.* to poke at, to pierce, to skewer (Malay *menikam, tusuk, menikaman*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruju*.
- rujuruju.** *n.* poker (Malay *penikam*). Source: F, A. √*ruju*.
- ruka.** *v.* to wrench (Malay *meretas*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruka*.
- rukange.** *num.* three human (Malay *tiga orang*). Source: F, A, H. √*rukange*.
- ruki.** *v.* to spin (Malay *pintal*). Source: A. √*ruki*.

- ruki.** *v.* to line (Malay *menggariskan*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruki*.
- ruku.** *v.* to bow (Malay *tunduk*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruku*.
- rumasake.** *n.* hospital (Malay *rumah sakit*). Source: H. √*rumasake*. From: Malay.
- rumbaka.** *n.* pounding of surf (Malay *deburan ombak*). Source: A. √*rumbaka*.
- ruo.** *num.* how many human (Malay *berapa orang*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruo*.
- rupa.** *n.* kinds (Malay *jenis*). Source: A, H. √*rupa*. From: Malay.
- ruparupa.** *v.* various (Malay *rupa-rupa, macam-macam*). Source: A. √*rupa*. From: Malay.
- rura.** *num.* six human (Malay *enam orang*). Source: F, A, H. √*rura*.
- rureha.** *n, v.* phlegm, to expectorate (Malay *dahak, mendahak*). Source: A. √*rureha*.
- ruru.** *n, cl.* k.o. container (Malay *sej. bungkus*). Source: A. √*ruru*.
- ruru.** *n.* sago midrib (Malay *pelepah rumbia*). Source: F, A. √*ruru*.
- ruru.** *v.* to drift (Malay *hanyut*). Source: F, A, H. √*ruru*.
- ruru.** *n.* leaf dustpan (Malay *pengki daun*). Source: H. √*ruru*.
- rurururu.** *v.* floating (Malay *terapung-apung*). Source: A. √*ruru*.
- rusu.** *v.* to crash a party (Malay *datang di pesta tanpa diundang*). Source: F, A. √*rusu*.
- ruturutu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Nepenthes* sp. (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*ruturutu*.

S

- saa.** *pro.* which (Malay *yang mana*). Source: F, A, H. √*saa*.
- sababu.** *conj.* because (Malay *sebab*). *var.* **sabab.** Source: F, A, H. √*sababu*.
- sabandar.** *n.* harbormaster (Malay *syahbandar*). Source: F. √*sabandar*. From: Persian.
- sabarara.** *v.* arbitrary (Malay *semena-mena*). Source: A. √*sabarara*.
- sabea.** *v.* to pray (Malay *sembahyang, solat*). Source: F, A, H. √*sabea*.
- sabeba.** *n.* loincloth (Malay *cawat*). Source: F, A. √*sabeba*.
- sabeta.** *n.* sago grub (Malay *ulat sagu*). Source: A, Al. √*sabeta*.
- sabi.** *n.* pair (Malay *pasang*). Source: F, A. √*sabi*.
- Sabia.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- sabong.** *n.* soap (Malay *sabun*). Source: H. √*sabong*. From: Arabic.
- sabua.** *n.* hut (Malay *pondok*). Source: A. √*sabua*.
- sado.** *v.* complete (Malay *lengkap*). Source: F, A. √*sado*.
- sadu.** *v.* to scoop (Malay *menimba*). Source: F, A. √*sadu*.
- safa.** *v.* to mark tree (Malay *sayat*). Source: A, Al, H. √*safa*.
- Safia.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- safo.** *n.* bowl (Malay *mangkok, cangkir*). Source: F, A, H. √*safo*.
- sagala.** *n.* all (Malay *segala*). Source: F, A, H. √*sagala*. From: Malay.
- Sagir.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- sagu.** *v.* to spear (Malay *menikam*). Source: F, A, H. √*sagu*.
- sagusagu.** *n.* lance, spear (Malay *pendahan, tombak*). Source: F, A, H. √*sagu*.
- saha.** *n.* palm, sole (Malay *telapak*). Source: F, A, H. √*saha*.
- sahada.** *n.* forefinger (Malay *telunjuk*). *var.* **sahadat.** Source: F, A. √*sahada*. From: Arabic.

- sahasaha.** *v.* to carry in palm (Malay *membawa di telapaak tangan*). Source: A. √*saha*.
- sahasaha.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Boerlagiodendron palmatum* (Malay *daun gurita*). Source: F, A. √*saha*.
- sahe.** *v.* shallow (Malay *tohor*). Source: F. √*sahe*.
- sahe.** *v.* to understand (Malay *mengerti*). Source: A. √*sahe*.
- sahinggasahingga.** *adv.* forever (Malay *selamanya*). Source: H. √*sahinggasahingga*
- Sahuu.** *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*).
- sai.** *v.* to blow (Malay *melayang*). Source: A, H. √*sai*.
- saihu.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Evodia* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*saihu*.
- saihu.** *n.* fishing boat captain (Malay *nakhoda perahu nelayan*). Source: A. √*saihu*.
- saka.** *v.* thrust (Malay *menggalah*). Source: F, A. √*saka*.
- saka.** *v.* almost bearing fruit (Malay *hampir berbuah*). Source: F, A. √*saka*.
- Saketa.** *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*).
- Saki.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- saki.** *v.* nice, tasty fragrant (Malay *enak, sedap, harum*). Source: F, A, H. √*saki*.
- sakisii.** *n, v.* witness, to witness (Malay *saksi*). Source: F. √*sakisii*. From: Malay.
- sako.** *n.* longtom, *Belonidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: F, A, Al. √*sako*.
- sako.** *n.* stalk, stem, stick (Malay *batang*). Source: H. √*sako*.
- sala.** *n, v.* fault, wrong (Malay *kesalahan, salah*). Source: F, A, H. √*sala*.
- salafidi.** *v.* leaning (Malay *miring*). Source: F, A. √*salafidi*.
- salai.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: F, A, H. √*salai*.
- salaika.** *n.* thing (Malay *sesuatu*). Source: H. √*salaika*.
- salak.** *n.* k.o. fruit, *Zalacca edulis Rein W.* (Malay *salak*). Source: A. √*salak*.
- salaka.** *n.* silver (Malay *perak*). Source: F, A. √*salaka*.
- salamadaji.** *n.* k.o. sea animal, *Asteroidea* (Malay *sej. binatang laut*). Source: A. √*salamadaji*.
- salasa.** *n.* Tuesday (Malay *hari selasa*). Source: H. √*salasa*. From: Arabic.
- salawako.** *n.* shield (Malay *perisai*). Source: F, A. √*salawako*.
- salawati.** *n.* k.o. prayer (Malay *salawat*). Source: A. √*salawati*. From: Arabic.
- salebota.** *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A. √*salebota*.
- salese.** *v.* sprained (Malay *terpelocok*). Source: A. √*salese*.
- Salim.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- salimuli.** *n.* k.o. wood, *Cordia subcordata* (Malay *sej. kayu*). Source: F, A. √*salimuli*.
- Salma.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- salo.** *n.* resin, resin torch (Malay *damar, suluh damar*). Source: F, A. √*salo*.
- salofe.** *n.* k.o. shrimp (Malay *sej. udang*). Source: A. √*salofe*.
- saloi.** *n.* k.o. basket (Malay *sej. bakul*). Source: F, A, H. √*saloi*. From: Tidorese.
- saluma.** *n.* k.o. poetic debate (Malay *berbalasan pantun*). Source: A, Al. √*saluma*.
- sama.** *n.* outrigger (Malay *cadik*). Source: A. √*sama*.
- sama.** *n.* crocodile, *Crocodylus porosus* (Malay *buaya*). Source: F, A, H. √*sama*.
- samaka.** *n.* watermelon, *Citrullus vilgaris Schrad*, *Citrullus edulis Spach*, *Cucurbita citrullus Linn* (Malay *samangka*). Source: A. √*samaka*. From: Malay.
- samaka furu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ipomoea pertigridis Linn* (Malay *gamet*). Source: A.
- samasama.** *n.* lizardfish, *Synodus variegatus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: F, A, Al. √*sama*.
- samata.** *v.* similar to (Malay *seperti*). Source: H. √*samata*. From: Malay.

- sambiki.** *n.* k.o. squash, *Lagenaria idolatrica* Ser, *Lagenaria vilgaris* Ser, *Lagenaria leucantha* Rusbi (Malay *labu air*). Source: A. √*sambiki*.
- same.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Trema amboinensis* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*same*.
- sanang.** *v.* happy, enjoyable (Malay *senang*). Source: H. √*sanang*. From: Malay.
- sandal.** *n.* sandal (Malay *sendal*). Source: H. √*sandal*. From: Malay.
- sandrei.** *n.* celery, *Apium graveolens* (Malay *saledri*). Source: A. √*sandrei*. From: Dutch.
- sanga.** *v.* stranded (Malay *terdampar*). Source: F, A. √*sanga*.
- sangaji.** *n.* district chief (Malay *kepala distrik*). Source: F, A. √*sangaji*.
- sangkari.** *n.* k.o. citrus (Malay *limau manis*). Source: F, A. √*sangkari*.
- sangkole.** *n.* k.o. basket (Malay *sej. baka*). *var.* **sangkola.** Source: F, A. √*sangkole*.
- Sango.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- sango.** *v.* to answer (Malay *sahut, jawab*). Source: F, A, H. √*sango*.
- sangosango.** *v.* to quarrel (Malay *cekcok*). Source: H. √*sango*.
- sangusangu.** *n.* whale (Malay *ikan paus*). *var.* **sangsang.** Source: F, A. √*sangusangu*.
- sanoto.** *v.* to sculpt (Malay *pahat*). Source: A. √*sanoto*.
- Santosa.** *n.* name of place (Malay *nama tempat*).
- sapi.** *n.* cow (Malay *sapi*). Source: A, H. √*sapi*. From: Malay.
- saptu.** *n.* Saturday (Malay *hari saptu*). Source: A, H. √*saptu*. From: Arabic.
- sara.** *n.* south (Malay *selatan*). Source: F, A. √*sara*.
- sara.** *v.* to light, to burn (Malay *memasang, bakar*). Source: F, A. √*sara*.
- sara.** *v.* to take over (Malay *menambang*). Source: F, A. √*sara*.
- sara.** *n.* twins (Malay *kembar*). Source: H. √*sara*.
- saraa.** *n.* imam (Malay *imam*). Source: A. √*saraa*.
- saragi.** *n.* gong (Malay *gong*). Source: F, A. √*saragi*.
- sarampa.** *n.* k.o. disease (Malay *penyakit cemeak*). Source: A. √*sarampa*.
- sarangati.** *v.* angry (Malay *marah*). Source: F, A. √*sarangati*.
- sarau.** *cl.* ten of (Malay *sepuluh buah*). Source: F, A. √*sarau*.
- saraweta.** *n.* napkin (Malay *serbet*). Source: A. √*saraweta*.
- sari.** *n.* paddle (Malay *dayung kayuh*). Source: A. √*sari*.
- sari.** *aux.* will (Malay *akan, hendak*). Source: F, A, H. √*sari*.
- sarita.** *n.* bamboo needle (Malay *jarum buluh*). Source: A. √*sarita*.
- salonde.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*salonde*.
- Sarmin.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- saro.** *v.* to eat together, said of the wedding couple (Malay *makan bersama bagi pengantin*). Source: A. √*saro*.
- sarosaro.** *n.* sifter. Source: H. √*sarosaro*.
- saru.** *n.* floor (Malay *lantai*). Source: F, A. √*saru*.
- saru.** *n, cl.* root (Malay *akar*). Source: H. √*saru*.
- sarusaru.** *n.* rib (Malay *rusuk*). Source: A, H. √*saru*.
- Sasa.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- sasa.** *v.* to creep (Malay *menjalar*). Source: F, A. √*sasa*.
- sasaranga.** *n.* leg cramp (Malay *kejang betis*). Source: A. √*sasaranga*.
- sasi.** *v.* to take oath (Malay *sumpah*). Source: F, A. √*sasi*.
- sasu.** *v.* to slide (Malay *luncur*). Source: A. √*sasu*.
- satanya.** *n.* palace (Malay *istana, keraton*). Source: A. √*satanya*.

- sataruu.** *n.* enemy (Malay *seteru*). *var.* **seteruu, satiru, sataru.** Source: F, Al, H. $\sqrt{sataruu}$. From: Malay.
- satenga.** *n.* half cent (Malay *setengah sen*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{satenga}$. From: Malay.
- sau.** *v.* to gnaw, to bite (Malay *mamah, gigit*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{sau} .
- sau.** *n.* predawn meal (Malay *sahur*). Source: A, H. \sqrt{sau} . From: Arabic.
- sauba.** *n.* k.o. betelbox (Malay *tempat simpan serih-pinang*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{sauba} .
- Sawal.** *n.* Month of Shawal (Malay *syawal*). Source: A, Al. \sqrt{sawal} . From: Arabic.
- sawang.** *n.* k.o. disease (Malay *sej. penyakit*). Source: A. \sqrt{sawang} .
- sawang.** *v.* confused (Malay *bingung*). Source: A. \sqrt{sawang} .
- saya.** *n.* flower (Malay *bunga*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{saya} .
- se.** *prep.* with (Malay *dengan*). Source: H.
- se.** *prep.* OBLhuman (Malay *kepada, daripada*). Source: A, H.
- se.** *conj.* and (Malay *dengan*). Source: F, A, H.
- seba.** *v.* near (Malay *dekat, hampir*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{seba} .
- sedu.** *v.* to joke (Malay *bergurau*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{sedu} .
- sege.** *n.* past time (Malay *masa yang lalu*). Source: H. \sqrt{sege} .
- seho.** *n.* sugar palm, *Arenga pinnata Merr, Arenga saccharifera Labill* (Malay *enau*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{seho} .
- seiklas.** *v.* sincere (Malay *seikhlas*). Source: H. $\sqrt{seiklas}$. From: Arabic and Malay.
- seke.** *v.* throbbing pain in head (Malay *cekot-cekot*). Source: A. \sqrt{seke} .
- seke.** *n.* part of canoe (Malay *silu perahu*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{seke} .
- sela.** *n.* branch road (Malay *cabang jalan*). Source: A. \sqrt{sela} .
- selo.** *v.* to slice or cut righ through (Malay *sayat atau potong satu kali sampai putus*). Source: A. \sqrt{selo} .
- selsel.** *n.* spout (Malay *pancuran*). Source: A. \sqrt{selsel} .
- sema.** *v.* there is, to exist, to have (Malay *ada*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{sema} .
- sena.** *n.* dough (Malay *campuran kue*). Source: H. \sqrt{sena} .
- senen.** *n.* Monday (Malay *hari senin*). Source: H. \sqrt{senen} . From: Arabic.
- seng.** *n.* cent (Malay *sen*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{seng} .
- seng.** *n.* tin sheet (Malay *seng*). Source: H. \sqrt{seng} .
- senga.** *v.* to hold a child on one's side (Malay *dukun anak di pinggang*). Source: H. \sqrt{senga} .
- sepa.** *v.* to kick (Malay *sepak*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{sepa} . From: Malay.
- sepi.** *v.* to cut to a point (Malay *memotong meruncingkan*). Source: Al. \sqrt{sepi} .
- sero.** *n.* k.o. fish trap (Malay *sej. perangkap ikan*). Source: A. \sqrt{sero} .
- setang.** *v.* angry (Malay *marah*). Source: A, H. \sqrt{setang} .
- sewa.** *v.* to lease (Malay *sewa*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{sewa} . From: Malay.
- si-.** *prfx.* (causative). Source: F, A, H.
- si.** *prt.* first, then. Source: H.
- Sia.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- sia.** *v.* to scoop water (Malay *menimba air*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{sia} .
- sia.** *v.* to drag (Malay *seret*). Source: A. \sqrt{sia} .
- siafu.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Dioscorea tiliefolia* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{siafu} .
- siafu.** *v.* soft (Malay *lembut*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{siafu} .
- sianaro.** *v.* to drag forcefully (Malay *seret*). Source: A. $\sqrt{sianaro}$.
- siasia.** *n.* waterscoop (Malay *timba*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{siasia} .

- siba.** *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung kakatua hijau kecil*). Source: A. √*siba*.
- sibaca.** *v.* to cast a net (Malay *memukatkan*). Source: F. √*paca*.
- sibalula.** *v.* to make dirty (Malay *mencemarkan*). Source: F, A. √*sibalula*.
- sibati.** *v.* to make boundary (Malay *membataskan*). Source: F. √*fati*.
- sibato.** *v.* to regulate (Malay *aturkan*). Source: F. √*fato*.
- sibau.** *v.* to have fixed (Malay *suruh perbaiki*). Source: F. √*bau*.
- sibinyafu.** *v.* to address s.o. (Malay *menegur*). Source: A. √*sibinyafu*.
- sibiri.** *v.* to run off with (Malay *larikan*). Source: F, A, H. √*firi*.
- sibu.** *v.* to mess up again (Malay *menghamburkan lagi*). Source: A. √*sibu*.
- sibuk.** *v.* busy (Malay *sibuk*). Source: H. √*sibuk*. From: Malay.
- sibula.** *v.* to divide (Malay *membagi*). Source: F. √*pula*.
- siburai.** *v.* to suck (Malay *menetek*). Source: H. √*furai*.
- siburai.** *v.* to strew (Malay *menaburkan*). Source: F. √*furai*.
- siburede.** *v.* to spew (Malay *menyemburkan*). Source: A. √*burede*.
- sibusibu.** *n.* k.o. palm, *Cycas rumpii* Miq (Malay *sej. palem*).
- sisociri.** *v.* to pick fruit (Malay *meluruhkan*). Source: F. √*ciri*.
- sidadi.** *v.* to create, to make (Malay *menjadikan, cipta*). Source: F, H. √*dadi*.
- sidaga.** *v.* to make s.t. collide (Malay *membenturkan*). Source: A. √*taga*.
- sidango.** *v.* to set against, to lean (Malay *menyandarkan, melintan*). Source: F, A, H. √*tango*.
- Sidangoli.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- side.** *n, v.* sail, to sail (Malay *layar, perlayar, berlayar*). *var. sidi*. Source: F, A, H. √*side*.
- sidego.** *v.* to sit at (Malay *duduk pada*). Source: F. √*tego*.
- sidehe.** *v.* to threaten verbally (Malay *mengacu-acu dengan perkataan*). Source: F, A. √*dehe*.
- sidemo.** *v.* to say (Malay *mengatakan*). Source: F. √*temo*.
- sidingo.** *v.* to send (Malay *mengirim*). Source: F, H. √*dingo*.
- sido.** *n.* k.o. torch (Malay *sej. suluh*). Source: F, A. √*sido*.
- sidoa.** *v.* to hand over (Malay *menyerahkan*). Source: F. √*toa*.
- sidodego.** *v.* to sit on s.t. as seat (Malay *menduduki sesuatu*). Source: H. √*tego*.
- sidodemo.** *v.* to spread news (Malay *memberitahu keliling*). Source: F. √*temo*.
- sidodika.** *v.* to leave to (Malay *meninggalkan pada*). Source: F. √*tika*.
- sidoho.** *v.* to accompany (Malay *mengantarkan*). Source: F. √*doho*.
- sidomaha.** *v.* to wait for (Malay *menantikan*). Source: F. √*maha*.
- sidorifa.** *v.* to prop (Malay *menyandarkan*). Source: F. √*torifa*.
- sidoto.** *v.* to teach (Malay *mengajar*). Source: F, H. √*doto*.
- sieta.** *v.* to break (Malay *memenggalkan*). Source: F. √*eta*.
- sifangoro.** *v.* to develop, to make s.t. bloom (Malay *mengembangkan*). Source: A. √*sifangoro*.
- sifeno.** *v.* to wall in (Malay *mendindingi*). Source: F. √*feno*.
- sifo.** *v.* to club (Malay *memukul*). Source: F, A. √*sifo*.
- sifutu.** *adv.* at night (Malay *pada malam*). *var. sufutu*. Source: F, A, H. √*futu*.
- sigaci.** *v.* to cut (Malay *memotongkan*). Source: F. √*'aci*.
- sigado.** *prep.* till, until (Malay *sehingga*). *var. sido, sado*. Source: F, A, H. √*kado*.
- sigarande.** *v.* to carve (Malay *mengukur*). Source: F, A. √*sigarande*.

- sigaro.** v. together (Malay *bersama-sama*). Source: H. √*karō*.
- sigera.** v. to cook (Malay *memasakan*). Source: F. √*'era*.
- sigi.** n. k.o. plant, *Pinus merkusil Jungh et de Vr.* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A, H. √*sigi*.
- sigi.** n. mosque (Malay *mesjid*). Source: F, A, H. √*sigi*.
- sigiha.** v. to set (Malay *meletakkan*). var. **sigeha.** Source: F, A, H. √*giha*.
- sigodiho.** v. to go back to nature, to die (Malay *kembali ke alam, balik*). Source: H. √*kodiho*.
- sigolaha.** v. to work at (Malay *mengerjakan*). Source: F. √*golaha*.
- sigoro.** v. to glue s.t. (Malay *melekatkan*). Source: A. √*'oro*.
- siguju.** v. to incite (Malay *menghasut*). Source: F, A. √*guju*.
- sihaho.** v. to spit out (Malay *memuntahkan*). Source: F. √*haho*.
- siham.** v. jealous (Malay *cemburu*). Source: F, A. √*siham*.
- sihara.** v. to bluff (Malay *main gila*). Source: F. √*hara*.
- sihasa.** v. to force (Malay *memaksakan*). Source: A. √*sihasa*.
- sihega.** v. to drug (Malay *memukau*). Source: F. √*hega*.
- sihida.** v. to show (Malay *memperlihatkan*). Source: H. √*hida*.
- sihima.** v. to push away (Malay *tolak, menggeserkan*). Source: F, A, H. √*hima*.
- sihisihi.** v. to walk along the beach (Malay *menyusur pantai*). Source: F, A. √*sihisihi*.
- siho.** n. tree core (Malay *teras kayu*). Source: F, A. √*siho*.
- sihodo.** v. to give a bath (Malay *memandikan*). Source: F, H. √*hodo*.
- sihohang.** v. to pawn (Malay *menggadaikan*). Source: F. √*hanggi*.
- sijahē.** v. to cover food (Malay *menudungkan makanan*). Source: F. √*jahe*.
- sijiko.** v. to elbow (Malay *meniku*). Source: A. √*ciko*.
- sijiko.** v. to stumble (Malay *tersandung*). Source: H. √*ciko*.
- sijoho.** v. to drip into (Malay *menitik-nitikkan*). Source: F. √*coho*.
- sijojako.** v. to slam down (Malay *membantingkan*). Source: F. √*cako*.
- sijumu.** v. to indicate, to point (Malay *menunjukkan*). var. **sijum.** Source: F, H. √*cumu*.
- sikara.** conj. and so (Malay *lantas*). Source: F, A. √*sikara*.
- sike.** v. to fart (Malay *kentut*). Source: A. √*sike*.
- sikilwak.** n. palace guard (Malay *pengawal istana*). Source: A. √*sikilwak*. From: Dutch.
- Siko.** n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- sikola.** n. school (Malay *sekolah*). var. **skola, iskolar.** Source: F, A, H. √*sikola*.
- sikolong.** v. to put on bracelet (Malay *membubuh gelang*). Source: F. √*kolong*.
- sikuda.** n. sweetlip emperor, *Lethrinus miniatus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: A. √*sikuda*.
- silagi.** v. to stand (Malay *berdiri*). Source: A. √*silagi*.
- silamo.** v. to take on airs (Malay *angkat diri*). Source: F, A. √*lamo*.
- silet.** n. razor blade (Malay *silet*). Source: H. √*silet*.
- siliba.** v. lazy (Malay *malas*). Source: H. √*siliba*.
- siloloa.** v. to invite (Malay *mempersilahkan*). Source: A. √*loa*.
- simaha.** v. to allow (Malay *luluskan*). Source: F. √*maha*.
- simamo.** n. k.o. tree, *Bischoffia javanica Bl.* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*simamo*.
- simara.** adv. therefore (Malay *maka*). Source: F, A. √*simara*.

- simeta.** v. to aim, to make for (Malay *menuju, membidik*). Source: F, A, H. √*meta*.
- simoi.** v. all, together (Malay *semua, sama-sama*). Source: H. √*moi*.
- simore.** v. gladden, happy (Malay *menyukakan, gembira*). Source: F, A, H. √*more*.
- sinanga.** v. to fry (Malay *goreng, menggoreng*). Source: F, A, H. √*sinanga*.
- singaja.** v. to make s.t. wet, to treat rice, to wet face (Malay *membasahi, menobati padi, membasahi muka*). Source: A. √*haja*.
- singoro.** n. red bass, *Lutjanus bohar* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*singoro*.
- sinole.** n. roasted sago meal (Malay *sagu goram*). Source: F, H. √*sinole*.
- sinsara.** v. to torture, difficult (Malay *siksa, sengsara*). Source: H. √*sinsara*. From: Malay.
- sinyala.** v. to sow (Malay *menabur*). Source: H. √*nyala*.
- sinyofu.** aux. must (Malay *harus*). Source: F, A. √*sinyofu*.
- sio.** num. nine (Malay *sembilan*). Source: F, A, H.
- sio.** intj. alas (Malay *aduh*). Source: F, A, H. √*sio*.
- sio kona.** intj. poor thing (Malay *aduh kasihan*). Source: A.
- sioho.** v. to feed (Malay *memberi makan*). Source: H. √*oho*.
- sioko.** num. sole (Malay *tunggal*). Source: F, A. √*sioko*.
- sira.** n. first, before (Malay *pertama, dulu*). Source: F, H. √*sira*.
- siraro.** v. to avoid (Malay *menjauhkan*). Source: F. √*raro*.
- sirasira.** n. beginning (Malay *awal*). Source: F, A. √*sira*.
- sirato.** v. to use up (Malay *menghabiskan*). Source: F, A. √*sirato*.
- sirete.** n. self (Malay *sendiri*). Source: F, A, H. √*sirete*.
- Sirna.** n. woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- sironga.** v. to give a name (Malay *menamai*). Source: F, H. √*ronga*.
- siru.** v. to winnow rice (Malay *menampi beras*). Source: F, A. √*siru*.
- siru.** v. to jump (Malay *melompat*). Source: F. √*siru*.
- sisi.** n. k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*sisi*.
- sisi.** n. mosquito (Malay *nyamuk*). Source: A, H. √*sisi*.
- sisiko.** num. several (Malay *beberapa*). Source: F. √*sioko*.
- sisuro.** v. to wedge (Malay *membajikan*). Source: F. √*suuro*.
- sita.** n. door or window crossbar (Malay *kayu atau bambu yang melintang di jedela atau pintu*). Source: A. √*sita*.
- sitango.** v. to lean s.t. against (Malay *menyandarkan*). Source: F. √*tango*.
- sitemo.** v. to signal (Malay *mengisyaratkan*). Source: H. √*temo*.
- sitingki.** n. k.o. mango, *Mangifera odorata Griff* (Malay *sej. mangga*). Source: A. √*sitingki*.
- sitofoma.** v. to provision (Malay *membekalkan*). Source: F. √*tofoma*.
- siu.** v. to slice (Malay *mengiris*). Source: F, A. √*siu*.
- siusiu.** n. coconut scraper (Malay *pencungkil kelapa*). Source: A. √*siu*.
- siwaje.** v. to inform (Malay *memberi tahu*). Source: H. √*waje*.
- siwasu.** v. to send, to order (Malay *menyuruh*). var. **suwasu**. Source: F, A, Al, H. √*wasu*.
- siwuni.** v. to show (Malay *perlihatkan*). Source: F. √*wuni*.
- so-** prfx. Source: H.
- so.** prt. (explanation) (Malay *maka*). Source: F, H.
- soa.** n. space between, village (Malay *ruang, kampung*). Source: F, Al, H. √*soa*.

- soanyie.** *n.* field in front of palace (Malay *lapangan di depan istana sultan*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{soanyie}}$.
- Soasio.** *n.* name of neighborhood in Ternate, name of town in Tidore (Malay *nama kampung di Ternate, nama kota di Tidore*).
- soasoa.** *n.* k.o. lizard, *Hydrosaurus amboinensis* (Malay *biawak*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{soasoa}}$.
- sobat.** *n.* companion (Malay *sahabat*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sobat}}$. From: Arabic.
- sodidi.** *n.* earthquake (Malay *gempah bumi*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sodidi}}$.
- sodihi.** *v.* to slaughter (Malay *menyembelih*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sodihi}}$.
- soe.** *v.* unlucky (Malay *sial*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{soe}}$.
- sofi.** *n.* bird of paradise skin (Malay *kulit cenderawasih*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sofi}}$.
- sofi.** *v.* to swear (Malay *sumpah*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sofi}}$.
- sofo.** *n, v.* fruit, to bear fruit (Malay *buah, berbuah*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sofo}}$.
- sofu.** *n.* crest (Malay *jambul*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sofu}}$.
- sogili.** *n.* eel, *Monopterus albus* (Malay *mua*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sogili}}$.
- sogo.** *n.* pubic hair (Malay *jembut*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sogo}}$.
- soha.** *v.* hungry (Malay *lapar*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{soha}}$.
- sohi.** *v.* clear (Malay *jernih*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sohi}}$.
- soho.** *n.* pig, *Sus scrofa linnaeus* (Malay *babi*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{soho}}$.
- soki.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Bruguiera bymnorhiza* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{soki}}$.
- solo.** *n.* upriver (Malay *mudik*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{solo}}$.
- soloba.** *v.* brackish (Malay *payau*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{soloba}}$.
- solodadu.** *n.* soldier (Malay *serdadu*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{solodadu}}$. From: Portuguese.
- solokada.** *n.* bad illness (Malay *penyakit busuk*). *var.* **solkada.** Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{solokada}}$.
- sololo.** *v.* exposed (genitals) (Malay *kelihatan (kemaluan)*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sololo}}$.
- soloso.** *n.* bamboo rope (Malay *tali buluh*). *var.* **saloso.** Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{soloso}}$.
- som.** *v.* murky (Malay *keruh*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{som}}$.
- soma.** *n.* dragnet, fishnet (Malay *pukat*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{soma}}$.
- sompo.** *v.* to carry on shoulder (Malay *julang*). *var.* **sompong.** Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sompo}}$.
- sonanga.** *n.* half (Malay *tengah*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sonanga}}$.
- sone.** *v.* dead, to die (Malay *mati*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sone}}$.
- sonoto.** *v.* to chisel (Malay *memahat*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sonoto}}$.
- songara.** *v.* to roast (Malay *goreng tanpa minyak*). Source: F. $\sqrt{\text{songara}}$.
- sonyiha.** *n.* k.o. wood, *Caesalpinia sappan* (Malay *kayu sepang*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sonyiha}}$.
- sonyikomaba.** *n.* *Northis fasciculata* F.J.L. Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sonyikomaba}}$.
- sonyinga.** *v.* to care, to miss, to remember (Malay *cinta, teringat*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sonyinga}}$.
- soosoo.** *v.* to sob (Malay *bersedu*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{soosoo}}$.
- sopa.** *n.* sarong (Malay *sarung*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sopa}}$.
- sopi.** *n.* hard drink (Malay *m minuman keras*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sopi}}$.
- sorangi.** *n.* snot (Malay *ingus*). *var.* **sorang, surang.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sorangi}}$.
- sore.** *v.* to sneeze, to crow (Malay *bersin, berkokok*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sore}}$.
- sori.** *n.* lead (Malay *timah*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sori}}$.
- soro.** *v.* to fly (Malay *terbang*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{soro}}$.

- soro.** v. to deny (Malay *menyangkal*). Source: F, A. √*soro*.
- soropa.** v. very dirty (Malay *kotor sekali*). Source: H. √*soropa*.
- soru.** v. to go down (Malay *terbenam*). Source: F, A. √*soru*.
- sosadu.** n. tool storage on boat (Malay *persimpanan alat diperahu*). Source: A. √*sadu*.
- sosaha.** n. platter (Malay *talam*). Source: F, A. √*saha*.
- sosala.** n. prison (Malay *penjara*). Source: F, A. √*sala*.
- sosara.** n. fruit section (Malay *ulas*). Source: F. √*sosara*.
- sosara.** n. twin (Malay *kembar*). Source: F. √*sara*.
- sose.** v. to bloom, to widen (Malay *mengembang, melebarkan*). Source: A, H. √*sose*.
- soseba.** n. k.o. title in palace (Malay *sej. pangkat istana*). Source: F, A, Al. √*seba*.
- sosere.** v. to taunt (Malay *ejek, mengejek*). Source: A. √*sosere*.
- sosifo.** n. hammer (Malay *palu*). Source: A. √*sifo*.
- sosira ake.** n. k.o. disease (Malay *sakit busung*). Source: A.
- soso.** v. to wash arse (Malay *mencuci pantat*). Source: F, H. √*soso*.
- sosolo.** n. creek (Malay *suak*). Source: F. √*solo*.
- sosoma.** n. k.o. plant, *Ficus ampelas Burn.* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. √*sosoma*.
- sosone.** v. to kill, to extinguish (Malay *membunuh, memadamkan, matikan*). Source: F, H. √*sone*.
- sosonita.** adv. daily (Malay *sehari-hari*). Source: F. √*sosonita*.
- sosonoto.** n. chisel (Malay *pahat*). Source: F. √*sonoto*.
- sosoro.** v. to commit adultery (Malay *bersundal*). Source: F, A. √*soro*.
- sosoro.** v. to itch (Malay *gatal*). Source: F. √*sosoro*.
- sosoro.** n. jelly fish, *Siphonophora* (Malay *ubur-ubur, ampai-ampai*). Source: F, A. √*sosoro*.
- sosoro.** n. k.o. itchy leaf, *Fleurya nterrupta Gaud* (Malay *daun gatal*). Source F, A. √*sosoro*.
- sosoro gai.** n. k.o. stinging caterpillar (Malay *ulat gatal*). Source: A.
- sosoru.** n. west (Malay *barat*). Source: F. √*soru*.
- sosua.** n. loom comb (Malay *sisir tenun*). Source: F. √*sua*.
- sosudo.** n. messenger (Malay *utusan*). Source: F, A, H. √*sudo*.
- sosugo.** n. breath (Malay *nafas*). Source: F. √*sugo*.
- sosuko.** n. k.o. worm (Malay *sej. cacing*). Source: A. √*sosuko*.
- sou.** n. medicine (Malay *obat*). Source: F, A, H. √*sou*.
- sousou.** n. healer (Malay *tabib*). Source: F, A. √*sou*.
- souyu.** n. *Ebodia* sp. Source: A. √*souyu*.
- soweko.** n. heron (Malay *bangau*). Source: F, A. √*soweko*.
- sowohi.** v, n. to herd, herder (Malay *menggembalakan, gembala*). Source: F. √*sowohi*.
- spiong.** n. spy (Malay *mata-mata*). Source: H. √*spiong*.
- spit.** n. speed boat. Source: H. √*spit*. From: English.
- stager.** n. belt (Malay *ikat pinggang*). Source: H. √*stager*.
- stambul.** n. k.o. drama (Malay *stambul*). Source: A. From: Malay.
- sua.** v. to comb hair (Malay *menyisir*). Source: F, A, H. √*sua*.
- suak.** v. sickly and weak (Malay *suak*). Source: H. √*suak*. From: Malay.
- suasua.** n. haircomb (Malay *sisir*). var. **susua.** Source: F, A, H. √*sua*.

- suba.** *v.* to pay homage, to worship, to praise (Malay *menyembah*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{suba}}$. From: Malay.
- subasuba.** *n.* praying mantis. Source: Al, H. $\sqrt{\text{suba}}$.
- subu.** *n.* wick (Malay *sumbu*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{subu}}$. From: Malay.
- subu.** *n.* thread (Malay *benang, jarom*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{subu}}$.
- sudo.** *v.* to order, to ask (Malay *menyuruh*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sudo}}$.
- sufinga.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Albizzia retusa Benth* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sufinga}}$.
- sugo.** *v.* to breathe (Malay *bernafas*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sugo}}$.
- sui.** *v.* to smoke, to suck (Malay *merokok, mengisap*). Source: F, A, Al, H. $\sqrt{\text{sui}}$.
- suisa.** *n.* drum (Malay *gendang*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{suisa}}$.
- suka.** *v.* to split, to crack, to break (Malay *belah, pecah, membelah*). Source: F, A, Al, H. $\sqrt{\text{suka}}$.
- suka.** *v, n.* to like, s.t. one likes (Malay *suka, kesukaan*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{suka}}$. From: Malay.
- sukare.** *v.* to inspect (Malay *lihat periksa*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sukare}}$.
- suku.** *n.* quarter real (Malay *seperempat real*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{suku}}$. From: Malay.
- suku.** *n.* thanks (Malay *syukur*). *var.* **suku.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{suku}}$. From: Arabic.
- Sula.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- Sulamadaha.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- sulasi.** *n.* k.o. herb, *Ocimum basilicum Linn* (Malay *selasih*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sulasi}}$. From: Malay.
- sule.** *n.* big plate (Malay *piring besar*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sule}}$.
- sulesule.** *n.* cock's comb (Malay *jengger ayam*). Source: A, Al. $\sqrt{\text{sule}}$.
- suling.** *n.* flute (Malay *suling*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{suling}}$. From: Malay.
- sume.** *v.* to blow nose (Malay *kesang*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sume}}$.
- sumesume.** *v.* to sob (Malay *sedu-sedu*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sume}}$.
- sumu.** *n.* well (Malay *sumur, perigi*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sumu}}$. From: Malay.
- sumuli.** *n.* k.o. tree (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sumuli}}$.
- sunā.** *v, n.* to circumcise, circumcision (Malay *sunat*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{sunā}}$. From: Arabic.
- sunanga.** *n.* next to (Malay *sebelah*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sunanga}}$.
- sungi.** *v.* new (Malay *baru*). *var.* **sung.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{sungi}}$.
- sunyiha.** *v.* *Caesalpinia sappan Linn, Lignum sappan Rumph* (Malay *secang*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{sunyiha}}$.
- suo.** *n.* seapike, *Sphyræna obtusata* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{suo}}$.
- supaya.** *conj.* so that, as (Malay *supaya*). Source: H. $\sqrt{\text{supaya}}$. From: Malay.
- supi.** *n.* blowgun (Malay *sumpit*). *var.* **sumpi.** Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{supi}}$. From: Malay.
- supu.** *v.* to go out, to exit (Malay *keluar*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{\text{supu}}$.
- suramo.** *n.* fog (Malay *kabut*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{suramo}}$.
- súrat.** *n.* letter (Malay *surat*). Source: A, H. $\sqrt{\text{súrat}}$. From: Malay.
- suro.** *n.* wedge (Malay *baji*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{suro}}$.
- surosuro.** *n.* addition (Malay *tambahan*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{suro}}$.
- suru.** *v.* to slip s.t. into (Malay *selip*). Source: A. $\sqrt{\text{suru}}$.
- suru.** *n.* black trevally, *Caranx lugubris* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. $\sqrt{\text{suru}}$.
- surugogo.** *v.* to swallow the wrong way, to choke (Malay *tersedak, kebengkalan*). *var.* **sorogogo.** Source: F, A. $\sqrt{\text{suru, gogo}}$.

- surumpeta.** *n.* flutemouth, *Aulostomidae, Fistulariidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*surumpeta*.
- susa.** *v.* difficult (Malay *susah, miskin*). Source: F, A, H. √*susa*. From: Malay.
- susai.** *n.* k.o. vegetable, *Brassica rugosa Prain, Brassica juncea cross, Brassica nigra Koch* (Malay *sayur sawi*). Source: A. √*susai*.
- susu.** *cl.* tin. Source: H. √*susu*.
- susun.** *n.* stitch (Malay *setik*). Source: A. √*susun*.
- susuramo.** *n.* k.o. cloud (Malay *mega*). Source: A. √*susuramo*.
- sutaraa.** *n.* silk (Malay *setera*). Source: F. √*sutaraa*. From: Malay.
- suwisa.** *n.* k.o. large drum (Malay *genderang*). Source: A. √*suwisa*.

T

- taadim.** *v.* to show respect (Malay *memberi hormat*). Source: A. √*taadim*.
- taawa.** *v.* opened (Malay *terbuka*). Source: F, A. √*taawa*.
- tabadiku.** *n.* bamboo (Malay *buluh*). Source: F, A, H. √*tabadiku*.
- Tabahawa.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tabako.** *n.* tobacco, *Nicotiana Tabacum Linn* (Malay *tembakau*). Source: A, H. √*tabako*. From: Portuguese.
- tabalai.** *v.* messy, untidy (Malay *berantakan*). Source: H. √*tabalai*.
- Tabam.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Tabanga.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tabea.** *intj.* excuse me (Malay *permisi, maaf*). Source: A, H. √*tabea*.
- tabi.** *v.* to bring together (Malay *mengumpulkan*). Source: F, A. √*tabi*.
- tabisasu.** *n.* k.o. orchid, *Orchidacea* (Malay *sej. anggerek*). Source: F, A. √*tabisasu*.
- tabo.** *v.* to catch water (Malay *menadah air*). Source: A, H. √*tabo*.
- tabu.** *v.* to shoot (Malay *menembak*). Source: F, A, H. √*tabu*.
- Tacim.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tada.** *v.* to hack wood (Malay *mencincang kayu*). Source: A. √*tada*.
- tadarus.** *n.* k.o. ritual (Malay *tadarus*). Source: A. √*tadarus*. From: Arabic.
- tadu.** *n.* hump headed wrasse, *Coris aygula* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tadu*.
- tadu.** *n.* horn (Malay *tanduk*). Source: F, A, H. √*tadu*. From: Malay.
- tadu.** *n, v.* shadow, to shadow (Malay *naung, menaungi*). Source: F, A. √*tadu*.
- Taduma.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tafi.** *v.* to filter (Malay *menapisi*). Source: F, A. √*tafi*.
- tafu.** *n.* brother-in-law (Malay *ipar laki-laki*). Source: F, A, H. √*tafu*.
- Tafure.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- taga.** *v.* to strike (Malay *terkena*). Source: F. √*taga*.
- tagalinga.** *n.* k.o. grass, *Anthisteria ciliata L.* (Malay *sej. rumput*). Source: A. √*tagalinga*.
- tagalolo.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Ficus septica* (Malay *awar-awar*). Source: A. √*tagalolo*.
- tagapi.** *v.* to interpret dream (Malay *menakbir mimpi*). Source: F, A. √*tagapi*.
- tagetage.** *n.* k.o. grass, *Cyperus rotundus L.* (Malay *sej. rumput*). Source: A. √*tagetage*.
- tagi.** *v.* to go, to walk (Malay *pergi, berjalan*). Source: F, A, H. √*tagi*.

- tago.** v. to dispute (Malay *berdebat*). Source: F, A. √*tago*.
- tagotago.** n. inefficient amount (Malay *barang tidak cukup*). Source: A. √*tagotago*.
- tahi.** v. to pour out (Malay *tumpahkan*). Source: A, H. √*tahi*.
- taho.** v. to winnow (Malay *menampi*). Source: F, A. √*taho*.
- tahu.** n. tofu (Malay *tahu*). Source: Al. √*tahu*. From: Chinese.
- tai.** n. dark tailed seaperch, *Lutjanus lemniscatus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tai*.
- tai.** v. to stare at (Malay *lihat-melihat*). Source: A, H. √*tai*.
- taja.** v. to chew (Malay *mamah*). Source: A. √*taja*.
- taji.** v. to stick into (Malay *menikam kedalam*). Source: F, A, H. √*taji*.
- taka.** n, cl. group (Malay *kelompok*). Source: Al, H. √*taka*.
- takii.** n. k.o. fine grass, *Cyperus* spp. (Malay *sej. tumput halus*). Source: A. √*takii*.
- Takofi.** n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Takome.** n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- takome.** n. k.o. tree, *Morinda bracteata* Roxb. (Malay *bengkudu*). Source: F, √*takome*.
- taksuma.** n. k.o. blouse (Malay *sej. baju*). Source: A. √*taksma*.
- takua.** n. piety (Malay *takwa*). Source: H. √*takua*. From: Arabic.
- talaa.** v. stingy (Malay *kikir*). Source: A, H. √*talaa*.
- talabu.** v. nagging (Malay *cerewet, ribut*). Source: H. √*talabu*.
- talaga.** n. lake (Malay *talaga*). Source: A, H. √*talaga*. From: Malay.
- Talai.** n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- talaki.** n, v. divorce, to divorce (Malay *cerai*). Source: F, A. √*talaki*. From: Arabic.
- talalu.** adv. too (Malay *terlalu*). Source: F, A. √*talalu*. From: Malay.
- talam.** n. tray (Malay *talam*). Source: A. √*talam*. From: Malay.
- talanga.** v. to gape (Malay *terbuka*). Source: F, A. √*talanga*.
- Talangami.** n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- talat.** v. late (Malay *terlambat*). Source: A. √*talat*. From: Dutch.
- tale.** v. to carry weight (Malay *bawa beban*). Source: F. √*tale*.
- talea.** v. to hope for each other (Malay *haram-mengharap*). Source: A. √*talea*.
- Taliabu.** n. name of island (Malay *nama pulau*).
- talibagu.** n. cursed object (Malay *benda bermantera*). Source: A. √*talibagu*.
- talise.** n. stone deaf (Malay *tuli sekali*). Source: F, A. √*talise*.
- Tamadehe.** n. name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tamako.** n. axe (Malay *kapak*). Source: F, A, H. √*tamako*.
- tamate.** n. tomato, *Lycopersicum esculentum* (Malay *tomat*). Source: A, Al, H. √*tamate*. From: Portuguese.
- tambaga.** n. copper (Malay *tembaga*). Source: A. √*tambaga*. Source: A. From: Malay.
- tambaru.** n. feast day (Malay *hari raya*). Source: A, H. From: Malay.
- tamelo.** n. mung beans, k.o. millet, *Phaseolus radiatus* (Malay *kacang hijau, sej. sekoi*). Source: F, A, H. √*tamelo*.
- tamo.** n. earthen pot (Malay *belanga tanah*). Source: A. √*tamo*.
- tana.** v. to present (Malay *mengunjuk*). Source: F, A. √*tana*.
- tano.** n. base of fruit (Malay *dasar buah*). Source: H. √*tano*.
- tano.** v. to look out (Malay *meninjau*). Source: F, A. √*tano*.
- tanu.** v. to cover (Malay *memutup*). var. **tan.** Source: F, A. √*tanu*.
- tango.** v. to lie down (Malay *rebah, rebahan*). Source: Al. √*tango*.

- taong.** *n.* year (Malay *tahun*). Source: F, H. √*taong*. From: Malay.
- tapa.** *v.* to patch (Malay *tempel*). Source: A, H. √*tapa*. From: Malay.
- tapak.** *n.* road (Malay *jalan*). Source: F, A. √*tapak*.
- tapar.** *v.* surprised (Malay *kepergok*). Source: A. √*tapar*.
- tapaya.** *n.* papaya, *Carica papaya* (Malay *pepaya*). Source: F, A, H. √*tapaya*.
- tapu.** *n.* anchor (Malay *sauh*). Source: F, A. √*tapu*.
- tara.** *v.* downwards (Malay *kebawah*). Source: F, A, H. √*tara*.
- taraan.** *n.* ten fathoms (Malay *sepuluh depa*). Source: F, A. √*taraan*.
- Tarangara.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tarate.** *n.* orchid (Malay *anggerak*). Source: F, A. √*tarate*.
- taratib.** *v.* in order (Malay *tertib*). Source: F. √*taratib*. From: Arabic.
- Tarau.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tare.** *v.* to crawl (Malay *merangkak, melayap*). Source: F, A, H. √*tare*.
- tarigu.** *n.* flour (Malay *terigu*). Source: A. √*tarigu*. From: Portuguese.
- tarima.** *v.* to accept (Malay *terima*). Source: A, H. √*tarima*. From: Malay.
- Tarinate.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*). *var.* Tarnate, Ternate.
- tarpopo.** *n.* thunder (Malay *guntur*). Source: A. √*tarpopo*.
- tarupa.** *n.* wooden sandal (Malay *terompah kayu*). Source: A, Al. √*tarupa*. From: Malay.
- tarusi.** *n.* mackerel, *Acanthocybium solandri*, *Scomberomorus* spp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tarusi*.
- tas.** *n.* bag (Malay *tas*). Source: H. √*tas*. From: Dutch.
- tasa.** *n.* small gong (Malay *gong kecil*). Source: A. √*tasa*. From: Arabic.
- tasa.** *v.* bald (Malay *botak*). Source: Al. √*tasa*.
- tasmin.** *n.* bannerfish, *Heniochus acuminatus*, *Heniochus diphreutes* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tasmin*.
- tasubee.** *n.* k.o. flower, *Canna indica* (Malay *sej. bunga*). Source: F, A. √*tasubee*.
- tasubee.** *n.* rosary (Malay *tasbih*). Source: F, A. √*tasubee*. From: Arabic.
- Tata.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
- tata.** *n.* splint (Malay *belat*). Source: F, A. √*tata*.
- tata.** *n.* k.o. basket (Malay *sej. bakul*). Source: F, A. √*tata*.
- tatabako.** *n.* *Urena lobata* Linn, *Urena tomentosa* Bl, *Lappago latifokia* Rumph. Source: A. √*tatabako*.
- tatabola.** *n.* archerfish, *Toxotes* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tatabola*.
- tatabuang.** *n.* set of gongs (Malay *sesetel gong*). *var.* totobuang. Source: A. √*tatabuang*.
- tatameri.** *n.* dory, *Zenopsis nebulosus*, *Zeus faber*, *Antigonia rhomboidea*, *Menidae*, *Leiognathidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tatameri*.
- tatapa.** *n.* winnowing basket (Malay *tetampah*). Source: F, A, H. √*tatapa*. From: Malay.
- tatapi.** *conj.* but (Malay *tetapi*). *var.* tapi. Source: H. √*tatapi*. From: Malay.
- tato.** *n.* triggerfish, leatherjacket fish, *Balistidae*, *Monacanthidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tato*.
- tau.** *v.* to pull (Malay *tarik*). Source: F, A, H. √*tau*.
- taugee.** *n.* bean sprout (Malay *tauge*). Source: H. √*taugee*. From: Chinese.
- tauja.** *n.* sea cucumber, *Holothuria* sp. (Malay *teripang*). Source: F, A. √*tauja*.

- tautau.** v. steady (Malay *tetap*). Source: F, A, H. √*tau*.
- tawaf.** v. circumambulate (Malay *tawaf*). Source: A. √*tawaf*. From: Malay.
- tawasela.** n. *Albizzia falcata*. Source: A. √*tawasela*.
- tebu.** v. to jump, to rebound (Malay *melompat, pantul*). Source: F, A, H. √*tebu*.
- tede.** v. to lift (Malay *angkat*). Source: F, A, H. √*tede*.
- tee.** n. tea (Malay *teh*). Source: A, H. √*tee*. From: Chinese.
- tege.** v. to drip (Malay *bertitik*). Source: F, A, H. √*tege*.
- tego.** v. to sit, to live (Malay *duduk, tinggal*). Source: F, A, H. √*tego*.
- tegotego.** v. to relax sitting (Malay *duduk-duduk*). Source: Al. √*tego*.
- tela.** n. maize (Malay *jagung*). Source: H. √*tela*. From: Portuguese 'kasitela'.
- telefon.** n. telephone (Malay *telepon*). Source: H. √*telefon*.
- temo.** v. to crow, to scold (Malay *berkokok, mengata-ngatai*). Source: F, A, H. √*temo*.
- temo.** v. to slander (Malay *mengata-ngatai*). Source: F, A, H. √*temo*.
- tengo.** n. self (Malay *sendiri*). Source: A, H. √*tengo*.
- teo.** n. seawater (Malay *air laut*). Source: F, A. √*teo*.
- teoteo.** v. salty (Malay *asin*). var. **toteo, totea**. Source: F, A, H. √*teo*.
- teoteo.** n. k.o. tree, *Cordia myxa*, *Cordia blau coi* Vid, *Cordia suabolens* Bl (Malay *sej. pohon*). var. **toteo**. Source: F, A. √*teo*.
- tera.** v. to perch (Malay *hinggap*). Source: F, A. √*tera*.
- tero.** v. to make a hit (Malay *kena*). Source: F, A, H. √*tero*.
- teru.** n. to put up high, to carry on head (Malay *menaruh ke atas, menjunjung*). Source: F, A, H. √*teru*.
- tes.** n. test (Malay *ujian*). Source: H. √*tes*. From: English.
- tetateta.** v. soaking wet (Malay *basah kuyup*). Source: A. √*tetateta*.
- tete.** n. grandfather (Malay *kakek*). Source: F, A, H. √*tete*.
- teto.** v. to chop, to mince (Malay *menetak, cincang*). Source: F, A, H. √*teto*.
- tetu.** v. to strike a match (Malay *menggores korek api*). Source: A. √*tetu*.
- tiadi.** v. to exchange, to change (Malay *memukar, tukar*). Source: F, A, H. √*tiadi*.
- tiahi.** v. correct, right (Malay *betul*). Source: F, A. √*tiahi*.
- tiahi.** v. ready (Malay *siap*). Source: F, A. √*tiahi*.
- tiana.** v. dull witted (Malay *dungu*). Source: F, A. √*tiana*.
- tiba.** v. to think over (Malay *pikir-pikir, memikir-mikir*). Source: F, A. √*tiba*.
- tibako.** v. to throw (Malay *lempar*). Source: Al. √*tibako*.
- tibi.** n. k.o. basket (Malay *sej. keranjang*). Source: A, H. √*tibi*.
- tibitibi.** n. hip, kidney (Malay *pinggul, ginjal*). Source: A, Al, H. √*tibitibi*.
- tibitibi.** n. shin (Malay *betis*). Source: F. √*tibitibi*.
- tibo.** v. to sell with interest (Malay *menjual berlaba*). Source: F. √*tibo*.
- tidalo.** n. mudskipper, *Periophthalmus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tidalo*.
- tide.** n. k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*tide*.
- tifa.** n. large drum (Malay *beduk, gendang*). Source: F, A, H. √*tifa*.
- tifo.** v. to tap palmsap (Malay *menyada*). Source: F, A. √*tifo*.
- tigalo.** n. civetcat, *Viverra zibetha* (Malay *tenggalung*). Source: F, A. √*tigalo*. From: Malay.
- tigo.** v. joint ache (Malay *sakit buku*). Source: F, A. √*tigo*.
- tigo.** v. to choke, stuck (Malay *kebengkalan*). Source: F, A, H. √*tigo*.
- tigo.** v. to stay behind (Malay *tinggal*). Source: F, A, H. √*tigo*.

- tika.** *n.* school of fish (Malay *kelompok*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tika} .
- tike.** *v.* to seek, to look for (Malay *mencari*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tike} .
- tiki.** *v.* to stick (Malay *menongkat*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tiki} .
- tila.** *n.* ricebarn (Malay *lumbung*). *var.* **tilatila.** Source: F, A. \sqrt{tila} .
- tiluku.** *n.* k.o. bird (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A. \sqrt{tiluku} .
- timai.** *v.* to serve to (Malay *suguh*). Source: A. \sqrt{timai} .
- timi.** *v.* to skin, to peel (Malay *mengupas, kupas*). *var.* **tim, timu.** Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{timi} .
- timau.** *n.* transvestite (Malay *banci*). Source: H. \sqrt{timau} .
- tingi.** *v.* to stink (Malay *tengik*). Source: A. \sqrt{tingi} .
- tino.** *v.* to weave (Malay *bertenun*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tino} .
- tino.** *v.* to massage (Malay *pijat*). Source: F, A, Al, H. \sqrt{tino} .
- tiro.** *n.* vagina (Malay *kemaluan wanita*). Source: A, H. \sqrt{tiro} .
- tita.** *v.* to speak, to instruct (Malay *perintah*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tita} . From: Malay.
- titi.** *n.* base, bottom (Malay *pangkal, dibawah*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{titi} .
- titi.** *v.* to carry (Malay *dukung*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{titi} .
- to.** *subj.* 1sg. Source: F, A, Al, H.
- toa.** *v.* to reach out (Malay *mengedangkan tangan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{toa} .
- Tobaru.** *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*). *var.* **Tubaru.**
- Tobelo.** *n.* name of district (Malay *nama kecamatan*).
- Tobenga.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- tobo.** *v.* to swim (Malay *berenang*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tobo} .
- Toboko.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Tobololo.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Tobona.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- toca.** *n.* candle (Malay *lilin*). Source: A. \sqrt{toca} .
- toca.** *n.* k.o. fish (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: A. \sqrt{toca} .
- todoha.** *v.* to divide into five (Malay *bagi lima*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{todoha} .
- Todore.** *n.* name of island (Malay *nama pulau*). *var.* **Tidore.**
- toduku.** *v.* to lie athwart (Malay *melintang*). Source: A. \sqrt{toduku} .
- tofa.** *v.* snakebite (Malay *pagut*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tofa} .
- tofahe.** *v.* insufficient water (Malay *kurang kadar air*). Source: A. \sqrt{tofahe} .
- tofan.** *n.* typhoon (Malay *tofan*). Source: A. \sqrt{tofan} . From: Chinese.
- tofangi.** *n.* gout, numbness (Malay *pirai, sakit tulang, kesemut-semutan*). Source: F. $\sqrt{tofangi}$.
- tofkange.** *num.* eight (Malay *delapan*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{tofkange}$.
- tofo.** *v.* to raise animals (Malay *peliharaan binatang*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tofo} .
- tofoma.** *n.* provisions (Malay *bekal*). Source: A. \sqrt{tofoma} .
- tofore.** *v.* to tremble (Malay *gemetar*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tofore} .
- tofu.** *v.* heaped (Malay *timbun*). Source: F, A, Vo. \sqrt{tofu} .
- Togafo.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- togila.** *v.* straight upwards (Malay *lulus keatas*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{togila} .
- Togolobe.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- toгу.** *v.* to stop (Malay *berenti*). Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{toгу}$.
- tohe.** *n.* bag (Malay *pundi-pundi*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tohe} .
- toho.** *v.* to sharpen (Malay *menajamkan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{toho} .

- tohoko.** *n.* k.o. bird, *Pitta* sp. (Malay *sej. burung*). Source: A. \sqrt{tohoko} .
- tohos.** *n.* hernia (Malay *burut*). Source: A. \sqrt{tohos} .
- tokalo.** *v.* thick (of liquid) (Malay *pekat*). Source: A. \sqrt{tokalo} .
- toki.** *v.* to knock (Malay *ketuk*). Source: A. \sqrt{toki} .
- toko.** *n.* store (Malay *toko*). Source: H. \sqrt{toko} . From: Malay.
- toku.** *v.* to cross over (Malay *menyebarkan*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{toku} .
- tola.** *v.* to break, to cut (Malay *memutus, memotong*). Source: F, H. \sqrt{tola} .
- tolabane.** *v.* to take passage (Malay *tumpang*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{tola, pane}$.
- tolabutu.** *v.* to bargain (Malay *menawar*). *var.* **tilubutu, tilbutu.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{tola, butu}$.
- tolagumi.** *n.* forest clearer (Malay *pembuka hutan*). Source: A, Al. $\sqrt{tola, gumi}$.
- Tolire.** *n.* name of lake (Malay *nama danau*).
- toloano.** *n.* k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. $\sqrt{toloano}$.
- tolofuku.** *v.* to tie a knot (Malay *menyimpul*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{tolofuku}$.
- Tolofuo.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Toloko.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Toloko.** *n.* name of person (Malay *nama orang*). Source: A.
- tolole.** *v.* dry (Malay *kering*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tolole} .
- tolu.** *n.* sunhat (Malay *topi besar*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tolu} .
- tom.** *n.* k.o. plant, *Indigofera lincitoria* L (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: A. \sqrt{tom} .
- Tomajiko.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- Tombuku.** *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*).
- tometome.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Flacourtia inermis* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. $\sqrt{tometome}$.
- tomo.** *v.* to go against (Malay *menyongsong*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tomo} .
- tomodii.** *num.* seven (Malay *tujuh*). *var.* **tomdii.** Source: F, A, H. $\sqrt{tomodii}$.
- Tongole.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- toni.** *n.* flying fish, *Cypselurus* sp. (Malay *sej. ikan*). *var.* **ton.** Source: F, A, Al. \sqrt{toni} .
- toniru.** *v.* to play (Malay *bermain*). *var.* **taniru.** Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{toniru} .
- tono.** *v.* to soak (Malay *celup*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{tono} .
- topa.** *v.* to pull at (Malay *sentak*). Source: A. \sqrt{topa} .
- topari.** *v.* to scratch from the ground (Malay *menggorek dari tanah*). Source: A. \sqrt{topari} .
- topo.** *v.* to stick into (Malay *menikam*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{topo} .
- Torano.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- torara.** *v.* to howl, to shout, to scream (Malay *menguak, berteriak, menjerit*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{torara} .
- torari.** *v.* to face (Malay *menghadap, berhadapan*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{torari} .
- tore.** *v.* dried (Malay *kering*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tore} .
- toreba.** *v.* to snarl at (Malay *sergah*). Source: A. \sqrt{toreba} .
- tori.** *v.* to steal (Malay *mencuri*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{tori} .
- torifa.** *v.* to lean (Malay *sandar*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{torifa} .
- torifu.** *v.* sated, full (Malay *kenyang*). Source: F, A, H. \sqrt{torifu} .
- torihi.** *n.* urine (Malay *air seni*). Source: A. \sqrt{torihi} .
- torihi.** *v.* to run aground (Malay *kandas*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{torihi} .
- toropo.** *n.* bobbin (Malay *gelendong*). Source: F, A. \sqrt{toropo} .

- toropo.** *n.* troop (Malay *pasukan*). *var.* **taropo.** Source: F, A. √*toropo*. From: Dutch.
- toru.** *v.* to withdraw (Malay *undur*). Source: F, A. √*toru*.
- toru.** *v.* to ship goods (Malay *memuat barang*). Source: F, A. √*toru*.
- totara.** *n.* rafter (Malay *rusuk rumah*). Source: F, A. √*totara*.
- toti.** *v.* to cut, to fell (Malay *potong, tebang, bacok*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*toti*.
- totifa.** *v.* bald (Malay *gundul*). Source: F, A. √*totifa*.
- toto.** *v.* to arrange (Malay *mengatur*). Source: F. √*toto*.
- toto.** *n.* soft core (Malay *teras lembut*). Source: F, A. √*toto*.
- totodoha.** *num.* five each (Malay *seorang lima*). Source: F, A. √*totodoha*.
- totofuku.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Averrhoa* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: A. √*totofuku*.
- totufa.** *v.* vaulted (Malay *berlangitan*). Source: F, A. √*tufa*.
- touko.** *n.* tuna, *Thunnus* spp. (Malay *ikan tongkol, ikan madidihang*). Source: Al. √*touko*.
- touru.** *v.* to come from behind (Malay *datang dari belakang*). Source: F, A, H. √*touru*.
- towongi.** *v.* to go overland (Malay *lewat daratan*). Source: F, A. √*towongi*.
- trali.** *n.* latticework (Malay *terali*). Source: A. √*trali*. From: Malay.
- trek.** *n.* truck (Malay *truk*). Source: H. √*trek*. From: Dutch.
- tua.** *v.* to bunch (Malay *terjurai*). Source: A. √*tua*.
- tuada.** *n.* k.o. jackfruit, *Artocarpus champedon Spreng* (Malay *cempedak*). Source: F, A, H. √*tuada*.
- tuala.** *n.* headkerchief (Malay *destar*). Source: F, A, H. √*tuala*. From: Portuguese.
- tuala pululu.** *n.* royal headkerchief (Malay *destar ningrat*). Source: A.
- tuala tulang.** *n.* sultan's headkerchief (Malay *destar sultan*). Source: A.
- tuala wari.** *n.* standing headkerchief (Malay *destar berdiri*). Source: A.
- Tuanane.** *n.* name of former kingdom (Malay *nama kerajaan dahulu*).
- tuanane.** *n.* k.o. soft rock (Malay *sej. batu lunak*). Source: A, Al. √*tuanane*.
- tuba.** *v.* to pile (Malay *bertimbun*). Source: A, Al, H. √*tuba*.
- tubele.** *v.* to cockfight (Malay *menyambung*). Source: F, A, Al, H. √*tubele*.
- tubo.** *v.* to prod fruit (Malay *menjolak buah*). Source: F, A, H. √*tubo*.
- tubo.** *n.* billowing smoke (Malay *kepul*). Source: F, A. √*tubo*.
- tubu.** *n.* peak (Malay *puncak*). Source: F, A, H. √*tubu*.
- tubutubu.** *v.* mixed up (Malay *campur aduk*). Source: A. √*tubutubu*.
- tuda.** *v.* to tow (Malay *tunda (kapal dsb)*). Source: F, A. √*tuda*. From: Malay.
- tude.** *n.* k.o. small fish (Malay *sej. ikan kecil*). Source: F, A, Al. √*tude*.
- tudu.** *v.* to stop in (Malay *singgah*). Source: F, A, H. √*tudu*.
- tuduku.** *v.* to obstruct (Malay *melintang*). Source: A. √*tuduku*.
- tuduku.** *v.* stranded (Malay *terdampar*). Source: F, A. √*tuduku*.
- tufa.** *n.* sky, ceiling (Malay *langit, langi-langit*). Source: F, A, H. √*tufa*.
- tufa.** *v.* to strip (Malay *melepaskan*). Source: A. √*tufa*.
- tufang.** *v.* numb (Malay *kesemutan*). Source: A. √*tufang*.
- tufu.** *v.* to redeem (Malay *menebus*). Source: F, A. √*tufu*.
- tufuko.** *n.* starfruit (Malay *belimbing*). Source: H. √*tufuko*.
- tuga.** *v.* to measure (Malay *mengukur*). Source: F, A. √*tuga*.
- tugubadi.** *n.* left hand (Malay *tangan kiri*). Source: F, A. √*tugubadi*.
- tugudeki.** *n.* little finger, ring finger (Malay *kelingking, jari manis*). Source: F, A. √*tugubadi*.

- tuguhera.** *n.* thumb (Malay *ibu jari, jari jempol*). Source: F, A. √*tuguhera*.
- tugunyira.** *n.* right hand (Malay *tangan kanan*). Source: F, A. √*tugunyira*.
- Tugurara.** *n.* name of place (Malay *nama tempat*). Source: F.
- tugurofu.** *v.* to wrestle (Malay *bergulat*). Source: A. √*tugurofu*.
- tui.** *n.* k.o. bamboo (Malay *sej. buluh pagar*). Source: F, A. √*tui*.
- tuko.** *v.* to bend (Malay *membengkok*). Source: F, A. √*tuko*.
- tuku.** *v.* slanting (Malay *miring*). Source: F, A. √*tuku*.
- tulis.** *v.* to write (Malay *menulis*). Source: H. √*tulis*. From: Malay.
- tumbak.** *n.* large lance (Malay *tombak*). Source: F, A. √*tumbak*. From: Malay.
- tumu.** *v.* to dive (Malay *menyelam, terjun*). *var.* *tum*. Source: F, A, Al, H.
- tumurafu.** *v.* to doze off (Malay *tertidur*). *var.* *tumrafu*. Source: A, H. √*tumurafu*.
- tungi.** *v.* to scale (a fish) (Malay *menyisik*). Source: F, A. √*tungi*.
- tunta.** *n, cl.* oil can (Malay *kaleng minyak*). Source: A. √*tunta*.
- tu.** *v.* to pull out, to drag (Malay *menarik keluar*). Source: F, A, H. √*tu*.
- turaba.** *v.* collapse (Malay *runtuh*). Source: A. √*turaba*.
- turege.** *v.* thin, skinny (Malay *kurus*). Source: A, H. √*turege*.
- turi.** *n.* k.o. tree, *Sesbania grandiflora* (Malay *sej. pohon*). Source: F, A. √*turi*.
- туру.** *n.* waist (Malay *pinggang*). Source: A, H. √*туру*.
- туру.** *v.* to imitate (Malay *tiru*). Source: F. √*туру*.
- туру.** *v.* thin (Malay *kurus*). Source: H. √*туру*.
- turupopo.** *n.* thunderclap (Malay *petir*). Source: F, A. √*туру, popo*.
- urus.** *conj.* and then (Malay *terus*). Source: H. √*urus*. From: Malay.
- tusa.** *n.* cat, *Felis domestica* (Malay *kucing*). Source: F, A, H. √*tusa*.
- tuso.** *v.* to make a hole, to leak (Malay *melungangi, bocor*). Source: F, A, H. √*tuso*.
- tutang.** *n.* boat house (Malay *rumah perahu*). Source: A. √*tutang*.
- tutango.** *n.* nylon fishing line (Malay *tali nilon*). Source: A. √*tutango*.
- tuteba.** *n.* tripodfish, *Triacanthus* spp., *Trixiphichthys weberi* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*tuteba*.
- tutu.** *v.* to pound, to mash, to punch with fist (Malay *memumbuk, tumbuh*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*tutu*.
- Tuu.** *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.

U

- ua.** *prt.* not, no (Malay *tidak, bukan*). Source: F, A, H.
- uba.** *n.* gunpowder (Malay *obat bedil*). Source: F, A. √*uba*.
- ube.** *n.* slender sprat, *Spratelloides gracilis, Stolephorus indicus* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*ube*.
- ubo.** *n.* red parrot, *Electus grandis* (Malay *kakatur merah*). Source: F, A. √*ubo*.
- Uboubo.** *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
- uboubo.** *n.* k.o. flower, *Hibicus rosa sinensis* (Malay *bunga saya*). Source: A. √*ubo*.
- 'uci.** *v.* to descend (Malay *turun*). Source: F, A, H. √*'uci*.
- uda.** *v.* to weed (Malay *merumput*). Source: F, A, H. √*uda*.
- udara.** *n.* airplane (Malay *pesawat udara*). Source: Al. √*udara*. From: Malay.
- udi.** *v.* to steer (Malay *kemudi*). Source: A. √*udi*.

- ufa.** *n.* co-wife (Malay *isteri madu*). Source: F, A, H. √*ufa*.
ufe. *v.* to plait (Malay *menganyam*). Source: F, A. √*ufe*.
uga. *v.* hard (Malay *keras*). Source: F. √*uga*.
ugauga. *n.* k.o. plant, *Cosstus speciosus* (Malay *sej. tumbuhan*). Source: F. √*ugauga*.
uge. *n.* vegetable (Malay *sayur*). Source: F, A, H. √*uge*.
ugu. *n.* buttocks (Malay *pantat*). Source: F, A, H. √*ugu*.
uhi. *v.* to stream, to flow (Malay *mengalir, meleleh*). Source: F, A, H. √*uhi*.
uju. *v.* to wash clothes (Malay *mencuci pakaian*). Source: F, A, H. √*uju*.
ujuuju. *n.* laundry (Malay *cucian*). Source: A, H. √*uju*.
uku. *n.* fire (Malay *api*). Source: F, A, H. √*uku*.
Ul. *n.* man's name (Malay *nama laki-laki*). Source: H.
ula. *v.* to pulverize (Malay *mengulak*). Source: A. √*ula*.
Uli. *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
ulu. *v.* slack (Malay *kendur*). Source: A. √*ulu*.
Ulufolah. *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
ume. *v.* to cast (Malay *membuang*). *var.* **umo, umu.** Source: F, A. √*ume*.
umur. *n.* age (Malay *umur*). Source: H. √*umur*. From: Malay.
una. *pro.* 3sg.masc (Malay *dia*). Source: F, A, H. √*una*.
upa. *n.* k.o. illness (Malay *sej. penyakit*). Source: F, A. √*upa*.
upa. *v.* hot (Malay *panas*). Source: F, A. √*upa*.
upas. *n.* sultan's attendant (Malay *pesuruh sultan*). Source: A. √*upas*. From: Dutch.
uri. *n.* rattan (Malay *rotan*). Source: F, A, H. √*uri*.
uru. *n.* edge. beak (Malay *tepi, pinggil, paruh*). Source: F, A, H. √*uru*.
usa. *n, cl.* banana comb (Malay *sisir pisang*). Source: F, A, H. √*usa*.
'use. *v.* to pour out, to throw away (Malay *membuang*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*'use*.
usipera. *n.* cannon (Malay *meriam*). *var.* **uspera.** Source: F, A. √*usipera*.
usu. *v.* to infiltrate (Malay *menyusup*). Source: A, H. √*usu*.
uta. *n.* to not care (Malay *tidak peduli*). Source: A. √*uta*.
uta. *cl.* thread (Malay *lembar*). Source: F, A. √*uta*.
uto. *v.* to plant (Malay *menanam*). Source: F, A, H. √*uto*.
utu. *v.* to harvest (Malay *memungut*). Source: F, A, H. √*utu*.
utu. *n.* small squid (Malay *sotong kecil*). Source: F. √*utu*.
utusan. *n.* representative (Malay *utusan*). Source: A. √*utusan*. From: Malay.

W

- wa.** *prt.* (negative tag) (Malay *kan? bukan?*). Source: H.
wadaka. *n.* powder (Malay *bedak*). Source: F, A. √*wadaka*.
waho. *v.* crushed, destroyed, rotten, shattered (Malay *hancur, busuk*). Source: F, A, H. √*waho*.
Waioli. *n.* name of village (Malay *nama kampung*).
waja. *n.* steel (Malay *baja*). Source: A. √*waja*. From: Malay.
waje. *v.* to say (Malay *berkata, bilang*). Source: F, A, H. √*waje*.
waje. *prt.* (complementizer). *var.* **je.** Source: H.
waji. *n.* k.o. food (Malay *sej. makanan*). Source: A, H. √*waji*.

- wako.** *v.* to turn round (Malay *putar*). Source: F, A, H. √*wako*.
- wakowako.** *n.* turning tool (Malay *alat pemutar*). Source: A. √*wako*.
- waktu.** *n.* time (Malay *waktu*). Source: A, H. √*waktu*. From: Arabic.
- walanda.** *n.* Dutch (Malay *Belanda, orang Belanda*). Source: A, Al. √*walanda*. From: Portuguese.
- wale.** *v.* to swing arms (Malay *berlenggang*). Source: F, A. √*wale*.
- walewale.** *v.* to go empty handed (Malay *berjalan tanpa sesuatu*). Source: A, H. √*wale*.
- walirang.** *n.* sulphur (Malay *belerang*). Source: A. √*walirang*. From: Malay.
- walo.** *cl.* times (Malay *kali*). Source: F, A, H. √*walo*.
- walu.** *n.* k.o. squash, *Lagenaria siceraria* (Molina) Standley (Malay *sej. labu*). Source: A. √*walu*.
- wange.** *n.* sun, day (Malay *matahari, hari*). Source: F, A, H. √*wange*.
- wangewange.** *n.* k.o. snake (Malay *sej. ular*). Source: F, A. √*wange*.
- wangu.** *n.* molar (Malay *gigi geraham*). *var.* *wang*. Source: F, A. √*wangu*.
- wari.** *v.* to fold (Malay *lipat*). Source: A. √*wari*.
- wari.** *v.* to come out (Malay *pancar*). Source: F, A. √*wari*.
- waring.** *n.* banyan, *Ficus benjamina* L (Malay *beringin*). Source: F, A. √*waring*.
- warna.** *n.* color (Malay *warna*). Source: H. √*warna*. From: Malay.
- waro.** *v.* to know (Malay *tahu*). Source: F, A, H. √*waro*.
- warong.** *n.* small store (Malay *warung*). Source: A. √*warong*. From: Malay.
- wase.** *n.* unproductive coconut tree (Malay *pohon kelapa yang kurang priduktif*). Source: A. √*wase*.
- wasu.** *v.* to request, to order (Malay *memesan*). Source: A. √*wasu*.
- Wati.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- wati.** *v.* to pick vegetables (Malay *memerik sayur*). Source: Al. √*wati*.
- wato.** *v.* naked (Malay *telanjang*). Source: F, A, H. √*wato*.
- Waioli.** *n.* name of region (Malay *nama daerah*).
- weku.** *v.* bend down (Malay *bengkok kebawah*). Source: F, A. √*weku*.
- wele.** *v.* to hang (Malay *gantung*). Source: F, A, Vo, Al, H. √*wele*.
- Wia.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- widu.** *n.* drummer fish, *Kyphosus* spp. Source: Al. √*widu*.
- wigo.** *v.* to shake (Malay *goyang*). *var.* *wigu*. Source: F, A. √*wigo*.
- wigu.** *v.* to clean forest (Malay *membersihkan hutan*). Source: A, Al. √*wigu*.
- wiguwigu.** *n.* bird nest (Malay *sarang burung*). Source: A. √*wigu*.
- wiji.** *n.* sesame, *Sesamum indicum* Linn, *Sesamum orientale* Linn (Malay *bijan*). Source: A. √*wiji*.
- wilu.** *v.* to call (Malay *panggil*). Source: H. √*wilu*.
- wiro.** *v.* sharp long (Malay *tajam panjang*). Source: F. √*wiro*.
- wito.** *v.* to push off, to push (Malay *tolak, mendorong*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √*wito*.
- woha.** *v.* broad (Malay *lebar*). Source: A. √*woha*.
- wohe.** *v.* to sun dry (Malay *jemur*). Source: A, H. √*wohe*.
- woka.** *n.* fan palm, *Livistona rotundifolia* Mart (Malay *daun seribu*). Source: A. √*woka*.
- woka.** *n.* groper, *Cromileptes altivelis* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √*woka*.

- wokawoka.** *n.* crow, *Corvus* sp., *Corvus macrorhynchus*, *Corvus Orru* (Malay *gagak*).
Source: F, A, H. √woka.
- wola.** *v.* loose (Malay *longgar*). Source: A. √wola.
- wolseika.** *adv.* often (Malay *sering*). Source: H. √wolseika.
- woma.** *v, n.* to breathe, breath (Malay *bernafas*, *nafas*). *var.* **homa**, **oma**. Source: F, A, H. √woma.
- woma.** *n.* temple (Malay *pelipis*). Source: H. √woma.
- wonge.** *n.* spirit (Malay *roh*). Source: F, A. √wonge.
- wongewonge.** *n.* ancestors (Malay *leluhur*). Source: A. √wonge.
- wora.** *v.* to stretch out, to let out (Malay *melanjar*, *mengulur*). Source: F, A, Al. √wora.
- woro.** *v.* to air out, to hang (Malay *menganinkan*). Source: F, A, H. √woro.
- wosa.** *v.* to enter (Malay *masuk*). Source: F, A, Vo, H. √wosa.
- woto.** *v.* to bury (Malay *kuburkan*). Source: F, A. √woto.
- wotu.** *n.* navel (Malay *pusar*). Source: F, A, H. √wotu.
- wowaro.** *n.* knowledge (Malay *pengetahuan*). Source: A. √woro.
- wowasu.** *n.* request (Malay *pesanan*). Source: Al. √wasu.
- woworo.** *n.* clothes line (Malay *tali pakaian*). Source: F, A. √woro.
- wudi.** *n.* stern (Malay *buritan*). Source: F, A, Vo. √wudi.
- wuhi.** *n.* spinefoot, *Siganidae* (Malay *sej. ikan*). Source: Al. √wuhi.
- wuna.** *v.* to vomit, to throw up (Malay *muntah*). *var.* **huna**, **una**. Source: F, A, H. √wuna.
- wuni.** *n.* to watch (Malay *melihat-lihat*, *menonton*). *var.* **uni**. Source: F, A, H. √wuni.
- wuru.** *n.* kite (Malay *penyambar*). Source: F, A. √wuru.
- wutu.** *n.* river source (Malay *hulu sungai*). Source: F, A. √wutu.

Y

- ya.** *intj.* (Malay *ya*). Source: H.
- yaara.** *intj.* poor thing! (Malay *kasihan!*). *var.* **jaara**. Source: F, A, H.
- Yaba.** *n.* Ambon (Malay *Ambon*). Source: F, A, Al.
- yabayaba.** *n.* k.o. roof (Malay *sej. atap*). Source: F, A. √yaba.
- yaha.** *v.* weak (Malay *penat*). Source: F, A. √yaha.
- yahu.** *v.* to force (Malay *paksa*). Source: A. √yahu.
- yai.** *v.* to put a child on one's lap (Malay *memangku anak*). Source: H. √yai.
- yang.** *prt.* (relative clause introducer) (Malay *yang*). Source: H. √yang. From: Malay.
- yao.** *n.* baby (Malay *bayi*). Source: H. √yao.
- yapa.** *v.* filthy (Malay *cemar*). Source: F, A. √yapa.
- yare.** *v.* to scatter (Malay *hambur*). Source: F, A. √yare.
- yaru.** *n.* sailfish, *Istiophoridae*, *Xiphiidae*, *Istiophorus orientalis* (Malay *ikan layar*).
Source: F, A, Al. √yaru.
- Yati.** *n.* woman's name (Malay *nama perempuan*). Source: H.
- yaya.** *n.* mother (Malay *ibu*). Source: F, A, H. √yaya.
- yaya jojo.** *n.* parent's younger sister (Malay *adik perempuan orang tua*). Source: H.
- yo.** *subj.* 3pl. Source: Al, H.
- yobo.** *n.* k.o. banana (Malay *sej. pisang*). Source: F, A. √yobo.

- yogo.** v. fast, to hurry (Malay *cepat*). Source: F, H. √*yogo*.
yon. n. k.o. dance (Malay *sej. tarian*). Source: A. √*yon*.
yora. v. kneel (Malay *berlutut*). Source: A. √*yora*.
yoyo. intj. wow (Malay (*kata keharanan*)). Source: F, A.
yoyogo. v. crazy (Malay *gila*). var. **yoyoga.** Source: F, A. √*yoyogo*.
yoyolidara. n. *Pterocymbium*. Source: A. √*yoyolidara*.
yufa. v. to enter forest (Malay *masuk rimba*). Source: F, A. √*yufa*.
yuta. num. million (Malay *juta*). var. **juta.** Source: A, H. √*yuta*. From: Malay.

REFERENCES

REFERENCES

- Abdulrahman, Djawa, Kabir, Latif, Saubas, and Hasan. 1994. *Struktur Bahasa Ternate*. Universitas Khairun, Ternate.
- Allen, Robert, Jr. 2000. North Moluccan lexical reconstructions. ms.
- _____. 2001. Numbers in North Moluccan languages. ms.
- Allen, Robert, Jr., and Rika Hayami-Allen. 2000. Orientation in the Spice Islands. Papers from the tenth annual meeting of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society. Tempe, Arizona: Arizona State University.
- Andaya, Leonard Y. 1993. *The world of Maluku: Eastern Indonesia in the early modern period*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Apituley, C., A. Lessy, Takaria, M.J. Pattiselanno, and Gahertian. 1983. *Struktur Bahasa Ternate*. Jakarta: Dep. Pendidikan dan Kebudayaan, Pusat Pembinaan dan Pengembangan Bahasa.
- Atjo, Rusli Andi. 1986. *Kamus Ternate-Indonesia*.
- Bowden, John. 1997. The meaning of directionals in Taba. *Referring to space: Studies in Austronesian and Papuan Data*. In Senft, ed., 251-268.
- Comrie, Bernard, and Norval Smith. 1977. Lingua descriptive studies: Questionnaire. *Lingua* 42.1-72.
- Cowan, H.K.J. 1957a. Prospects of a "Papuan" comparative linguistics. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 113:70-91.
- _____. 1957b. A large Papuan language phylum in West New Guinea. *Oceania* 28(2):159-66.
- Durie, Mark. 1985. Verb serialization and "verbal-prepositions" in Oceanic languages. *Oceanic Linguistics* vol.27.1-23.
- Dutton, Tom (ed.). 1991. *Papers in Papuan linguistics* no.1. (Pacific Linguistics A-73.) Canberra: Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.

Dutton, Tom, and Darrell T. Tryon (ed.). 1994. *Language contact and change in the Austronesian world*. (Trends in Linguistics: Studies and monographs 77.) Berlin/New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

Foley, William A. 1986. *The Papuan languages in New Guinea*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Fortgens, J. 1917. *Kitab arti logat Ternate-Woordenlijst van het Ternatesch (met Maleisch-Nederlandsche verklaringen)*. Semarang:G.C.T. van Dorp & Co.

_____. 1928. Grammatikale aantekeningen van het Tabaroesch, Tabaroesche volksverhalen en raadsels. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsche-Indië* 84:300-541.

_____. 1930. Ternate'sche Teskten. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsche-Indië* 86:216-301.

Givón, T. 1991. Some substantive issues concerning verb serialization: Grammatical vs. cognitive packaging. *Serial verbs: Grammatical, comparative and cognitive approaches*, ed. by Claire Lefebvre, 137-184. (Studies in the sciences of language series, v. 8.) Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company.

Grimes, Barbara (ed.). 1992. *Ethnologue: language of the world*. Twelfth Edition. Dallas, TX: Summer Institute of Linguistics, Inc.

Hudson, Alfred B. 1967. *The Barito Isolects of Borneo: A classification based on comparative reconstruction and lexicostatistics*. (Data paper 68.) New York: Southeast Asia Program, Department of Asian Studies, Cornell University.

Hueting, A. 1908. Iets over der "Ternataansch-Halmahèrasche" taalgroep. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indie* 60:369-411.

Ibrahim, Gufran Ali. 1992. *Klausu komplemen Bahasa Ternate*. Universitas Hasanudin, Ujung Pandang. M.A. thesis.

Ishige, Naomichi (ed.). 1980. *The Galela of Halmahera: A preliminary survey*. (Senri Ethnological Studies, no.7.) Osaka: National Museum of Ethnology.

Kaufman, Terrence. 1985. South American Indian Languages Documentation Project Questionnaire. University of Pittsburgh, ms.

Kakerissa, O., Ny. A. Lessy, and J. Tamaela. 1997. *Sintaksis Bahasa Tidore*. Jakarta: Pusat Pembinaan dan Pengembangan Bahasa Departemen Pendidikan dan Kebudayaan.

- Lilipaly, C., A. Lessy, A. Sahertian, E. Wattimury, and M.J. Pattiselanno. 1981/1982. *Struktur Bahasa Tidore*. Ambon: Proyek Penelitian Bahasa dan Sastra Indonesia dan Daerah Maluku, Departemen Pendidikan dan Kebudayaan.
- Noonan, Michael. 1985. Complementation. *Language typology and syntactic description II: Complex constructions*, in Shopen, ed., 42-140.
- Pikkert, Joost J.J., and Cheryl Pikkert. 1994. *Ade se idagilom* [Ade and his friend]. Tidore, Indonesia: Pemerintah Daerah Tingkat II, Halmahera Tenga.
- _____. 1994. *Ngom aku mowonge* [We can count]. Tidore, Indonesia: Pemerintah Daerah Tingkat II, Halmahera Tenga.
- _____. 1994. *Pake-pake tagi toma gam* [Froggie goes to town]. Tidore, Indonesia: Pemerintah Daerah Tingkat II, Halmahera Tenga.
- _____. 1994. *Waca se lefo* [Read and write]. Tidore, Indonesia: Pemerintah Daerah Tingkat II, Halmahera Tenga.
- Pikkert, Joost J.J., Cheryl Pikkert, and Husain A. Mahifa. 1994. *Kamus Bahasa Tidore, Indonesia, Inggris* [Dictionary of the Tidore, Indonesian, English languages]. Tidore, Indonesia: Pemerintah Daerah Tingkat II, Halmahera Tenga.
- Sebba, Mark. 1987. *The syntax of serial verbs: An investigation into serialisation in Sranan and other languages*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Senft, Gunter (ed.). 1997. *Referring to space: Studies in Austronesian and Papuan Data*. (Oxford Studies in Anthropological Linguistics, 11.) Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Shelden, Deidre. 1991. Setting a course in Galela: An orientation system of North Halmahera. In Dutton, ed., 147-160.
- Shopen, Timothy (ed.). 1985. *Language typology and syntactic description II: Complex constructions*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Stokhof, W.A.L. (ed.). 1980. *Holle Lists: vol. 2*. (Pacific Linguistics D-28.) Canberra: Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.
- Taylor, Paul Michael. 1996. Alternative to repatriation, tool against pillage. *Asian art & culture* 9(1):38-51.
- Teljeur, Dick. 1982. Short wordlists from South Halmahera, Kayoa, Makian, Ternate, Tidore and Bacan. In Voorhoeve, ed., 129-48.

- van Staden, Miriam. 2000. Tidore: A linguistic description of a language of the North Moluccas. PhD dissertation. Leiden University.
- Visser, L.E., and C.L. Voorhoeve. 1987. *Sahu-Indonesian dictionary and Sahu grammar sketch*. Dordrecht/Providence: Foris Publications.
- Voorhoeve, C.L. (ed.) 1982a. *The Makian languages and their neighbors*. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.12) Canberra: Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.
- _____. 1982b. The West Makian language, North Moluccas, Indonesia: fieldwork report. In Voorhoeve, ed., 1-74.
- _____. 1988. The languages of the North Halmaheran stock. *Papers in New Guinea linguistics*, no.26, 181-209. (Pacific Linguistics A-76) Canberra: Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.
- _____. 1990. Halmahera research and its consequences for the study of Eastern Indonesia, in particular the Moluccas: Some observations on the origin of the implosive stops in Sahu. Royal Institute of Linguistics and Anthropology International Workshop on Indonesian Studies, no.5. Leiden.
- _____. 1994a. The Tidorese language: A linguistic appraisal. Paper presented at the Maluku Conference, Ambon.
- _____. 1994b. Contact-induced change in the Non-Austronesian languages in the north Moluccas, Indonesia. In Dutton & Tryon, ed., 649-74.
- Wada, Yuji. 1980. Correspondence of consonants in North Halmahera languages and the conservation of archaic sounds in Galela. In Ishige, ed., 497-529.
- Watuseke, F.S. 1976. West Makian, a language of the North-Halmahera group of the West-Irian Phylum. *Anthropological Linguistics*, vol. 18, no.6.
- _____. 1991. The Ternate language. *Papers in Papuan linguistics* no1, ed. By Tom Dutton, 223-44. (Pacific linguistics A-73.) Canberra: Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.
- Wimbish, Sandra Gay. 1991. An introduction to Pagu through the analysis of narrative discourse. M.A. thesis. The University of Texas at Arlington.
- Yoshida, Shuji. 1980. Fork orientation in Halmahera with special reference to insular Southeast Asia. *The Galela of Halmahera: A preliminary survey*. In Ishige, ed., 497-529.
- Zwicky, Arnold M., and Geoffrey K. Pullum. 1983. Cliticization vs. inflection: English *n't*. *Language* 59.502-513.